



DUNGEON MAKER

BOOK 01

Chwiryeong

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Dungeon Maker

(던전메이커)

by

Chwiryong

(취룡)

Synopsis

When I was 15-years-old, during the year that I graduated from middle school, my father told me this.

“The Devil’s blood runs in our family.”

That was the truth. Sadly my father was the owner of a takeaway chicken shop with the talent of turning his eyes blue, and I was the son of the takeaway shop who just happened to be slightly stronger than others.

But five years later.

They came for me.

Acknowledgement

All rights reserved.

English Translation from [LightNovelBastion](#), [K-Novel Translations](#).

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @[Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 0 - Prologue

When I was 15-years-old, during the year that I graduated from middle school, my father told me this.

“The Devil’s blood runs in our family.”

To this day, I think it was good that I heard that story during my last year in middle school. It’s scary for me to even imagine what would happen if I heard that while I was in high school.

Anyways, my father probably noticed that I wanted send him to a mental hospital, so he immediately showed the 15-year-old me proof, that what he said was true.

I still couldn’t forget about that day.

The day when blue flames bloomed out of my father’s eyes.

However, I wasn’t sure if I should’ve felt relieved or worried because that was the only skill that my father had.

My father explained that it’s because there was too much human blood within him, which caused the Devil’s blood to thin out.

“But, there’s a thing called atavism. This may be my only power, but it’s impossible to know what kind of power you or your children might have. That’s the reason why I told you about our family.”

After seeing the way my father suddenly told me about this, it must’ve been a characteristic that’s been passed down for generations.

Of course I couldn’t sleep that night. I was curious as to what kind of powers I would gain, so I ended up staying up the next couple of days.

And couple of days, I finally realized something.

Even if the Devil’s blood was running through our veins, my father, who had the ability to turn his eyes to a bluish color, was

just an owner of an ordinary chicken restaurant and I was just a son of that owner who happened to be a bit stronger than most kids my age.

But, five years later.

There were people that came and looked for me.

Chapter 1 - Ascend to the Throne (1)

The similarity between a guy that attended an all-boys middle school, high school and majored in Engineering and one who didn't was very simple.

Since they barely had any interaction with the opposite sex, they couldn't talk properly in front of them.

But, Chun Yong-Ho. The son of the neighborhood chicken restaurant was a bit different. Even though he couldn't speak well, he had a good mindset.

“So, you're saying that the family name died out?”

Yong-Ho was sitting in front of a computer while wearing a pair of boxers and a t-shirt and asked the two that were sitting behind the monitor.

One of them was a grey-haired old man that would make one think that he was a butler and the other was a young lady that was wearing a suit.

Just from looking at him, one could tell that the old man wasn't human. His wrinkled face was red and in-between his white hair, two horns were sticking out of them. It wouldn't be weird if he had a tail sticking out of his butt.

“That's right. You're the descendant of a great figure. Out of the Seven Deadly Sins, Mammon, who was the Demon of Greed, his blood will die out. Don't you think this is really tragic?”

“It hasn't completely died out because Chun Yong-Ho is still here.”

The old man sounded like he was going to cry while he was talking, but the lady's cold voice interrupted him.

The lady had a soft, chocolate-covered skin with silver hair. It wasn't because Yong-Ho was majoring in engineering, but if she

were to stand in public, people would do a double-take because of how beautiful she was.

Her hair was tied up into a ponytail and in-between the loose strands, right above her ears, were two horns that were the size of a thumb. Like an elf, her ears were pointy and just like the old man, she probably wasn't human.

Yong-Ho was about to look at the lady, but immediately turned his attention to the old man and coughed. He calmed down after taking in a deep breath.

“Let me go through it once more. Mammon, who happens to be one of the demons of the Seven Deadly Sins, his blood is dying out. A demon, no, if the head of the dungeon isn't there, then it'll die. If the dungeon dies, then the spirits that are residing there will die as well. So after searching for Mammon's descendant, you came to me so that I could be the head of the dungeon?”

“Oh, you are quite intelligent. You are no doubt the descendent of Mammon.”

The old man looked as if he was touched. Yong-Ho was a bit suspicious by the old man's reaction and turned his attention to the lady.

And like Yong-Ho had expected, she started speaking in a cold tone.

“Out of all the descendants that are alive, your blood is the strongest. And also...”

“Also?”

“The only one that has the power to become the head of the dungeon is you.”

It didn't make sense that Yong-Ho was the only surviving descendant of Mammon. His father was still alive and well.

‘I understand, but.’

Out of all the descendants, Yong-Ho was the only one who could be the head of the dungeon. That's why they came all this way to talk, no, to kidnap him.

Yong-Ho didn't suspect that the two figures that were standing in front of him were demons. A blue portal that you would see in games, suddenly opened in the middle of the room and they walked through it.

While Yong-Ho was in a daze and finally came to his senses, he was in a room that he had never seen before.

His computer and desk were still there, but that was it. The gloomy room was made out of stone and the two figures were the only ones that were in the room.

Yong-Ho did his best to calm down.

If his father didn't tell him about the Demon's blood when he was younger, he probably would've suddenly acted out. Either screaming because he was scared or beg to stop talking nonsense and to send him back home.

Yong-Ho took another deep breath. He had to pay attention.

'I've already been kidnapped.'

They were speaking formally, but it was only after Yong-Ho was forcefully taken to a space that he was unfamiliar with. This even might be the Demon's Dungeon that they were speaking of. Seeing the gloomy, square room made it possible that this was it.

What would happen if he declined and said he didn't want to do it?

The dungeon would die and the spirits that reside within the dungeon would die as well.

If this story was true, then the two figures that were in front of him would lose their lives. There were no rules that told him that he couldn't make any extreme decisions.

The descendant of a demon.

The head that controls the dungeon.

If it was five years ago, he was positive that he would've accepted on the spot. During that time, after finding out that he was the descendant of a demon, that's all he ever thought about.

But now, it was different. Honestly, he still had an odd fantasy about sitting on a demon's throne, but there were several requirements that came with that position.

"Will I be able to return?"

"Excuse me?"

"Even if I become the head of the dungeon, will I be able to return to the house that I lived in? Like taking a vacation once in a while and going back home."

Surprised by Yong-Ho's explanation, the old man let out a sigh of relief. The lady spoke.

"That's definitely possible. And...since you have human blood as well, you can't stay in this world forever. You do need to be with other humans once in a while."

He can return home.

If what she said was true, no one could stop him from returning home.

Yong-Ho rolled his eyes again. The old man looked nervous while the lady stood still like a rock, but both of them looked really worried. It wasn't a lie when they said they could die.

Descendant of a demon.

Maybe the wish he so wished for when he was in middle school was being fulfilled now.

'Am I thinking too positively about this?'

He was taken to an unfamiliar place and the two that were

standing in front of him would have a limited amount of time to live if they didn't find someone to take over the dungeon. He only had one choice in this situation.

He was destined to walk this path.

And he didn't want to be dragged into that position.

If he's going to ascend to that position, he wanted to do it with his own two feet.

"Okay, I'll do it."

After hearing Yong-Ho's answer, the old man started crying tears of joy. The lady placed her hands on her chest and let out a sigh of relief.

Seeing how their reactions were similar to a human, Yong-Ho couldn't help but smile.

Nothing will happen just because he ascends the throne, right? Yong-Ho was a descendant of a demon!

There was a time where Yong-Ho thought that way.

With a dumb look on his face, Yong-Ho sat on the Demon's Throne. It was just a simple throne made out of stones without any decorations.

The demon's room was also pretty bare. The square, gloomy room was made out of stones as well. Between the throne and the door, there was a red carpet, which was the room's "color." Of course there weren't any windows either.

"How did the previous head die?"

"After realizing that they weren't invited to the Demon Banquet, they felt humiliated and committed suicide."

Mammon's family failed.

No, to be exact, they haven't failed entirely, but were on the

verge. He wasn't exactly sure what kind of difference there was between them.

There were a lot of demons in this world. They say that there are roughly a dozen of them and those demons had their own dungeon and once every couple of years, they gather at the Demon Banquet.

The fact that he was a descendant of a demon that was one of the Seven Deadly Sins wasn't really surprising to him.

Being looked down upon by the other demons was the reason for the Mammon family's downfall. It was also an example for others so that they wouldn't go down the same way.

The large dungeon was on the verge of crumbling down and there weren't any spirits that were taking care of the place.

Currently, the only spirits that were in the dungeon were the guard, Catalina, and the butler, Eligor.

When the previous head passed away, most of the spirits either moved to a different dungeon or became a wandering spirit. Catalina explained that they couldn't leave because they belonged to this family.

Yong-Ho decided to think positively.

He felt proud of the fact that he was a descendant of the demon, Mammon, but his situation and Mammon's situation were different. Today was also the first time he heard about Mammon being one of the Seven Deadly Sins.

That's why, there was really no need to feel humiliated by the fact that they weren't invited to the banquet and it didn't make sense that they committed suicide because of it.

When he decided to ascend to the throne, there were several things he had expected, but had to give up on. Rather than being identified as a demon, he felt more comfortable being called 'the chicken restaurant's son' or 'the computer science freshman.'

Seeing how Yong-Ho's reaction was calmer than what they expected, Catalina let out a sigh of relief.

'My first impression of him was that he was a cold, ruler, but now that I think about it, he seems to be a very simple person.'

Even if he said he wasn't going to do it, wouldn't they have just given up and cried until they died?

After shaking his head to get rid of the pessimistic thoughts, Yong-Ho asked Catalina.

"Where's Eligor?"

As soon as Yong-Ho said he would take ascend the throne, he started cheering, but soon disappeared. Catalina explained in low voice.

"He went out to meet the dungeon's merchant. In order for you to really become the head of the dungeon, you'll need the merchant's assistance."

"Um...what do you mean?"

He'll need the help of a dungeon's merchant in order to become the head of the dungeon?

Does that mean he had to purchase some kind of entrance ticket from the merchant?

As if she had read Yong-Ho's mind, Catalina started shaking their head.

"In order to become the head of the dungeon either the previous head or the current head of another dungeon must witness the ceremony. But, as you already know, Mammon..."

"Since he committed suicide, there isn't anyone else we can invite?"

Instead of answering the question, Catalina put on a sad expression. She seemed very simple-minded.

“Is this merchant the head of a dungeon as well?”

His voice sounded tired. After biting her lips a couple of times, she looked at Yong-Ho and answered.

“They’re not. They...I’m sorry, but the ceremony that we’re holding today is a bit, you can say, unofficial.”

After seeing her fidgeting her hands and feet, she probably thought he would back out on becoming the head after telling him about the ceremony.

‘At least Catalina and Eligor won’t be killed.’

He thought positively again regarding this situation, which caused him to smirk. Rather than being the head of Mammon’s family, being the chicken restaurant’s son or the future of the restaurant was a more promising future.

“I think they’re here.”

Catalina spoke after carefully observing Yong-Ho’s reaction. As if she had sensed someone’s presence, as soon as she said that, the door suddenly opened.

<Ascend to the Throne> End.

Chapter 2 - Ascend to the Throne (2)

Behind Eligor, a woman dressed in revealing clothing was walking towards them slowly.

The way her long, red hair was flowing smoothly reminded him of silk. Her white skin was enveloped in a purple dress, which revealed her shoulders and neck, but her full breasts were partially sticking out of the dress. Beneath her thin waist, the slit of the dress revealed her thighs.

“I have met the descendant of the great Mammon. My name is Sitri, the dungeon merchant.”

After Sitri gracefully bowed at him, he was close to extending his face towards her cleavage, but Yong-Ho managed to maintain his posture.

“It’s nice to meet you. Sitri. My name is Chun Yong-Ho and I’ll be taking Mammon’s place as the head of the dungeon.”

He felt the need to say something, but since he couldn’t start talking informally to her right away, Yong-Ho decided that it was best to answer by doing a bland introduction. Saying his name will eventually reveal the fact that he’s a “human,” so he contemplated whether he should say it, but he didn’t have the time to contemplate for long.

If humans couldn’t be the head of the dungeon, then Catalina and Eligor wouldn’t have come up to Yong-Ho.

After hearing Yong-Ho’s bland answer, Catalina let out a sigh of relief and Eligor smiled with satisfaction. Sitri looked at Yong-Ho for a moment and smiled seductively.

“It’s possible that the House of Mammon is being filled with luck again.”

Some might think that it’s an insult towards the previous owner, Eligor was just enjoying the moment. Catalina wasn’t smiling like

Eligor was, but she seemed to agree as well.

‘Did they have something against the previous owner?’

He didn’t know the details, but he somewhat understood their feelings. Because the previous owner committed suicide, Eligor and Catalina were on the verge of dying with the dungeon.

“I will now begin the ceremony. Sir Chun Yong-Ho, please wear this necklace.”

Sitri pulled out a necklace from her cleavage. It was a gold necklace that had a green gem attached to it, which was as big as two fingers put together.

Yong-Ho just found out that Sitri was going to come so he didn’t have any information regarding the ceremony. He had no idea what the necklace was used for and what Sitri was going to do. No, he was about to lose his mind because of Sitri’s cleavage.

After seeing how nervous Yong-Ho was, Sitri tilted her head. Then, she smiled and asked.

“Oh my, do you not know anything about the ceremony?”

Yong-Ho was a youthful, young man that attended an all-boys middle school, high school and majored in engineering. Seeing a seductive woman ask with a smile made him realize that he had low tolerance against women to properly lie to them.

After revealing that he didn’t know with an awkward expression, Eligor looked at Catalina as if he was going to eat her at any moment. He looked at her as if he was asking why she didn’t explain it to him.

Catalina turned back into a klutz and she tried to make an excuse, but all she could do was keep her mouth shut. No matter what she did, it’ll only embarrass her even more since Sitri was there.

Sitri stood close to Yong-Ho and explained.

“The ceremony that we’re about to perform skips all the

formalities and will only perform the necessary steps. By wearing that necklace, the two servants and I will perform a consistent magic ritual, which will allow you to awaken as a demon.”

After hearing the word, “awaken,” Yong-Ho gulped. Sitri of course noticed it. She continued talking with a seductive voice.

“The owner of the dungeon. Within the demon world, the head of the dungeon are a special figure amongst the family. Especially you, Chun Yong-Ho, because the blood of Mammon runs through your veins. You’ll definitely receive a great power. This necklace not only helps you awaken, but it’ll tell you what kind of power you’ve awakened to.”

When Sitri finished talking, the necklace was already around Yong-Ho’s neck. Eligor quickly spoke.

“A title that matches with your power will appear on the gem. Like The Demon of Magic, or The Demon of Magic, or The Demon of Magic.”

It was obvious what kind of title Eligor wanted me to have. With a nervous expression, Yong-Ho looked at the gem that at the end of the necklace.

“Let us begin the ceremony.”

The throne was just located on the flat ground, so when Sitri stepped away, there was a bit of distance between her and Yong-Ho. Catalina and Eligor stood next to Yong-Ho.

After facing Yong-Ho, Sitri closed her eyes and quietly spoke words that he didn’t quite understand. Catalina and Eligor followed by raising their voices and Yong-Ho felt the same fear that he felt when he first entered Mammon’s dungeon.

It was the fear of change.

This fear appeared due to the fact that he was going to become something different.

His blood boiled. The louder their voice got, the more his body started heating up. It was difficult to stay sane. This was the first time he felt this kind of pleasure, which caused him to lose his mind.

Moments later.

Yong-Ho breathed out. At the same time, the heat was released and Yong-Ho felt himself breathing differently than before. His eyes changed. A green, emerald-colored light appeared and a message appeared.

The power obtained through awakening.

It was the message that represented the current Yong-Ho.

<The Demon of Evolution>

“Pant... pant.....”

Yong-Ho raised his head as he breathed heavily. Now that he officially became the head of the dungeon, he was able to somewhat feel Catalina and Eligor’s feelings.

Eligor was feeling extremely excited. It was safe to say that he almost trembled. Despite of the fact that it wasn’t the title he had hoped for, he was still excited.

Unlike Eligor, Catalina was a lot calmer and genuine. She felt relieved and excited.

He understood why she felt relieved. She was relieved because she had a place to return to. But, excitement? Why was she feeling excited?

With his green eyes, Yong-Ho saw Sitri. He couldn’t read her feelings. But it wasn’t like he couldn’t see her purple eyes that were lit with brilliance.

The Demon of Brilliance.

That wasn’t it. With the awakening, there was another power that would be partially revealed.

<Seven Deadly Sins - Greed>

This was the real reason why Eligor and Catalina were feeling excited. Mammon's power that hadn't been revealed for the longest time.

Yong-Ho looked back on himself. He wanted to know the power he had obtained.

But, it happened the moment he looked into himself. In his head, he heard the voice of a girl that sounded familiar.

[An intruder appeared within the dungeon!]

Yong-Ho closed his eyes tightly and opened them. The moment he awakened as a demon and became the head, the Spirit of the Dungeon connected to him and told him what he had to do.

When he opened his hand, a large window of light appeared before him. It was like a computer screen and in that screen, it provided an aerial view of the dungeon.

As one of the Seven Deadly Sins, Mammon was definitely a great figure. Even if he was ruined, the Mammon family's dungeon was large.

'It's useless.'

Out of the entire site, half of the land couldn't be used. Either the roof caved in, the wall crumbled or the ground was destroyed. Even the remaining land wasn't in the best condition. Almost 4/5th of the land was "unactivated."

Since mana wasn't supplied for the longest time, the room didn't contain anything.

It was different from the empty stone room he first saw. Despite of the fact that the empty stone room's rank was the lowest, it was an "activated" space. He couldn't even approach the "unactivated" land.

If the Mammon family's dungeon site had 100 rooms, then only

eight of them were useable.

Most of them were empty stone rooms.

Yong-Ho felt like he was scammed, but decided to suppress that feeling by zooming into the spaces that he could use. He wasn't sure whether the system was originally created this way or if it was made just for him because it was like using a smartphone.

Eight tiles were connected together. The second room from the left was the one that Yong-Ho was in and the entrance of the dungeon was located at the far right.

There was just one being that intruded the first room from the far right.

“Crimson Ogre!”

It seemed like Catalina and Eligor were able to see the window as well. Yong-Ho frowned after hearing Eligor's frustrating cry. The Spirit of the Dungeon gave him new information.

[From the screen, the room that's located on the far left is the Heart of the Dungeon. Once the heart is destroyed, the dungeon will lose its life.]

He wanted to say that it didn't make sense because the dungeon was an inanimate object, but he didn't. The reason why Catalina and Eligor came to Yong-Ho was because the dungeon was going to die if it didn't have an owner.

After passing the first room, the Crimson Ogre moved on to the second room. He wasn't sure whether its goal was to attack the place or if it just got lost, but if he didn't do anything, the ogre would eventually come into this room. The family's shabby dungeon had a single path.

“Do-don't worry. Many traps have been installed within the dungeon!”

Eligor shouted quickly. Like he had stated, the window marked

all the traps that were installed in each room.

[Drop Trap - A straw mat has been placed over a deep hole and it's known to be the most basic trap.]

[Arrow Trap - Dozens of arrows are shot unexpectedly to kill the enemy.]

[Fire Trap - The flame was created with the power of magic and it exterminates the enemy.]

They were the traps that were installed in each room and it started from the second room to the right.

Now this is what you call Demon's Dungeon!

But, Yong-Ho's excitement didn't even last five seconds.

The Crimson Ogre fell for the Drop Trap. But, the trap only came up to the ogre's waist and after moving around a bit, they were able to get out of the trap.

"W-we lacked manpower while digging the trap..."

Ignoring Eligor's excuse, he looked at the third room. Unlike the explanation, not one arrow was released.

"We didn't have any arrows..."

This time, Catalina gave her excuse.

Yong-Ho was patient. And as soon as the Crimson Ogre passed the fourth room without any issues, he released a deep sigh.

"The mana that can activate the trap is...."

The Crimson Ogre intruded the fifth room. Instead of covering his face with his hands, he decided to keep his hopes up by looking at Catalina, the guardian of the dungeon.

"Catalina, can you defeat that ogre?"

Before, speaking informally was a bit awkward, but now, it was natural for him to speak that way. Maybe it was because he officially became the head of the dungeon.

Catalina's face was filled with fear as she glanced at the screen, but as if she made up her mind, she spoke while clutching her fists.

"I-I'll put my life on the line...!"

She looked like she was going to cry.

The Crimson Ogre passed the fifth room and was about to invade the sixth room. They were running out of time. Instead of looking at Sitri's calm expression, he looked at the screen. He put together all the information that the Spirit of the Dungeon told him and devised a plan.

He demanded the required information from the Spirit of the Dungeon.

[In order to active a room, 10 mana point is required.]

[The path from the Heart of the Dungeon to the entrance must be connected.]

Yong-Ho quickly waved his hand. Since he awakened as a demon, the mana that he released from his hand was marked on the screen. It was only 100. However, in the current dungeon, there was only 10 points, so compared to that, he had ten times more.

It was impossible to set a trap in the sixth room now. Excluding the fact that mana was required to install the trap, he needed manpower to install them and didn't have the time.

What kind of strengths did Mammon's dungeon have?

A large portion of the plot was useless. A lot of the spaces weren't activated because there was nothing there.

Yong-Ho raised his finger at the inactivated room that was located right below the room he was in. After using his mana to activate the room, he moved his finger right next to the entrance, and in total, seven rooms were activated.

70 mana points were used. But, he still had more to do. Using his hand, he deactivated the sixth room, which was the room that was

between him and the Crimson Ogre. And just like that, the door that was in front of the throne disappeared. It was because the sixth room was deactivated.

He turned his attention back to the screen. He saw a surprised ogre when it noticed that the door disappeared.

‘Please, please!’

The Crimson Ogre didn’t turn back to leave. Instead, it violently opened the door that appeared on the left wall.

At that moment.

He kept on pressing his finger. As soon as he activated the sixth room again, he inactivated the “new sixth room” that was created.

He obeyed the rule about how the Heart of the Dungeon and the entrance needed to be connected.

He was so close.

Not noticing that the door disappeared, the Ogre entered the new room and after inspecting it, instead of exiting through the door it came in, it moved towards the room that was connected to the entrance of the dungeon.

Catalina and Eligor’s eyes widened. Yong-Ho forgot to breath as he watched the ogre’s every move.

“Oh! The Crimson Ogre is fleeing!”

It’s probably just leaving, not fleeing!

But, he didn’t criticize Eligor for jumping around happily. He was busy catching his breath while sitting on the throne.

He was lucky.

Since the Crimson Ogre wasn’t planning on attacking the dungeon and just lost its way, he was able to lead it outside.

Since a major part of Mammon’s dungeon was empty, he was able to create a path by activating and deactivating it. If a trap was

installed in the sixth room, then he wouldn't have used this method.

The Crimson Ogre left the dungeon. And as if it infected Catalina and Eligor, the Spirit of the Dungeon started speaking in a bright tone.

[First Victory]

[You have driven out the intruder that entered the dungeon!]

[Items Obtained: -]

[Mana Obtained : -]

Of course he didn't obtain anything. Instead, he used up most of his mana.

Anyways, he did end up winning. This was his first victory as the owner of the dungeon.

‘It's an odd victory though.’

Yong-Ho's body was already stretched on the throne, but in order to stretch out even more, he started moving his body. That's when Yong-Ho noticed Sitri.

She was smiling.

It was a bright smile that didn't go well with her alluring beauty.

Sitri looked at Yong-Ho. Her bright smile was replaced with a seductive expression and she started speaking.

“Valued customer, I look forward to seeing you again very soon.”

Sitri wasn't expecting an answer. After grabbing one of his hands softly, she kissed the back of his hand. She turned around gracefully and left the dungeon like the wind.

Couple of seconds later.

As if Catalina and Eligor had planned it, they kneeled in front of Yong-Ho. They spoke in an honest tone.

“Catalina, I swear my allegiance to the owner of the dungeon.”

“Eligor, I swear my allegiance to the owner of the dungeon.”

A clumsy guard and a dull butler.

It was such a ridiculous dungeon that it was on the verge of losing its life because of a lost ogre.

‘I just want to give up on being the owner.’

But, he didn’t say it out loud. After awakening as a demon, he knew. He was the owner of the dungeon and this dungeon was a part of Yong-Ho. It wasn’t something he could easily throw away.

That’s why Yong-Ho smiled weakly. He acknowledged the two servants’ allegiance.

Chun Yong-Ho, the Demon of Evolution.

Out of the Seven Deadly Sins, he obtained Greed’s power.

He took his first great, yet dangerous step.

Chapter 3 - The Demon World's Labor Market (1)

Let's say that your last year in middle school, you were told that you weren't an ordinary human and that the blood of a demon was running through your veins.

And there was a skill that somewhat proved that statement.

For the past five years, you imagined yourself as a demon for hundreds, no thousands of times, but is that a normal thing to do?

Yong-Ho imagined it.

He imagined himself as a demon and reigning over a feast.

In reality, he was someone that attended an all-boys middle and high school and majored in engineering. On top of that, finishing his military service will be added to the list. Despite that, Yong-Ho still imagined it.

Of course when a person gets older, the amount of times they use their imagination lessens and although it made them delusional, he still imagined it.

And Yong-Ho became a demon.

Although, his idea of the demon's position was different than what he had expected.

"It was during the youthful age of seventeen. I imagined a slender, nude Succubus lying next to me when I woke up."

It wasn't entirely wrong.

When he woke up a beautiful, chocolate-colored woman with silver hair was lying next to him.

But she wasn't naked and she wasn't lying on the same bed as Yong-Ho.

"Hey, hey. Hey!"

Mammon's dungeon had an issue where it lacked mana and this was the room that provided a good amount of mana.

Inside the demon's room where the demon's throne was located, a shabby, red carpet was placed from the entrance to the throne. On top of that, there was a straw mat that was too shabby for it to be called a blanket.

And there were two people that were lying on top of it.

One of them was Yong-Ho, who sat up, and the other was Catalina, who was enveloping their body with a cloak that was made out of a monster's skin.

Catalina whimpered and writhed in pain when Yong-Ho started shaking her shoulders. Since she was a mix between a Succubus and a Dark Elf, she was weak in the morning.

“Ahhhhh.....”

Catalina opened her eyes halfway and closed them while moaning. Her moaning was seductive and on top of that, the way her face poked out of the cloak made her look beautiful, causing Yong-Ho to take a deep breath.

He thought he had gotten used to it, but Catalina was too beautiful for a guy that attended an all-boy's middle and high school and majored in engineering to not think much about her.

In the end, Yong-Ho gave up on waking her up and stood up from his seat while scratching his head. The dungeon's butler, Eligor, woke up early and went out to get some water.

‘Yeah, get water. The water to fill the jar.’

The dungeon was in such a bad state that it caused Yong-Ho to let out a deep sigh again, but there was nothing he could do.

According to Catalina and Eligor, it wasn't like this from the beginning.

When the previous owner was alive, it maintained a noble

appearance despite the fact that the word, downfall, followed them around.

‘After the owner committed suicide...a lot of things changed.’

The summary of the story that Eligor told while crying was as follows.

First, the spirits that left the dungeon and changed jobs took the dungeon’s assets and made an excuse saying it was their retirement allowance.

Second, after the owner died, since there wasn’t anyone that could provide mana, they had no choice but to reduce the size of the dungeon. Unlike the other spirits, Catalina and Eligor belonged to this dungeon and couldn’t leave, so their life was on the line.

Third, a new owner and it took a long time for them to find Yong-Ho. During that time, they were trying to save their mana as much as they could, so that’s why they were in this state.

With a blank expression, Yong-Ho looked around the demon’s room. Since it was the demon’s room, it was quite big. It might not be as big as a soccer field, but people would have no trouble playing volleyball in here.

‘Just doing a small touch-up will make a huge difference. At least they don’t have any debt.’

Yong-Ho managed to laugh after thinking positively. Instead of sitting with a blank expression, he inspected to see what should be done.

As of right now, returning home was impossible.

In order to open the door that connected this world and the world that Yong-Ho lived in, it required an immense amount of mana.

According to Catalina and Eligor’s explanation, they opened the door with the thought that they could possibly lose their lives.

If Yong-Ho didn't decide to become the owner, they would've either threatened him or fell to the ground and started crying.

Anyways, it was impossible to go back or call home right now. Eligor excitedly explained that once they install a permanent door later, then he'll be able to go home without using a lot of mana, but after seeing Catalina's expression, he wondered whether that day would actually come.

Yong-Ho made a decision.

In the demon world, the dungeon was his home. He planned on remodeling this entire place so that it was good enough for him to live in.

Yong-Ho stood up from his seat and moved to the only item he considered as furniture. The throne. As soon as he sat on the throne, a new Spirit of the Dungeon was born and greeted him.

“Hello, master. It's a great morning.”

As if to prove that they were just born, it was the voice of a young girl. After nodding his head and greeting them back, Yong-Ho waved his finger.

[Maimon's Dungeon]

[Owner : Demon of Evolution, Chun Yong-Ho]

[Dungeon Rank : -]

[Remaining Dungeon Mana : 30/300]

[Mana Points Produced Per Day : 30]

This situation would make anyone feel uneasy, but Yong-Ho didn't breakdown this time either.

‘The dungeon was crumbling away because it didn't have an owner. Now that the owner is back, it'll be good as new.’

Yong-Ho closed his eyes again. He decided to inspect the resources he had right now.

The spirits, Eligor and Catalina.

It was safe to say that Eligor, the butler, didn't know much about combat. However, he had the ability to take care of one's life. According to him, he worked as a butler, a cook and a teacher for the previous generation.

Catalina, the guard, was the only soldier the dungeon currently had. However, he couldn't help but doubt Catalina's combat skills.

According to Eligor's evaluation, she's not that weak and on top of that, she informed us that the Crimson Ogre was a strong monster. She seemed so powerless during the first day that he couldn't really rely on her.

There were only two spirits.

The remaining mana was 30.

And the mana points it can produce per day was 30 as well. If Yong-Ho himself becomes stronger or if the dungeon's rank increases, then the amount it produces per day will increase as well.

A jar to fill with water.

A shabby, red carpet.

A throne.

He was only wearing a t-shirt and boxers. One suit that the previous owner left. The desk that came with the computer.

He wasn't sure when it will be revealed, but for now, he was sure that he received the power of the Seven Deadly Sins.

And one last thing.

This might be the most valuable asset that Yong-Ho currently has.

Yong-Ho closed his eyes. He recalled the Demon of Evolution's skill.

<The Demon World's Labor Market> End

Chapter 4 - The Demon World's Labor Market (2)

Evolution meant change.

Adapting to the environment, changing to become more suitable.

It was a bit different.

The skill that Yong-Ho had didn't have the same exact meaning as the dictionary.

It was taking it a step further.

It doesn't differentiate between the body and spirit and activates the potential power that one has. It allows one to develop through it and provides the power to take a step further.

If they wanted it to be faster, it'll be faster If they wanted it to be firmer, it'll be firmer.

If they wanted it to be stronger, it'll be stronger.

It guides them down the path.

It brings out the power that's hidden within. It awakens them as a new being.

That's the power of evolution.

The almighty power that one receives after awakening as a demon!

Yong-Ho opened his eyes. He awakened the consciousness that was sleeping deep inside him. And he thought.

'So what does it all mean?'

The Power of Evolution.

He had a vague idea, but he wasn't sure what kind of power it was and how he could use it. If this was a game, a tutorial would pop right up and would explain the power, but unfortunately, this

was reality. That's why, Yong-Ho thought about this himself.

‘So, a class change...no, does it mean that this power will increase the class?’

If it was a game, it was like promoting a goblin to a hobgoblin and a soldier to a higher ranked soldier.

He had a better idea than before, but he didn't think he understood the entire concept. In that case, he would be known as the Demon of Advancement, not the Demon of Evolution.

And unless this was a game, it didn't seem like the title, ‘Upper Class,’ was really used here.

‘Anyways, so it's a power that helps evolve.’

Yong-Ho thought about the games he played in the past. Even in strategy simulation games, there were levels within each unit. If the character lived long enough and obtained experience, they would level up and the unit that increased their level was stronger and more useful against the opposing units that were weaker than them.

Of course it won't be exactly the same as that game. No, Yong-Ho's power wasn't as simple as just leveling up because he had the ability to develop and to make things better.

But, it was enough for him to get an idea.

As an engineering student, he didn't like the fact that there wasn't a way to perfectly process this, but he decided to be satisfied with the information that he had.

It's not like he was going to lose his power, so he decided to find out little by little by testing it out.

Yong-Ho opened his eyes. And he saw Catalina, who was wrapped in a cloak and was rolling around on the floor.

“Huh?”

Smoke started rising from her body. But the colors were very

different.

First, the smoke had five different colors.

Red, Blue, Black, Yellow, and Purple.

The five different colors were rising towards the ceiling in similar sizes. The smoke didn't combine and each of the five colors weren't mixing with one another.

Yong-Ho blinked. Every time he blinked, the color of the smoke would get lighter and not long after, it would completely disappear as if he had been imagining it.

Instead of being shocked, Yong-Ho thought about it.

Why did he suddenly see that weird smoke?

Is the source of this change from himself or from Catalina?

Yong-Ho stood up from the throne and approached Catalina. She had the tendency to sleep in for a long time and as before, she moved around in her cloak, but it didn't look like she was going to wake up anytime soon.

Yong-Ho assumed that the source was him.

Then, what was different from before?

It was simple. The Power of Evolution.

Yong-Ho sat down in front of Catalina and gulped. He closed his eyes again and tried to awaken his power.

His assumption was correct. Once again, the five colored smoke started rising again.

What did the smoke mean?

'This isn't it.'

It was too vague. Yong-Ho needed more detailed information.

Being used to it rather than wanting it. Something that's easier to understand. Information that he could understand at once.

His power reacted to his wish.

The power that was within Yong-Ho started taking form and above the colored smoke, words started appearing.

[Name : Catalina (F)]

[Race : Half Succubus / Half Dark Elf]

[Main Elements : Wind / Darkness Secondary Elements : Lightning Water Earth]

[Main Stats : Succubus - Charm Mana | Dark Elf - Agility Courageous]

[Development Rate : 31/100]

Yong-Ho looked around. There were a couple of bright letters and he saw square-shaped, bright boxes. On the boxes, different letters were lined up.

[Succubus : Specialized Charm | ★★ ★ (3)]

[Dark Elf : Specialized Agility | ★★ ★ (3)]

[Hybrid | ★★ ★ ☆ (3.5)]

[Succubus : Specialized Mana | ★★ ★ ☆ (3.5)]

[Dark Elf : Specialized Courage | ★★ ★ (3)]

He made an assumption. It displayed basic information for evolution.

It displayed what kind of skills they had and what kind of hidden skills they had.

The colors represented their attributes. The box was the direction of the evolution. It could be seen as a Technology Tree.

In which direction will he evolve her? Which skill will he activate?

Yong-Ho gulped.

If he activated his Power of Evolution, what would happen? If he

chose one out of the five boxes, what kind of changes will Catalina show?

He wanted to know.

He wanted to test it.

He wanted to use his power.

“Ah.”

Yong-Ho quickly retracted the hand that extended towards Catalina without him knowing. He quickly moved back and kept his distance from her.

‘I can’t.’

It wasn’t something he could do so easily. He didn’t know what would happen if he used this power. Testing on Catalina without knowing exactly what would happen was dangerous, a mistake and overall just crazy.

‘On top of that.’

He didn’t know if the power would activate for “free.” It was just his assumption, but after witnessing the events up to this point, in order to activate the power, there’s a high chance that mana is required. Yong-Ho’s mana level was really low due to yesterday’s event. It was best not to overdue it.

“Mas...ter?”

It seemed like Catalina woke up from the sound that Yong-Ho made because she poked her head out of the cloak. Her eyes were half-closed, which meant that she wasn’t fully awake.

The smoke that was rising out of Catalina’s body was getting lighter. Yong-Ho smiled and spoke as if nothing happened.

“Are you awake now?”

Instead of answering, Catalina rolled her eyes and pulled her head back into the cloak. She moved around in there for quite a

while, which probably meant she was organizing her clothes. She stood up and cleared her throat. Maybe it's because her ears were long, but she barely had earlobes, but he noticed that it turned red.

If he continued staring at her, he felt like he would turn into the engineering student that stared at pretty girls, so Yong-Ho stood up from his seat and walked towards the throne.

.

Eligor returned not too long after.

&

“It's different from Catalina.”

“Sir?”

Instead of answering Eligor's question, Yong-Ho slightly opened his eyes.

Catalina and Eligor were different.

Five different colors rose out of Catalina's body, but for Eligor, a red and black smoke rose out of his.

[Name : Eligor (M)]

[Race : Red Demon]

[Main Elements : Fire / Darkness]

[Stats : Red Demon - Strength / Stamina]

[Development Rate : 62/100]

[Specialized Strength | ★★ (2)]

[Specialized Stamina | ★★ (2)]

[Specialized Mana | ★ (1)]

The information was different. There was a slight difference in the Technology Tree as well.

However, the category that caught his eyes was the Progress Stat. In order to evolve them, filling up the Progress Stat was necessary.

‘The problem is, how am I going to fill that up?’

He still lacked information. The information was different, but it wasn’t like a game where it provided an explanation regarding the skill.

Catalina and Eligor didn’t know much about the Demon of Evolution skill.

A demon’s power was only given to demons.

This was what differentiated the demon and the demon race.

That’s probably why they barely knew about it. No one would show off and tell others about their strongest weapon.

They’ve seen the previous head use their power often, but they didn’t know how it was activated, its function or its weakness since it was always kept as a secret.

The mana of the Demon of Mana was powerful. The Demon of fire controlled fire and this type of information was what Catalina and Eligor knew.

‘I’ll just take my time in learning it.’

Yong-Ho shook his head after he finished thinking. He naturally changed the subject.

“No, it’s nothing. You still have to eat in the demon world, huh?”

The three of them were gathered in a circle in the center of the room and were eating pancakes and vegetable soup. Both of them were prepared by Eligor.

Catalina flinched at what Yong-Ho said and spoke with the same serious face she had when they first met.

“After breakfast, I’ll go out for a hunt. I’ll put my life on the line and will bring you some meat no matter what.”

Despite the fact that she was overflowing with beauty, after finding out about her true character, he saw her in a different

light. It seemed like he could hear her asking herself what she should do if she can't bring any meat.

‘She’s a clumsy soldier...’

If he said something, he knew she would just start crying, so Yong-Ho decided to keep it in his head. After nodding his head, he turned his attention towards Eligor.

“Is it okay to increase the family members in the current situation?”

The inheritance that the previous head left wasn't completely gone. The “Last Inheritance” remained, which was used as a last resort when Catalina and Eligor would welcome a new family member.

The remaining inheritance wasn't much and reflected the miserable Maimon that committed suicide, but money was money. But, Eligor suggested that they use the money to invest.

“In order to develop the dungeon, spirits are required. A dungeon without workers doesn't exist.”

Eligor answered with a serious expression. He wasn't wrong. They needed to gather resources and have workers work on various parts of the dungeon.

“This is the labor market in the demon world.”

Yong-Ho looked towards the owner's throne.

<The Demon World's Labor Market #2 > End

Chapter 5 - The Demon World's Labor Market (3)

Yong-Ho sat on the throne and wore an unrefined, black bracelet on his wrist. It was one of the items that Sitri left.

Eligor explained.

“Through the dungeon’s spirit, if you connect to the dungeon’s shop, the spirit that come out of the shop will guide you.”

The dungeon shop was a place where the dungeon merchants gathered and it was such a large group that it took up a large portion of the dungeon.

The dungeon shop sold items that helped maintain, enlarge and pay for the dungeon. In the list of items, “workforce” was also included.

The dungeon shop had many branches within the demon world. But, they also had a “Virtual Space” that’s been created out of magic.

The head of the dungeon is able to access that space through the dungeon shop’s artifact. All items that are distributed to the shops are stored in the Virtual Space and even if the demons don’t visit the branch, they’re able to look at the items within the dungeon shop.

‘In simple terms, is it like an online shopping mall?’

Just like how there was a master in all things, purchasing from Virtual Space wasn’t simple and easy.

The buyers that use Virtual Space needed a lot more money, mana and sometimes needed to make payments through other methods.

Truthfully, it’s safe to say that the House of Mammon was crumbling down, so using Virtual Space could be considered a

luxury. But, Eligor suggested that he use Virtual Space instead of visiting the branch office.

There were different reasons.

The first reason was that the House of Mammon was located on the outskirts, so it took a really long time to go to the nearest branch and the second reason was that the demon world outside of the dungeon was extremely dangerous.

Yong-Ho didn't want to step outside of the dungeon just yet, so he agreed with Eligor.

“Master, we will connect you to the dungeon shop. It may sting a little, but it's only for a short while, so please relax.”

The Spirit of the Dungeon spoke in a cute voice.

It's safe to say that Spirit of the Dungeon was the demon's alter ego. He was suspicious about whether a cute girl was really somewhere inside him, but he somewhat accepted it. He decided to accept it as a good thing.

Yong-Ho had his eyes closed, so he couldn't see anything. But the darkness that enveloped everything only lasted for a moment. Yong-Ho saw a familiar figure that was standing in a white space.

“Hello, valued customer.”

The dungeon merchant, Sitri, greeted in an old-fashioned manner and bowed. The only thing that changed about her outfit was that it was now blue, but because everything else was still the same, Yong-Ho tried his best keep his attention towards the sky.

“Hello, Ms. Sitiri.”

It was worth looking at Catalina's face for most of the day. It's because he was able to greet the beautiful Sitri with confidence.

Sitri looked at Yong-Ho and a smile appeared on her face. She took a step towards him and spoke.

“I think I know what you're thinking about.”

Sitri was there when they had the ritual for him to ascend the throne. And Sitri was waiting here for Yong-Ho too.

But Sitri shook her head.

“I’m not the official dungeon merchant of Maimon’s house. I’m sorry to say this, but it’s already been over 1,000 years since Maimon was one of the Seven Deadly SIns. And-”

“And?”

When he asked back, Sitri laughed slightly mischievously. She spoke after winking to Yong-Ho.

“I’m more important than you think.”

Just how was he supposed to respond in a situation like this?

While Yong-Ho was thinking about what he should say, Sitri continued laughing. She took a couple more steps and stood next to him. She hugged Yong-Ho’s arm.

“This isn’t the first time that someone with human blood ascended to the throne. However, within the demon world’s long history, it’s only happened a couple of times. And among them, there hasn’t been one person that had the blood of one of the Seven Deadly SIns.”

The way her breasts felt through his arm was so amazing that he couldn’t express them in words. With a dumb face, Yong-Ho couldn’t help but enjoy that feel. He was swept into an unusual situation, but Yong-Ho wasn’t stupid. Even though they pressured him into becoming the head of the dungeon, Yong-Ho made the decision to be one.

The biggest reason why Eligor recommended the Virtual Space was.

The fact that the House of Maimon had a new owner and that the new owner was human hasn’t been known in the demon world. It’s safe to say that Sitri was the only one that knew about it.

It wasn't time yet. It would complicate things if the other demons knew the truth about Yong-Ho ascending to the throne.

Eligor didn't clearly say the most important reason. It wasn't because he was trying to hide it. He was scared that Yong-Ho would be afraid.

Yong-Ho somewhat knew what Eligor was feeling. Since he belonged to his dungeon, it was hard for him to keep a secret from Yong-Ho.

Yong-Ho looked at Sitri's face. Sitri looked at Yong-Ho with her purple eyes. Her red lips whispered.

“Be careful of the purebloods.”

The amazing touch that he felt through his arm disappeared. Sitri moved like the wind and stood in front of Yong-Ho with her back turned and as she waved her hands in the air, a large window of light was created.

“There isn't a big difference between the low level demons that work in the dungeon. Also...considering the current state of the dungeon, the demons will most likely be low leveled ones. There won't be much of a difference.”

You get what you pay for.

This is comparing apples and oranges.

Since it was true, Yong-Ho didn't feel disappointed. Also, Sitri wasn't saying those things to provoke Yong-Ho.

Sitri turned around again. With the window of light behind her, she put on a seductive smile.

“But, the Demon of Evolution, valued customer. Everything isn't the same to you, is it?”

Yong-Ho thought about how he should react this time too. Sitri gave him a hint and ever since he connected to the Virtual Space, he confirmed that it was possible.

“Then, I shall take my leave now. Valued customer, please enjoy shopping.”

After bowing gracefully, Sitri disappeared like she said she would. In the white room, all that was left was the large window of light that Sitri opened and Yong-Ho.

Yong-Ho first let out a big sigh.

‘I’m tired.’

She was a very beautiful woman, but she was difficult to handle. Just from her gestures and speech, it looked like she had feelings for Yong-Ho, but it was hard to confirm it. He thought it would be best to maintain a certain distance from her.

Yong-Ho shook his head. He was delusional ever since he was in his third year in middle school, but it’s only been two days since he became a demon. On top of that, the demon form he imagined was very different from his current form.

It was true that he was feeling uneasy and scared.

But, like always, Yong-Ho tried to find the positive side of things. In order to resolve the issues that were in front of him, he looked into reality.

The large window of light that Sitri created was like a computer screen. There were two options on the window.

[Dungeon Shop Demon Catalogue]

[Low Level Worker Demon List (No Stars)]

[Skeleton]

[Goblin]

Yong-Ho couldn’t help but laugh. He heard it from Eligor earlier, but seeing the words that usually appear in video games on the window made it feel odd.

‘Do I have to go for the Goblin?’

The good thing about the undead monster, Skeleton, was that they didn't need to be fed. When compared to the other option, they were more useful when it came to how long they're able to work.

However, the Skeleton required that much more mana in order to maintain them. The House of Maimon's dungeon lacked in many things, but among them, the thing they lacked the most and needed the most was mana.

Yong-Ho waved his finger in the air and when he selected Goblin, the window of light changed. Dozens of rooms appeared and a Goblin was in each room, making it look like a character selection window from a game.

The price of one Goblin was 20 Gold.

Eligor already paid 40 Gold to the dungeon shop, so he could choose two among them.

Then which Goblin should he pick among them?

Yong-Ho took a deep breath. He activated his Power of Evolution.

< The Demon World's Labor Market - #3 > End.

Chapter 6 - The Demon World's Labor Market (4)

Yong-Ho's eyes changed to green. It didn't stand out as much as his father, but one would be able to see the change if they looked deeply into his eyes.

Yong-Ho slowly breathed in. As time passed, he could feel his mana being used up. The amount that was being used was small, but since Yong-Ho's current mana condition wasn't that great, he felt sensitive even from the smallest amount.

‘Let's not rush.’

He still had a good amount of time. Yong-Ho raised his head and looked at the Goblins that were inside the screen.

[Race: Goblinn (M)]

[Specialized Strength: | ☆]

‘Huh?’

This was the first time he's seen the Goblin, but it had letters of light and a box. Their information was embarrassing to compare to Catalina and Eligor.

Why is that?

Is it because they were inferior when compared to Catalina and Eligor?

They had potential. But he thought of a proper reason.

‘They aren't my spirits.’

Catalina and Eligor were Yong-Ho's spirits. On top of that, they were subjugated spirits where their spirit and body belong to Yong-Ho.

The fact that both of them were higher ranked than the Goblin was one of the reasons, but he thought that subjugated spirits had

higher potential.

‘At least I have some information to go off of.’

After finding the positive part of this situation, Yong-Ho continued inspecting the Goblins.

[Race : Goblin (M)]

[Specialized Strength | ★ (1)]

[Race : Goblin (M)]

[Specialized Strength | ☆ (0.5)]

[Specialized Stamina | ☆ (0.5)]

There was a difference. It was a difference he could see all at once.

‘Even if the race is the same, the area where they’re able to evolve is different, right?’

It was reasonable. Even if their race was the same, they couldn’t all be exactly the same.

‘Are the number of stars their potential power? Even if they both evolved at the same time, the results wouldn’t be the same.’

A smile automatically appeared on Yong-Ho’s face. The more he understood about how to use the Power of Evolution, the more it felt like he was playing a game.

‘Catalina wasn’t a total clutz after all.’

Despite the fact that they were both Goblins, one of them only had one route to evolve their potential power, while the other had two.

But, Catalina had five routes total and even though three stars was the lowest she had, her potential powers were that much greater.

Just from their current status, it’s safe to say that Eligor was on the same level as Catalina, but he had three routes total and he had

two stars total. After considering all of that, Catalina's power was stronger than Eligor.

‘They wouldn't go on a rampage once their powers awaken, right?’

When he thought about Catalina's crying face, he wondered whether it was a possible future, but he couldn't help the fact that his expectations were increasing.

Yong-Ho came back to his senses after having a pleasant dream. He didn't have time to waste. Even in this moment, his mana was depleting because of communication and power maintenance.

There was a total of 30 Goblins within the screen. Yong-Ho quickly checked the information of all 30 Goblins. He narrowed it down to ones that had multiple routes or a lot of stars.

[No 04.]

[Race : Goblin (M)]

[Specialized Strength | ★ (1)]

[Specialized Stamina | ★ (1)]

[No 17.]

[Race : Goblin (M)]

[Specialized Strength | ★☆ (1.5)]

[No 22]

[Race : Goblin (M)]

[Specialized Stamina | ★☆ (1.5)]

‘Wow, this is pretty hard.’

He could only pick two out of all of them.

In the end, their diversity and speciality became the standard for picking.

‘There's not enough information.’

It was difficult to tell whether choosing a Goblin with specialized strength was more efficient or one with specialized stamina. It's possible that he was overthinking the situation when he was just picking one worker. If what Eligor said was true, he would have to control at least 20 workers.

Still, he couldn't just pick one without thinking.

If this was a game, this was just the beginning. Every worker was valuable and depending on the worker that's chosen, it can decide the progress rate in the beginning.

Yong-Ho stretched out his hand after contemplating. He touched one of the Goblins that appeared on the screen. He then took a step back after being surprised.

Yong-Ho's hand left a mark on the box where development was possible and the Goblin started changing its form. To be exact, a semi-transparent silhouette appeared on top of the Goblin.

Yong-Ho had a hunch. After gulping, he stretched out his hand and tried touching one of the boxes.

The shoulders of the Goblin with specialized strength changed into a bulky inverted triangle. The arms and legs of the Goblin with specialized agility became longer and the body of those with specialized stamina became robust.

It was just a silhouette, but it was enough. It was enough to see how they evolved.

'I should've tried it on Catalina and Eligor too.'

However, the two of them weren't here and what Yong-Ho needed was two workers. Yong-Ho contemplated between the specialized strength and specialized stamina Goblin, but he made his decision.

"You have chosen No. 17 and No. 22."

"Thank you, valuable customer. It will take one to two days to

deliver them to you.”

After seeing the cheesy sentence that’s usually used by online malls, Yong-Ho couldn’t help but laugh again.

Yong-Ho picked one specialized strength Goblin and one specialized stamina Goblin.

He felt a bit disappointed by the fact that it wasn’t the most efficient, but he felt that gathering samples for his Power of Evolution was the most important.

“Would you like to complete the transaction?”

[Yes / No]

He already used up a good amount of his mana. There was no reason to use his mana on communicating when he was done with his purchase. Yong-Ho pressed ‘Yes’ without hesitation and opened his eyes after a slight twitch. The space was now filled with the dull throne room instead of the white room.

“Did you purchase some workers?”

Eligor asked Yong-Ho while maintaining a good distance. From his expression, he could tell that Eligor was in a hurry. He didn’t notice it at first since it was his first time entering Virtual Space, but he spent over an hour shopping for Goblins.

Yong-Ho nodded his head and answered.

“Yeah. I bought two Goblins. They’ll be here tomorrow, or the day after.”

“Ohhh...there will finally be workers in the dungeon...you’ll be able to strengthen the traps and install other facilities.”

He said it in a way where it wouldn’t be weird if he started crying.

Yong-Ho somewhat understood why Eligor was touched. It’s been almost a year since the previous owner committed suicide. During that time, the House of Maimon kept on collapsing, but

now that it was getting back on its feet, he was thrilled about it.

“But, how exactly do they deliver the Goblins?”

Eligor wiped away the tears with the back of his hand and instantly answered Yong-Ho.

“A delivery driver that’s affiliated with the dungeon shop will come. They’re fast and always on time.”

“It seems like both worlds get excited when they see a delivery driver.”

There are times when waiting for the package right before it comes is more fun than when the package is actually delivered.

There was also more good news.

“Master! Master!”

Yong-Ho and Eligor both looked towards the door when they heard Catalina’s excited voice behind the door. And about three seconds later. She slammed opened the door and walked in. She walked in with a wild boar on her shoulders and he wondered where all her strength came from because she had a frail looking body.

“I caught a wild boar! I caught one!”

Her bright expression was filled with happiness and pride. Her expression was so bright that Yong-Ho and Eligor couldn’t react right away.

When the two didn’t react, she felt embarrassed and immediately placed the wild boar on the floor. Then, she tried to act cool about it. But it was too late.

Yong-Ho ended up laughing out loud. He stood up from the throne and complimented Catalina, who was feeling embarrassed.

“You did well Catalina. You did really well. You did well as the guard. You’re definitely the best guard in our dungeon!”

Despite his compliments, Catalina maintained a calm expression and tried to maintain her manners, but her long ears started flapping like a puppy's tail.

How was he supposed to react in a situation like this?

Eligor laughed quietly and Yong-Ho tried not to laugh. He complimented the clutzy guard again.

And that night, it's been two days since he ascended to the throne.

Yong-Ho tasted the meat of the demon world for the first time.

< The Demon World's Labor Market - #4 > End.

Chapter 7 - The Power of Evolution (1)

On the day they held the ceremony, Yong-Ho felt a change.

The word, awakened, wasn't enough to describe it.

He was reborn as a demon. Of course a lot of things were different from before.

The first difference was how his body became stronger.

His physique was improving day by day. No matter how hard he worked out at the gym, he never got the six pack he had now and the muscles in his arms and legs increased a lot.

It's because he obtained mana. It's safe to say that among the demons, the body of the demon king was a ball of mana. Eligor explained that the stronger the mana gets, the more a body's performance increases as well.

‘Eligor is out getting water.’

Just like yesterday, Catalina was sleeping while being wrapped up in her cloak. Yong-Ho contemplated momentarily whether he should wake her up, but ended up walking towards the throne. He checked his own stats by activating the Power of Evolution.

[Name: Chun Yong-Ho (M)]

[Race: Half Human, Half Demon - Demon King]

[Main Element: Fire / Darkness]

[Specialized Strength| ★ (1)]

[Specialized Stamina| ★★ (2)]

[Specialized Mana| ★☆ (1.5)]

[Specialized Charm| ★ (1)]

[Specialized Agility| ★ (1)]

[Specialized Skill| ★★ (2)]

[Seven Deadly Sins| ???]

He was satisfied by the fact that there were many routes in which development was possible, but he expected more stars. He was a demon king and thought it was a bit unfair, but there was still a lot of things he didn't know about the Power of Evolution. Even though he didn't see the effects very often, there were a lot of opportunities where evolution could take place, so it could get stronger later on.

‘The one that’s getting to me the most is the Seven Deadly Sins.’

Out of the Seven Deadly Sins, Mammon’s power was greed.

Just because he was a descendant of Mammon didn’t mean he could use the power of the Seven Deadly Sins. The reason why Catalina, Eligor and even Sitri was surprised was because Yong-Ho had the power of the Seven Deadly Sins.

‘The previous generation of owners couldn’t even control it.’

But, Yong-Ho had it. It hasn’t been awakened yet, but it was a power he could use someday.

After controlling the smile he had on his face, Yong-Ho coughed once and connected his conscious to the spirit of the dungeon.

There was a lot to do today.

&

“So you’re saying that this place is located at the most southern part of the demon world, right?”

“That’s correct. You can call it the outskirts. During Mammon’s era, all of the southern region belonged to the House of Mammon...”

While talking, tears started filling up Eligor’s eyes. This demon cried pretty easily.

Yong-Ho thought Eligor was just an old demon that missed the magnificent past, but Eligor wasn’t even born during Mammon’s

era. He turned his attention from Eligor to the window of light.

‘It’s wide.’

It wasn’t just wide, but extremely wide.

He didn’t have any information to base it off and was solely making assumptions, but it seemed like it was wider than the United States.

From there, Yong-Ho’s dungeon, the House of Mammon, was located at the most southern part. Like Eligor mentioned, it was a suburb. If this were a game, it was a border that had plenty of space around it.

After wiping his tears with a handkerchief, Eligor spoke again.

“Currently, in the demon world, the great powers can be divided into six. You can say that they’re kings of the demon world.”

Within this large world, after the borders were drawn, the lands were divided into seven different colors.

In the past, it belonged to the House of Mammon, but now, it was a wasteland in the south that didn’t have an owner.

The powerful demon kings control the six lands and they command the owners within those lands.

Since the demon world itself was pretty big, the nearest “King’s Land” was pretty far. In Yong-Ho’s perspective, despite him starting out with just two demons, there may come a time where he has to meet them.

It was best to look into the situation.

Yong-Ho wasn’t going to leave the dungeon in its current condition. As he gets stronger, the day when he’ll have to face them will come, even if he doesn’t want to.

That’s why Sitri’s warning was important.

He didn’t need her to explain more. Yong-Ho wasn’t a full-

blooded demon. From the perspective of the other demon heads, this kind of irregularity was rare. There is a high possibility that the others might not like Yong-Ho.

‘That’s why Eligor hid me.’

There were two reason why he called the dungeon merchant, Sitri, during the ceremony instead of an owner from a different house.

One was that there were no demons to call and the other reason was to conceal the fact that Yong-Ho ascended to the throne.

The dungeon was such a mess that when one Crimson Ogre entered, they were on the verge of being killed. If a full-blooded owner from a different family decided to attack them now, they would be done for.

He had a lot of things to do the more he thought about it.

Being the owner of a chicken restaurant seemed more promising than being the owner of a dungeon.

But Yong-Ho couldn’t help but smile. His bravery, no, it might be drunken courage, but despite the fact that the situation wasn’t looking so good, he thought of it as a challenge.

Eligor had a satisfied smile after seeing Yong-Ho and continued explaining.

“The first thing that must be done is to recover the dungeon’s function.”

The window of light suddenly disappeared and an aerial view of the dungeon appeared. Most parts of Mammon’s dungeon were either inactive or destroyed.

“This is embarrassing to say, but Mammon was one of the Seven Deadly Sins, but out of the owners that took over the dungeon, none of them were able to revive the dungeon completely. Just finding the hidden facilities within the destroyed areas will help

you in targeting the dungeon and getting the results that you want.”

In simple terms, it meant there were dungeons within the house that needed to be targeted.

‘It sounds good, but it also sounds fishy.’

Seeing as how the previous owners weren’t able to completely obtain Mammon of Greed’s power, this wasn’t going to be an easy task. Eligor noticed Yong-Ho’s intentions and spoke.

“First, it’ll be better to develop the upper level, since it’s safer, and go from there. It’ll be better if you repel the neighboring low-level demon and increase your power.”

‘I feel like I’m currently the low-level demon here.’

The law of the jungle applied in the demon world. Clashing with other demons couldn’t be avoided.

“Eligor, out of the strength type and stamina type, which do you like better?”

“Sir?”

Eligor blinked due to the random question. Instead of explaining, Yong-Ho activated the Power of Evolution. He wasn’t planning on testing it out on Eligor, but he wanted to see how he would change if he were to use it.

[Name : Eligor (M)]

[Race : Red Demon]

[Main Elements : Fire / Darkness]

[Main Stats : Red Demon - Strength / Stamina]

[Development Rate : 62/100]

[Specialized Strength | ★★ (2)]

[Specialized Stamina | ★★ (2)]

[Specialized Mana | ★ (1)]

Yong-Ho waved his finger in the air. He lightly touched a box of light that couldn't be seen by others and above Eligor's body, a faint silhouette appeared.

“Ohh.”

No matter which route he took, Eligor would transform into a buff demon, which was different from his current form. He couldn't be sure since it was just a silhouette, but his wrinkled face might change as well.

“Sir?”

Not knowing what was going on, Eligor looked at Yong-Ho worriedly.

“No, it's nothing.”

Yong-Ho deactivated his power and moved on. Then, they heard a voice on the other side of the door.

It was the voice of Catalina, who seemed to be extremely excited.

“Delivery! The package is here! It's here!”

Both demons and humans get excited when they get a package. Yong-Ho and Eligor looked towards the door with a bright smile.

&

Currently, the House of Mammon had eight rooms made out of stones.

In order to receive the package, Yong-Ho didn't have to run to the dungeon's entrance. As soon as the demon king's room opened, Catalina entered with a cart that carried two large boxes.

“Sir! It's here!”

She normally acts calm, but a bright smile was on her face and she couldn't hide her happiness.

Just like before, her long ears were flapping like wings.

Catalina pulled the cart in front of the throne and after getting up from the throne, Yong-Ho instinctively petted Catalina's head. It seemed appropriate.

"The box is smaller than what I imagined."

The cart could only carry one box, so it couldn't be considered small, but like he had said, it was smaller than what he had imagined. It looked just as big as those wooden boxes that are often found at docks.

"Goblins are small. And they're probably curled up in that box."

"They're curled up in there?"

He thought it was absurd how they delivered a living being in a wooden box like that.

However, Catalina and Eligor didn't seem bothered by it, so Yong-Ho didn't say any more.

He used his eyes to command Catalina to move the boxes down.

Using her thin arms, Catalina easily placed the boxes down on the ground.

"I'll open them now."

"Okay."

As soon as Yong-Ho confirmed, Eligor ripped the seal of the Dungeon Shop that was stuck to the box and used a crowbar to open the box. As if the box had some sort of device, the entire box broke apart and revealed what was inside.

Like Catalina and Eligor mentioned, a Goblin was curled up inside. It had green skin, a large head, a long, big nose and the knuckles on its hands and feet were bulging out.

The Goblin just stayed there as if they were frozen and when Yong-Ho looked at them worriedly, Eligor explained.

"Once you inject mana after registering them with the dungeon

spirit, they'll start working. They're currently frozen due to the dungeon shop's magic."

[Will you register the Goblins as dungeon spirits?]

The Spirit of the Dungeon asked Yong-Ho. Yong-Ho nodded his head without any hesitation.

[The two Goblins will be registered as dungeon spirits.]

As soon as the voice of the dungeon finished speaking, a red pentagram appeared on top of the Goblins.

Yong-Ho gulped. It wasn't because he had high expectations of the Goblins.

He felt the mana's movement.

He felt it from himself, to the dungeon and from the dungeon to the Goblin.

Moments later, the Goblins' bodies started shaking. Their large eyes suddenly opened and they stood up from their seat. They looked up at Yong-Ho with a blank stare.

They were probably 120cm tall? They were about the same height as an elementary student.

"They may be small, but they're talented workers. They're the best spirits since they don't eat a lot, but work hard."

'It's not child labor?'

After seeing Eligor's satisfied face, Yong-Ho turned his attention back to the Goblins.

The Goblins were still out of it. It wasn't because they've awoken, but as stated in the manual, they were usually out of it.

"Sir, please give them your first order. Anything is fine."

Eligor spoke and Catalina looked back and forth between the Goblins and Yong-Ho. It seemed like she was expecting something, but she wasn't in the position to say what she was expecting.

Yong-Ho continued looking at the Goblins and then shook his head.

“No, not yet. If I use them like this, it seems like child labor.”

“Sir?”

Eligor asked with a shocked look on his face. But, instead of answering, Yong-Ho took a deep breath.

He activated the Power of Evolution.

<Chapter 3 - The Power of Evolution> End.

Chapter 8 - The Power of Evolution (2)

[Race : Goblin (M)]

[Main Element : Earth]

[Main Stats : Strength / Stamina]

[Development Rate : 100/100]

[Strength | ★☆ (1.5)]

[Stamina | ★☆ (1.5)]

After officially being registered as a spirit, the categories he wasn't able to see back at the shop could be seen. Luckily, both the Goblin's development skill was already at 100. It's most likely because they were the weakest spirits.

Eligor and Catalina continued looking at Yong-Ho nervously. Instead of explaining to them, Yong-Ho raised his hand. A box of light appeared on top of both the Goblin's heads.

The Power of Evolution was the demon king's power.

A power that awakened from Yong-Ho's spirit and was Yong-Ho himself.

That's why, it naturally activated. Fire rose out of Yong-Ho's green eyes and mana was released through the tip of his hand.

The Goblins started shaking. Eligor held his breath as he felt Yong-Ho's mana being infused into the Goblins. Catalina looked at Yong-Ho with an uneasy expression.

Moments later.

Green sparks enveloped the Goblins. The Goblins' scream filled the room.

Cough!

Yong-Ho coughed roughly and took a step back. It was difficult. It felt like all the energy within his body was being drained out of

him.

But, Yong-Ho still smiled. Both of Eligor's hands were covering his mouth while his eyes turned red like all the other times, and Catalina quickly helped Yong-Ho. Her eyes widened when she saw the Goblins.

The Goblins transformed.

The Goblin with specialized strength grew at least 15 cm. Their frail shoulders grew two folds and their upper body transformed into the perfect inverted triangle.

Even though their legs were short, their arms were huge and strong. It was like looking at a baby gorilla.

The Goblin with specialized stamina transformed as well. Their entire body became well-balanced and muscle appeared on their thin arms and legs.

They were shorter than the other Goblin, but after their crooked back had been straightened, they seemed taller than the Goblin with specialized strength.

“Th-this is The Power of Evolution!”

Eligor was thrilled. Catalina were still looking at the Goblins with a shocked expression.

Yong-Ho smiled and gathered the remaining mana. He wanted to lie down and fall asleep, but he activated The Power of Evolution once again and looked at the Goblin with specialized strength.

[Race : Goblin (M)] [Level One Spirit]

[Main Element : Earth]

[Main Stats : Strength / Stamina]

[Development Rate : 0/100]

[Strength | ★☆ (1.5)]

[Stamina | ★ (1)]

[Intellect | ☆ (0.5)]

A category that wasn't there before appeared. That wasn't the only thing that changed. Above the two boxes, a large box of light appeared. The words that appeared in it made Yong-Ho feel excited.

[Promoted Status : Hobgoblin]

Promoted Status. Transcend. Class change, no, class promotion!

Anything was fine. If they evolved once more, the Goblins that were in front of him would go beyond being a Goblin. He would be satisfied if their actual class increased as well.

'In the end, they're just Goblins that evolved into Hobgoblins.'

Despite being pessimistic, he couldn't wipe the smile off of his face.

What's after a Hobgoblin? Goblin King? High Goblin? Are Catalina and Eligor capable of getting promoted like that?

'Now that I think about it.'

That was when Yong-Ho realized that Catalina was hugging him and got worried. Maybe it's because he came to a realization, but he was able to really feel her presence through her arm, waist and chest.

Even though he was reborn as a demon king, Yong-Ho was still shy around women.

'I do like it, but.'

He didn't have any energy. However, leaning his body against Catalina was a natural act.

That's what Yong-Ho told himself and he accepted it. With that, he leaned against her even more without any hesitation. Then, Catalina yelled.

"Oh, my! Is, is that a horn?"

Yong-Ho flinched at Catalina's sudden remark, which caused Eligor to yell as well.

On the Goblins' foreheads, a small horn, no almost a rock, was sticking out and Eligor looked at them with tearful eyes. He collapsed to the floor and was crying tears of joy.

“Ohh...Oh mighty Maimon.”

Now, he was just bawling. That's why Yong-Ho chose Catalina since she was able to hold a decent conversation.

“Catalina, is it that big of a deal that the Goblins have a horn on their forehead?”

Catalina looked at him with a dumbfounded expression. They were close since their body was next to each other and because of that, Catalina's pretty face was right in front of him.

Catalina breathed heavily. After looking at him with a dumbfounded expression, she yelled out loud.

“It-it's amazing! Amazing indeed! N-no. You're amazing.”

She yelled due to being over excited, but when he saw her trying to calm herself and change her speech, he thought she was definitely a clutz. Instead of making fun of her or criticizing her, he asked once more.

“Why is it amazing?”

Catalina had a blank expression. But, it was only for a moment. To demons, it was common knowledge, but she realized that Yong-Ho has only been a demon for three days, so this was all new to him.

After helping Yong-Ho sit on the throne, she started catching her breath. She explained in her calmest manner.

“In the demon world, a horn represents strength. A demon's horn plays the role of gathering mana that exists in the world. The stronger their mana is, the demon obtains more and larger horns.

Of course having a lot of large horns is uncomfortable, so most usually use magic to hide it or condense it, but...an-anyways, that's why a horn is important. You can assume a demon's mana level based on the number of horns they have."

Even though she was calmer than before, she spoke pretty fast. It seemed like she was out of breath because she stopped to gather her breath. She continued explaining after swallowing her saliva a couple of times.

"It's not easy to increase the number or strengthen a horn. Most demons keep the same horn they were born with. Strengthening the mana is the only way to strengthen or obtain more horns. It's different for each case. B-but."

"But?"

Catalina closed her eyes shut once after hearing Yong-Ho's question. After gathering her breath again, she spoke with a calm expression.

"Goblins originally don't have horns. There are special Goblins that are born with a small horn, but it's very rare. Goblins don't really have mana, so it's pretty much impossible for them to obtain more horns."

"But, but you made the horns appear, sir. Having horns on those Goblins..."

Eligor spoke last. Since he was still crying, his voice was shaking while he talked.

He had an idea.

Why Catalina was so surprised and why Eligor was so moved by it.

'The Power of Evolution.'

He remembered how Sitri's eyes sparkled. She introduced herself as being an important figure and he had an idea why she was

impressed by him.

Yong-Ho looked at the Goblins again. Maybe it's the effects of evolution or the horns that they acquired, but they looked more intelligent than before. When their eyes met, they kneeled down and started stammering when they spoke.

“Sir, sir.”

“We, we. Pledge allegiance. To You.”

Catalina opened her mouth wide this time. Eligor was getting ready to cry tears of joy again.

After seeing their reaction, he assumed that Goblins talking was an amazing thing.

Yong-Ho sat back down on the throne. He asked Catalina, who was still shocked.

It was about the horns.

<The Power of Evolution - #2 > End

Chapter 9 - The Power of Evolution (3)

“How come I don’t have a horn?”

Yong-Ho’s question was very simple.

Why he didn’t have a horn.

If having a horn is that important to a demon and if it’s related to the mana that they have, then how come Yong-Ho, who was a demon king, didn’t have one? Was it because he was half human?

Catalina had a surprised look on her face and her eyes started blinking. Eligor also looked at Yong-Ho with a surprised expression.

“Huh? What’s wrong?”

“Well...you see...you do have a horn.”

Yong-Ho blinked his eyes after Catalina quietly answered him.

Catalina carefully raised both of her hands and pointed to the small horns that were located above her ears.

“It’s in the same location as mine.”

Yong-Ho was really shocked. But, he somewhat understood it.

Yong-Ho noticed that he hadn’t seen a mirror once since he became the owner of the House of Mammon.

He did feel something when he was washing his hair, but he didn’t think those were horns.

‘This damn dungeon doesn’t even have a mirror.’

Yong-Ho followed Catalina and placed both of his hands above his ears. He asked.

“These are horns?”

Instead of answering him, Catalina nodded. It’s because Yong-Ho’s face and voice were filled with disappointment.

‘I’m a demon king and yet, I only have two horns?’

They were really small too. They were more like rocks than horns. No, not even rocks. It was more like his bones were slightly sticking out. No wonder he wasn’t able to recognize it before.

“It’s because it hasn’t been that long since you became the owner. The dungeon’s power will soon be yours. When the dungeon grows, your powers will grow stronger as well. It applies both ways.”

Eligor quickly explained. Catalina nodded her head once and turned into the cold, intellectual woman he met during their first meeting.

“It’s true that one obtains more horns the more powerful they become. However, the number of horns and their sizes don’t necessarily represent one’s power.”

Yong-Ho knew that behind that cold mask, she was a clutz, but since she was speaking with a straight face, he decided to take her seriously.

‘Well, there’s still a lot I need to work on.’

All he had to do was get stronger, like Eligor mentioned. It was too early for him to feel disappointed.

After calming himself, Yong-Ho looked at Catalina again. It’s because he was getting more curious.

“You said that demons tend to reduce or hide their horns, right?”

“Yes.”

Yong-Ho continued looking at Catalina and thankfully, Catalina understood what Yong-Ho meant. She spoke again after clearing her throat.

“Ahem. I will now open the mana.”

Since there was no reason to stop her, Yong-Ho crossed his arms and nodded. Catalina took a step back and after breathing in

deeply, she released her power.

The Change in Mana. Open.

This was the mana of the spirit that was connected to the dungeon.

Yong-Ho definitely felt it. It felt like he was seeing it with his eyes. Catalin's mana. Her spirit. The mana and spirit's color and attribute.

“Haaa, ha...”

Catalina stood up straight after catching her breath. Above her two long ears, yellow horns that were the size of a thumb and index finger added together grew out.

As expected, they weren't that big. It looked more like an elephant's ivory rather than a deer's antler.

Maybe it's because she released her power, because there was a different aura around her. She seemed more keen.

After staring at her horns, Yong-Ho stood up from the throne and asked.

“Hey, can I touch them?”

“Y-yes, master.”

Catalina's face turned red. But it felt strange.

She slightly tilted her head down with two fists clenched. She lightly bit her lips and the way her eyes moved made it seemed like she was filled with nervousness, anxiety and a bit of fear.

Yong-Ho gulped after catching onto the odd feeling. He slowly extended his hand and touched Catalina's horn.

When his hand touched it, Catalina flinched and her shoulders shook a bit, but that was all.

The horns were cold, soft and hard. It was true when they said that the horns were connected to one's mana because every time

he moved his fingers, he felt Catalina's mana. The reason why Catalina was flinching was because she felt the mana's movement.

‘I-I should stop.’

He felt like he was getting addicted to it. As someone that attended an all-boys school, this was too much.

Yong-Ho quickly pulled his hand away and stepped back. Catalina let out a small sigh of relief. Yong-Ho felt like an employer that was using their power to control their employees.

And then.

“You can touch my horn as well.”

Eligor pushed his head towards him and spoke. Unlike Catalina, his horn was a light grey horn and was located on his forehead. It resembled a rhinoceros's horn.

Remembering how Catalina reacted when he touched her horn, instead of touching Eligor's horn, he stepped to the side. He looked at the two Goblins and spoke.

“Anyways, you two now have horns.”

“Master?”

“I can give you two names, right?”

Yong-Ho ignored Eligor's question once again and asked. The Spirit of the Dungeon answered.

“Would you like to register the dungeon spirits' names?”

Yong-Ho nodded his head instead of answering and thought for a moment.

If what Eligor said was true, then there will be more of these guys within the dungeon later on. However, since these two were the first ones, he wanted to give them special names.

‘Whatever. I'll just give them any name.’

As long as they're easy and unique names. On top of that, since

they were names that the Goblins had to memorize, using easy names was the best.

“Your name is Jon and you’re Ron.”

The Goblins blinked after hearing the names and a wide smile appeared on their faces.

“Jon, Jon.”

“Ron, Ron.”

The power type was Jon and the stamina type was Ron.

The two Goblins repeated their names several times and bowed their heads towards Yong-Ho.

“Master, thank you, thank you.”

“Happy, happy.”

“The spirits are happy. The employee’s satisfaction level has increased.”

A smile appeared on Yong-Ho’s face as well. This time, Catalina asked.

“Excuse me, master.”

“Huh?”

“Are you able to use the Power of Evolution on anyone?”

He was expecting her to ask that question and Yong-Ho was prepared to answer.

But, Eligor was different. Eligor looked at Catalina fiercely and Catalina’s eyes widened as she flinched. After realizing what kind of question she asked, she kneeled down right away. She tilted her head down in front of Yong-Ho.

“I apologize for overstepping the boundary. I ask that you forgive me.”

Her ears were shaking and he felt bad about it. Yong-Ho was

shocked, but he understood why this happened.

For a demon king, their power was their strongest weapon. Catalina was only a spirit that belonged to the dungeon, but she was requesting him to tell her his biggest secret.

‘It seems like the previous owner wasn’t really laid-back.’

After letting out a deep sigh, Yong-Ho lowered himself and helped Catalina stand up. She still couldn’t look at Yong-Ho, so he spoke to her as calmly as he could.

“Well, you know. You two are spirits that belong to the dungeon. Unlike the other spirits, you two are special. So, asking questions like that is fine.”

‘The satisfaction level doesn’t increase?’

He expected them to say that their impression of him increased, but the Spirit of the Dungeon didn’t answer. However, since Eligor and Catalina both looked touched, Yong-Ho was satisfied.

He continued talking with a smile.

“I can use the Power of Evolution on you two as well. You two might become stronger.”

“Oh, so that’s why you asked that question before.”

Eligor spoke quietly as if he suddenly remembered it. It seemed like he remembered the time when Yong-Ho asked whether strength was better or stamina was better.

“Catalina, would you like me to evolve you as well?”

Catalina’s face turned red at Yong-Ho’s question, but it was only for a moment. She quickly turned her attention to the Goblins and answered nervously.

“Hav-having a large body is a bit...”

As a female, it seemed like she didn’t like it. Yong-Ho jokingly moved his finger and even though she closed her eyes shut, she

didn't move a muscle. Yong-Ho laughed out loud and lightly flicked Catalina's forehead.

"I can't do it right now. When you've fulfilled the requirement, I'll let you know. Also...there are different ways you can be evolved."

When she felt Yong-Ho's hand, Catalina slightly opened her eyes and nodded her head. Her two ears were of course drooping.

'I'll become addicted if I don't be careful.'

Pulling pranks on her was fun.

Yong-Ho turned his attention from Catalina to Eligor. And as if he was waiting, Eligor spoke. He looked prepared.

"Sir, there's something I have to tell you."

Since his expression looked so serious, Yong-Ho's expression became serious as well. As soon as Yong-Ho nodded his head, Eligor spoke.

"We still have some emergency funds left. It's not the House of Maimon's asset...they're assets that I saved up in case of an emergency."

As soon as he finished talking, Eligor took out a small bag from his chest. Catalina looked like she didn't know about this at all, because her eyes widened due to the shock.

"It's not much. But, you'll be able to purchase a one-star spirit with it. For low-ranked spirits like the Goblin, you'll be able to purchase three...no, four of them."

Eligor pushed the bag towards him. Yong-Ho wasn't sure what to do during this situation, so Eligor placed the bag in Yong-Ho's hand and bowed his head.

"Please forgive me for being disrespectful. This old spirit was hiding this money all this time so that it can only be used during an emergency. But, I was sure of it after seeing your power. You're the

only one that can revive the House of Maimon.”

As always, tears filled both of his eyes. Catalina was also on the verge of crying.

“I beg of you. Master. Please use this money. The dungeon needs more spirits right now.”

He understood why Eligor gave him the money now.

Yong-Ho lightly bit his lip. He honestly didn't like these melodramatic situations. But, he understood how Eligor felt.

What were they thinking when they first visited Yong-Ho?

Were they dreaming of the moment when the House of Maimon would be revived again?

That's probably not it. All they wanted was to extend the time before the dungeon completely died.

But, Eligor was now dreaming of the moment when the House of Maimon would be revived.

Honestly, he felt pressured by Eligor. He did this in order to be more cautious and even though it was his own money, the fact that he was hiding it seemed a bit disgraceful. But that didn't mean that Yong-Ho disliked Eligor.

In the end, Yong-Ho put on a smile.

“I've accepted it, Eligor.”

Today as well.

In order to enter the labor market, Yong-Ho sat on the throne.

“This is an unexpected visit.”

< The Power of Evolution - #3 > End.

Chapter 10 - The Power of Evolution (4)

“Oh my, this is an unexpected visit.”

As soon as he entered the white room, Sitri greeted him with a surprised expression. This time, she was wearing a red dress instead of her usual purple dress, but the degree of exposure was still the same.

Anyone could tell that she was acting, so he intentionally acted like he was relaxed.

“I think you said you weren’t fully in charge of this place.”

Sitri’s eyes widened and she put on the most charming smile. It felt like her smile could melt away any evil plans.

Yong-Ho tried to remain calm, but it was difficult. Since Yong-Ho was weak against women, just being within Sitri’s presence made him weak.

But it didn’t mean that he was staring at her with his mouth wide open. He felt his earlobes turn red and he coughed a couple of times.

Sitri smiled again. A white table appeared behind her and she leaned her butt against it and spoke.

“Just because I’m an important figure, doesn’t mean I’m always busy. And honestly, I had a feeling.”

“You’re contradicting what you said earlier.”

Sitri was a beautiful woman and she knew just how beautiful she was. Because of that, she displayed a beautiful smile after hearing Yong-Ho’s comment. Moments later, the table transformed into a chair and as she sat on the chair, she crossed her legs. She was staring at Yong-Ho.

“You’ve used the Power of Evolution.”

Yong-Ho was inexperienced. That’s why, he flinched and

couldn't hide his nervousness.

But, Sitri was satisfied with that. Yong-Ho just recently ascended to the throne. Making a big fuss and not completely showing his emotions was enough.

“You don't need to be on your guard. Other than me, no one else knows that my lovely customer has become the head of the Family of Mammon or that you've become the Demon of Evolution.”

He wanted to ask whether it would be noticeable if he used the skill, but decided not to. Instead, he asked something else.

“Do you know of any other Demon of Evolution besides me?”

Sitri didn't answer right away. She changed her position and placed her chin on the back of her hand.

After thinking for a bit, spoke.

“It happened a long time ago. But, the person that I know of and your evolution skill isn't completely the same. It's safe to say that the power is the Demon King's soul.”

Yong-Ho didn't ask more questions. Sitri was kind and beautiful and although she seemed to like Yong-Ho, she wasn't completely on his side. Yong-Ho could only trust Catalina and Eligor.

When Yong-Ho didn't ask more questions, Sitri stood up from her seat. She approached Yong-Ho and stood about three steps away from him. A small, white table appeared before Sitri and Yong-Ho.

“I would like to provide you with a small gift as a way to apologize for my rudeness. Are you okay with it?”

“Go on?”

Between her cleavage...It seemed like there was some sort of bag between her cleavage because she took something out of there last time too...she took out three small, leather bags and placed them on the table.

“Out of the Seven Deadly Sins, Greed has deep relationships with wealth. If I were to use an expression from your world...you’re lucky when it comes to money.”

Since he was the Demon of Greed, it made sense. She placed her long, slim finger on top of the leather bags. She caught his attention.

“Among them, there’s a coupon that allows you to purchase a Rank Two spirit. If you can find it with just one try, I’ll give it to you as a present. And if I were to give you a hint...don’t think about it. Grab the bag that you want.”

Sitri put on a smile after she finished talking. Yong-Ho looked at the bags and immediately grabbed the bag that was in the middle.

Yong-Ho was surprised by how he grabbed it without any hesitation. It was as if his hand had a mind of its own.

Sitri opened the bag in front of him. A green gem, that was as big as a thumbnail, was inside the bag.

“You’ve done well.”

And then, she opened the other bags to let him check. They were empty.

Luck in wealth.

It was definitely useful. It was a good skill. But, Yong-Ho couldn’t help but be a bit disappointed.

Is having luck in wealth the only power that Greed has, despite it being one of the Seven Deadly Sins?

Sitri noticed. She waved her slim index finger in front of Yong-Ho.

“This isn’t the only power Greed has. This is just a small portion of its power. Don’t be disappointed by it.”

What she said was helpful, but the fact that she was able to read his mind made him feel uncomfortable.

Yong-Ho grabbed the green gem that Sitri placed on the table and spoke.

“Thank you for your service.”

The information regarding Greed’s power and the coupon that allowed him to purchase spirits.

Sitri was satisfied when he thanked her for her service. This time, she pulled out a large book from thin air and placed in on the table. It was extremely big and thick, which made him think of an English dictionary.

“Unlike the low-level spirits that you purchased last time, for spirits that are at least Rank One, we provide a catalogue like this. And there are two types within the catalogue. A Free Labour Market and a Slave Market.”

Out of all the words that he heard after stepping into this world, it was the darkest word, and yet, it felt natural for them to have one.

Sitri explained.

“Spirits that are registered in the Free Labour Market are spirits that are trying to find a master to serve. Even if there’s a spirit that you want to employ, you may not be able to employ them. The spirits are given the chance to choose their master.”

“And the Slave Market doesn’t have that?”

‘That’s correct. Like the name, they’re slaves. Spirits are usually sent to this market because they’re not smart, are self-conscious, were created and for other reasons as well. The Free Labour Market has a variety of spirits and are a lot smarter and stronger, but in the Slave Market, there are times when you get your money’s worth. You don’t need to negotiate with the spirit and compared to the Free Labour Market, the spirits are a lot cheaper, so there are a lot of owners that prefer to use this market.”

Yong-Ho looked at the green gem that was in his hand.

“And I can only use this in the Slave Market, right?”

“You’re very smart, my lovely customer.”

It was common sense to figure these things out. In the current situation, there probably won’t be any spirits that would be willing to form a contract. On top of that, if he hired those spirits, then rumors about the House of Mammon having a new owner will spread.

Sitri turned the book around so that Yong-Ho could read it. This was the first time he’s seen this world’s letters, but the moment he saw it, he was able to understand it.

[Rank 2 Spirit Catalogue - Slave Market]

“Have fun shopping, my lovely customer.”

With a smile on her face, Sitri took a step back and just like before, disappeared into thin air.

And couple of seconds later.

‘She’s a tiring one. I miss the simple-minded Catalina. I miss her.’

Yong-Ho yawned due to his tiredness and sat on the chair that appeared behind him.

‘Great.’

Anyways, it was free and if he gets lucky, he’ll get his money’s worth. No, he would be satisfied with an ordinary spirit too.

Yong-Ho opened the catalogue.

&

He didn’t think he would be able to obtain a Rank Two spirit for free.

But, Yong-Ho didn’t enter Virtual Space to shop impulsively.

He originally was going to purchase a Rank One spirit.

He had a plan.

First. Purchase a spirit for battle.

Two. Obtain a low-level spirit that will strengthen the military power.

Currently, Catalina was the only soldier that could actually fight. If there was really a battle, he was going to use the two Goblins in battle and he was going to fight as well, but using the workers as defense was the last resort.

Because of that, Yong-Ho inspected Catalina first.

Since she was a half Succubus and half Dark Elf, Catalina was able to use daggers, arrows and throwing knives. She was an attacker that could do both close and long range attacks, but when comparing to an MMORPG, her class would be a thief.

The new spirit he was going to purchase would act as a dungeon's shield and will be working with Catalina. That's why, he needed to purchase one with Catalina's weakness in mind so that they could work together as a team.

What would an attack need from the defense line? Another long range attacker?

‘A tanker is the answer.’

They'll be working as the dungeon's gatekeeper anyways, so mobility wasn't that important. What he needed was a spirit with a large build and had the potential to develop further.

‘Let's check it out anyways.’

It didn't cost money to go eye shopping. If he observed the spirit that he was going to purchase later, it'll help him with his purchase plan.

He was honestly nervous. Even in games, he would get nervous when he was asked to choose characters for a team.

“Wow.”

The spirits' names and physical looks were definitely different.

A Hellhound that spit out fire.

A Bugbear that had a large build and had superhuman strength.

A large Slime that used strong acid.

He couldn't use the Power of Evolution because he had to save his mana, but just looking at the catalogue was quite fun.

On top of that, the spirits weren't just printed on a piece of paper. Every time Yong-Ho turned the page, a large screen that was floating in the air would display the spirit. Yong-Ho was able to see the spirits in their natural state and it was like looking at a hologram.

'There's not a lot I can choose from though.'

Even though he took his time looking at the catalogue, it didn't take him long to finish it. Under the Rank Two spirits, there was a total of 15 species. Like Sitri explained before, most of them were either self-conscious or weren't that smart.

'Hm, I guess they don't have an Elf.'

No one was in that room, but Yong-Ho coughed and after waving his finger, three spirits that he saved before were displayed on the screen.

He activated the Power of Evolution.

< The Power of Evolution #4 > End.

Chapter 11 - The Power of Evolution (5)

[No 03.]

[Race : Skeleton Warrior (Gender : -)]

[Specialty : Defense]

[Bone Solidity | ★☆ (1.5)]

[Physique | ★ (1)]

[Agility | ☆ (0.5)]

[No 09.]

[Race : Clay Golem (Gender : -)]

[Specialty : Striking]

[Strength | ★☆ (1.5)]

[Physique | ★ (1)]

[No 15.]

[Race : Treant (M)]

[Specialty : Vine Binding]

[Vine Binding | ★★ (2)]

[Physique | ★ (1)]

[Agility | ☆ (0.5)]

This was different from the time when he picked out the Goblins, because there wasn't a variety of species, so all he had to do was pick one out of the three.

There were of course pros and cons to each one.

The Skeleton Warrior was about two meters tall and as an undead, they didn't require food. Since their body was made out of bones, other than their bones breaking, they won't really get injured.

Their main weapons were a sword and shield, and although it made them look like a clutz, they were wearing a helmet and armor. Because of this, it made them look like your ordinary tanker.

However, in order to maintain them, it required a lot of mana. The dungeon solely relied on Yong-Ho, so getting a Skeleton Warrior was too much for him to handle.

The Clay Golem was made out of clay, like their name stated. Like the Skeleton Warrior, they didn't require food and the amount of mana it took to maintain them was lower than the Skeleton Warrior.

They were almost three meters tall. Since they had broad shoulders, they would be able to block paths.

The downside was that their movements were slow, but when thinking about using them to defend themselves, it wasn't a big issue. They'll end up sitting in the middle of the road within the dungeon and endure the enemy's attacks.

The Clay Golem looked as if it was created by a child and they didn't use any weapons.

The last spirit was the Treant.

It was a tree monster that had its face right in the center of the bark and the vines were extended out like arms and legs.

Out of the three, this spirit had the largest figure. The vines extended out above its head as well, so it was difficult to determine how tall they were, but they were definitely over three meters. Its body was so thick, that two grown men wouldn't be able to completely hug it.

Since it could plant itself into the ground like an ordinary tree, they didn't require food. All they needed was a decent amount of nutrients and water and since they were a spirit that lived in the dungeon, they didn't require a lot of sunlight.

‘Mobility is an issue though.’

Its mobility was worse than the Clay Golem, but the fact that it can move the vines like a tentacle all throughout the dungeon was charming. If it planted itself in the middle of a walkway, it can extend its vines and create a strong shield.

‘The Golem or the Treant?’

Without their special skill, they would be nothing more than an ordinary spirit, but since they both had different skills, Yong-Ho had to choose based on their specialty and stats.

Yong-Ho looked between the two spirits. He saw their development route and imagined how compatible they would be with Catalina.

Seconds later.

Yong-Ho made his decision.

&

He opened his eyes after it twitched a bit. He raised his dizzy head and came back to his senses. Near him, he saw Catalina and Eligor looking at him worriedly.

“Ha...Ha.....”

He had no energy. It felt as if he ran a 100 meter dash several times.

“Sir, are you okay? Are you hurt somewhere?”

Catalina carefully asked while wiping the sweat off of Yong-Ho’s forehead with a handkerchief. Eligor also spoke with a worried expression.

“You’ve used too much of your mana and you also stayed at Virtual Space for too long.”

Instead of answering, Yong-Ho was catching his breath. After Catalina wiped off the sweat, he took a step back and spoke. His

throat was pretty dry.

“How long...was I there?”

“About two hours.”

Eligor answered immediately. Yong-Ho closed his eyes again and sat on the throne. When the cold stone touched his body, he felt better.

‘I used too much mana.’

The fact that he spent two hours in that place wasn’t the issue. The problem was that after he evolved the two Goblins, he used the Power of Evolution to observe the spirits.

‘I have a long way to go.’

Yong-Ho was contemplating about his development route, but it seemed like he had to increase his mana first.

After catching his breath more, he opened his eyes. He saw the two Goblins, who were mumbling their names, and Catalina and Eligor. He looked at them one by one and then smiled.

Even though they were worried about his condition, it was obvious that they wanted to ask about the spirits that he purchased. However, since the owner’s body wasn’t in the best condition, they held back.

Yong-Ho spoke with a smile.

“The Treant is what I purchased.”

Catalina and Eligor didn’t react right away. Catalina blinked her large eyes and Eligor asked with a shocked expression.

“Sir, the Treant is a Rank Two spirit...”

“Do you know who I am? I’m the demon king that obtained the Power of Greed.”

Yong-Ho explained everything that happened between him and Sitri.

There was no need to hide it from them and there was a need to share this information since both Catalina and Eligor belonged to the dungeon.

The fact that Sitri liked him has become a big help, but Yong-Ho couldn't completely trust her. He couldn't completely open up to her in order to gain something that only lasted for a moment.

“Eligor, I used half of the money that was registered into the dungeon's shop. Since I purchased two additional Goblins, it'll increase the development speed. They gave me a Skeleton for free for purchasing a lot.”

When Yong-Ho spoke with a smile, Eligor looked as if he was deeply moved. He knew what Eligor was going to do next, so Yong-Ho decided to intercept. He stood up from the throne and spoke.

“I'm excited for the next delivery. Shall we eat?”

Even though he spoke confidently, his body reacted differently. Before he could finish talking, his legs started shaking and almost caused him to collapse. Catalina quickly rushed to his side and helped him up and Yong-Ho saw Catalina's worried face.

He couldn't help but smile.

“You're definitely more comfortable.”

He was able to read her thoughts just from seeing her expression. Even though they were both beautiful, Catalina's mentality was a lot healthier than Sitri.

“Sir?”

“It's nothing, you're just cute.”

Three days ago, he had trouble just looking at her face because she was beautiful.

As Yong-Ho shook his head, he leaned his body against hers even more. Yong-Ho spoke to Eligor and the Goblins that were watching from behind.

“Anyways, let’s eat. Let’s eat and rest.”

There was no need to push himself any further. Eligor, Catalina and even the Goblins quickly started their tasks.

It’s been three days since the new owner entered the House of Mammon.

The House of Mammon’s dungeon was regaining its past glory.

It was a small amount and very slowly, but surely, it was regaining it.

< The Power of Evolution #5 > End.

Chapter 12 - The Heart of the Dungeon (1)

Laws exist within the demon world. But one can't expect the demon world to have laws as a civilized nation.

No, even in advanced countries, they used cruel violence instead of the law.

The law of the jungle.

Survival of the fittest.

In the demon world, a fist was more powerful than the law.

It didn't matter to low-ranked spirits like Goblins. As the lowest being in the pyramid, they were satisfied with just being alive.

However, as the demon king and the owner of the spirits, it was a different story.

They needed to get stronger in order to survive. It wasn't a choice, but a necessity.

&

“Whew... Ha.....”

Yong-Ho was breathing heavily while sweating. After awakening as a demon king, his body did get stronger, but he didn't become a flawless superman.

The room that was located in front of the demon king's room.

Yong-Ho leaned back against the wall and closed his eyes. He used the trick that Catalina taught him on how to circulate the mana that was within his body.

It was safe to say that a demon king's body was a lump of mana. Just circulating the mana that was within his body will resolve the fatigue that his body was feeling.

‘Do they not get tired?’

Yong-Ho had a bitter smile on his face as he looked straight

ahead. His soldier, Catalina, and the Rank Two spirit, Treant, were currently sparring with each other.

“You won’t be able to beat me if you keep that up.”

Catalina spoke as if she was making fun of them. Her opponent was the Treant that planted its roots in the middle of the room.

Catalina’s act of provocation was more effective because it was different from her usual clumsy personality.

Her attack was fast and sharp. Honestly, Yong-Ho didn’t have the confidence to dodge that attack. On top of that, there were no less than four vines.

However, Catalina maintained her smile. Instead of stepping back and dodging them, she ran towards the vines. The way she dodged the vines was so natural that it looked like he was seeing a feather ride the wind.

As she got closer, the Treant tried to attack, but it was no use. After jumping off of the ground, Catalina disappeared. Or, that’s what it looked like in their eyes.

After breathing in.

Catalina appeared again. She appeared behind the spirit and using the sheathed sword that was in her hand, she gently tapped the Treant’s body.

“With this, it’s 10:0.”

If the Treant grabbed or touched Catalina with their vines, it was their win.

If Catalina dodges the vines and touch the Treant’s body, then Catalina wins.

It was a very simple rule and like Catalina had mentioned, this was her 10th win.

Catalina was spinning around with a smile while the Treant was shaking in anger. After seeing Yong-Ho, she bowed politely. She

looked like a magician that bowed to the audience after performing their magic trick.

Even though Catalina had a clumsy side, that was just one part of her.

The House of Mammon was still a family even if they experienced a downfall. Catalina was the guard of this house and had the skills to match it.

‘But. Why am I in a bad mood?’

No, to be exact, he wasn’t in a bad mood. It’s more like he could relate to the Treant more than Catalina.

Catalina had a calm face while her ears were flapping and was waiting for Yong-Ho to compliment her, but Yong-Ho saw how defeated the Treant looked.

‘I will definitely try...no, I’ll evolve your vines. Hang in there, Treant. You’ll beat her next time!’

Before that, Yong-Ho had to develop himself first.

It’s been six days since he became the head of the house.

Catalina has been teaching Yong-Ho how to fight during the past three days. Since he’s never fought before, it wasn’t easy, however, he wasn’t being lazy about his training.

“Have you gotten used to the training?”

He wiped off the sweat using the water that was in the room and when he walked out, Eligor greeted him with a smile. The clothes that Eligor brought were ordinary clothes that he bought from the dungeon shop and was made for human-like spirits. It was an ordinary gray outfit that didn’t have any designs. Yong-Ho changed into them and answered.

“Somewhat. It’s kind of fun moving my body around.”

“I was worried about Catalina’s training...but it’s a relief that you’re very smart. This is a blessing from Mammon himself.”

Eligor must've not trusted her as well. With a bitter smile, he followed Eligor to the king's room.

It was to see how the Goblins were working.

There was a total of four Goblins within the dungeon.

Jon was the one that specialized in strength and Ron specialized in stamina.

The two additional Goblins that he purchased haven't been developed yet since he had to save his mana, but they specialized in agility and intellect.

He didn't know what kind of development would be most effective for Goblins, so he chose them in order to gather data.

"Of course the warehouse would be the first place."

The first thing the Goblins did was building the warehouse. It was called a warehouse, but it was just a room and after activating it, all they did was stack various resources.

Eligor started explaining while pointing to various wood and stones.

"In some ways, the dungeon itself is another spirit. You cannot install all the facilities with just mana alone. You need wood, stone, metals and other ingredients as well. The dungeon shop sell these ingredients, but if we can obtain them from around us, that'll be better."

They needed to save as much as possible.

Yong-Ho asked after looking at the materials again.

"What are you thinking about building next?"

"You'll be the one to decide, but I personally would like to suggest building a prison."

"A prison?"

It was something he hadn't thought about, so he couldn't help

but ask loudly. Eligor answered calmly.

“Yes, it’s safe to say that there aren’t any dungeons that doesn’t have a prison.”

The games that Yong-Ho played had dungeons as well. No, when he thought about the word, dungeon, not having a prison seemed odd.

“No, but still. A prison is used to lock up prisoners...there’s really no reason to that, right?”

He doubted they could capture a prisoner now and on top of that, he was busy taking care of the others.

Eligor had a bright smile on his face.

“Oh...so you won’t let the prisoners have a chance to live. It’s the right thing to say as the demon king and this old man has been touched.”

Instead of contemplating about what he said, a frown appeared on his face. Eligor continued talking.

“A prison isn’t just used to keep prisoners in. It can be used as a punishment for spirits. In order to control feeble-minded spirits, like the Goblins, you need both carrot and stick.”

Yong-Ho briefly thought about how the Goblins and Catalina would cry if they were put in the prison and nodded his head. He still wasn’t sure if it was necessary, but Eligor knew more about the dungeon and the demon world, so his judgement was most likely correct.

“Okay, then begin the construction. Also, give me data on the types of traps and dungeon facilities that can be created in our current situation. I’ll check when I come back.”

Eligor briefly wondered what he meant when he said he would check when he came back. He asked with a bright expression.

“Will you be starting today?”

“Might as well start as soon as possible. I already told Catalina to get ready. Since we’re just starting, it probably won’t be that dangerous.”

Most of the functions within the dungeon were inactive. The activated functions didn’t even make up 10% of the inactive functions and if he considered the underground area, the current dungeon was just the tip of the iceberg.

Because of that, he needed to explore the dungeon. It was to acquire the House of Mammon’s hidden inheritance.

‘It’s a bit odd that I’m putting my life on the line to explore my own place.’

Out of the previous owners, not one of them were able to completely reactivate the dungeon because it was too big. However, this wasn’t the only reason.

Exploring the dungeon was dangerous. Within the dungeon, a good amount of Mammon’s inheritance was hidden and at the same time, unknown traps existed as well.

High risk, high return.

Yong-Ho made the decision to recover the House of Mammon’s power.

‘I’m not planning on overdoing it from the start though.’

First, he was planning on reactivating the areas that the previous owners discovered and then decided to grow his mana and gain experience in the development skill. He could explore the depths of the dungeon after he gets stronger.

“In that case, there’s a place I would like for you to visit first. It’s been six days since the dungeon has been reactivated, so I’m sure it has regained its form.”

Yong-Ho tilted his head.

“Regained its form? What are you talking about?”

Eligor had a soft smile on his face. After Yong-Ho ascended to the throne, he was informed about it on the first day, but it was a place he never visited.

“It’s the core of the dungeon. I’m talking about the Heart of the Dungeon.”

<The Heart of the Dungeon #1> End.

Chapter 13 - The Heart of the Dungeon (2)

In the demon king's room, behind the throne, there's a door. When he pushed the curtain to the side, a small, but sturdy door appeared.

“As I've explained before, the dungeon isn't simply a building, but a living being that you can call a spirit.

Like the name suggests, the Heart of the Dungeon is the heart of all living things.”

“It provides mana instead of blood?”

When Yong-Ho added to his explanation, Eligor smiled and answered.

“That's correct.”

The room that the Heart of the Dungeon was located wasn't different from the other rooms. It was a square room that was dark and hard.

One thing that was different was that in the middle of the room, on top of a shabby altar, there was a large marble.

It was a large, green marble that was a bit bigger than a human's head. As the owner that's connected to the dungeon's spirit, Yong-Ho realized something as soon as he looked at the marble.

“I knew it.”

That was the Heart of the Dungeon.

“Hello, master.”

The Spirit of the Dungeon spoke as if they were waiting for him. Since this was the Heart of the Dungeon, he expected the spirit to appear as a hologram, but he only heard their voice.

Yong-Ho suppressed his disappointment and asked the spirit.

“Is that marble your main body?”

“Yes, sir. It’s small now, but it will become larger soon.”

Yong-Ho walked closer to the marble. Inside the emerald-colored marble, there was a flame that was dancing inside it.

Eligor, who was quietly watching him from behind, spoke.

“There are many different ways to grow the dungeon, but in the end, it can be condensed into one sentence. Providing mana.”

Yong-Ho turned around and Eligor continued his explanation.

“All living things within the demon world have different levels of mana. It even applies to the low-level spirits that don’t have horns. And the more horns that a spirit has, the more mana they have. We call that lump of mana extract.”

Yong-Ho was able to sense a lot of things from Eligor. He was able to sense the emotions Eligor displayed on his face, his spirit and the flow of his mana.

The mana that flowed all throughout his body started from the center of his chest and ended there as well.

“When a demon family dies, the lump of mana will naturally disperse like water or wind. However, if it hasn’t been that long since the family died, that mana can be recalled.”

“And you pour that mana into the Heart of the Dungeon?”

Eligor smiled.

“That’s correct. You have a good understanding.”

He had a basic idea. If this were a game, it would be like investing into the Heart of the Dungeon with the experience that you gain by killing a monster.

“There is one simple, but extreme method.”

When Eligor spoke, Yong-Ho understood.”

“You can extract mana from the Heart of the Dungeon.”

“That’s correct. That’s the biggest reason why ‘dungeon hunting’

or ‘dungeon wars’ occur.”

Eligor emphasized several times about how the dungeon was a spirit. If mana can be gathered from a demon family, then it’s only right for demons to be able to extract mana from the Heart of the Dungeon.

“There is a massive amount of mana that can be extracted from it. The bigger and older the dungeon is, the more massive the dungeon’s mana is.”

What he was saying was common sense. But, Yong-Ho felt out of place by what he just said.

He asked Eligor.

“Can the mana only be extracted while the owner is still alive?”

Yong-Ho was getting ahead of himself, but Eligor understood. He spoke with a bright smile on his face.

“You’re very smart. That isn’t the case. If the owner dies, then the Spirit of the Dungeon will die as well, however, the Heart of the Dungeon itself will not die.”

“That sounds a bit odd.”

It’s been over a year since the previous owner of the dungeon committed suicide.

The mana can be extracted from the Heart of the Dungeon even if the owner is dead.

If what he said were true, then there was one question.

How was the House of Mammon kept safe all this time?

“The reason why the dungeon was safe during the past year is fairly simple.

Eligor approached Yong-Ho. He politely pointed at the Heart of the Dungeon.

“There’s a protective film around it and it protects the Heart of

the Dungeon's mana. It'll require a lot of mana to break the barrier with strength. However, once the owner dies and the Heart of the Dungeon goes into the resting stage, the barrier will become weaker and weaker."

"Then, until the barrier weakens, the other owners, no, the weaker demons, are waiting for the right opportunity?"

"That's right. Right now, this dungeon is...I'm sorry. Even though we've fallen, the dungeon's history is well-known within the demon world. Since the barrier becomes stronger depending on the dungeon's history, the weaker demons won't think about getting near it."

He somewhat understood. Also, Eligor and Catalina wouldn't just stand by and watch the other demons take the mana.

But, he still had questions.

"Then, what about the other demons?"

A frown appeared on Eligor's face.

"Even though the barrier is strong, it's been awhile since the dungeon fell, so there isn't much mana to extract."

"To them, it's weak."

To the weaker demons, it was a prize worth stealing, but the barrier was too strong.

To the strong owners, there wasn't much they could take, so it wasn't worth the effort.

Yong-Ho understood the current situation. He asked about what should be done from now on.

"How long does it usually take for that barrier to weaken?"

"It's different depending on the dungeon, but usually, it drops to about half after a year.

"If the weaker spirits were really waiting..."

Eligor didn't answer, but he knew what Yong-Ho was thinking just from his expression. If the spirits fought against each other to get the mana, then this was the best time for them to attack the Heart of the Dungeon.

“We need to strengthen the defense as soon as possible.”

No matter how he thought of it, being the son of a chicken shop was better than being the owner of the House of Mammon.

But, he already accepted it. Instead of complaining, Yong-Ho checked the things he had to do.

“Strengthen all three traps so that they'll work properly. And like I've requested before, give me a report of all facilities and traps.

“Yes, master.”

Eligor answered with respect. After taking a deep breath, Yong-Ho walked around the room that the Heart of the Dungeon was located in.

Enemies would eventually enter this place.

Complaining about a future that won't change is something that a dummy would do. The only thing the owner of the dungeon can do is to do their best.

“Great. Shall we go look around?”

Yong-Ho spoke energetically and walked out of the room.

It was time to explore the House of Mammon's dungeon.

&

Yong-Ho crossed his arms. He looked down while standing in a slightly crooked position and then slowly looked up again. After inspecting the figure before him, he asked.

“Um, what's with that outfit?”

It was his guard, Catalina.

She wasn't wearing her usual suit. She was wearing a black, leather pair of pants that hugged her soft skin and she wore a pair of boots that enveloped her firm calves.

She wore a piece of black, leather top that reminded him of a swimsuit, but since the top was pretty short, it revealed a part of her waist and pelvis. She wore a pair of black arm warmers, which came up right before her bare shoulders and a small catapult was installed on her left arm, which she could use with one hand.

It was fine up until here. She looked like one of those sexy, female robbers that appear in games.

The issue was the black hood that she wore on her head.

Usually, hoods would sit on top of shoulders or is connected on the back like a cape, but it only covered her neck, head and face.

.

Catalina carefully answered Yong-Ho. He couldn't tell since it was covered by the hood, but it seemed like her ears were drooping.

"Um...this is my combat gear."

"I see. It suits you."

She looked pretty in it and since agility was important to Catalina, it was an appropriate outfit.

'The hood matches with the thief class.'

After acknowledging it, Yong-Ho waved his finger and created a window of light in the air. After becoming close with the Spirit of the Dungeon, it was a skill he was able to use at will.

The window of light displayed the dungeon's map.

"First, I'm thinking about going through the areas that the previous owners didn't activate."

Yong-Ho pointed at the black areas while talking. Catalina spoke

carefully.

“But, sir. Won’t that be too dangerous?”

He knew what Catalina was worried about. But, Yong-Ho had made up his mind.

“The areas that the previous owners activated are safer. But, those areas have already been looked at by the previous owners. There won’t be much left, right?”

It was reasonable, so all Catalina could do was nod. Yong-Ho looked at her and asked.

“But, what do you mean by dangerous?”

It didn’t seem like the traps were what she was worried about.

Catalina hesitated for a bit, but when she made up her mind, she straightened her posture and took a deep breath. She looked straight at Yong-Ho and spoke.

“The House of Mammon’s dungeon is wide and deep. Not one of the previous owners were able to completely activate every part of the dungeon. The previous owner and the owner before that weren’t able to go near the lower level.”

“Wait, there’s a lower level? The map that the Spirit of the Dungeon showed didn’t display that.”

With a shocked expression, Yong-Ho zoomed in on the map. No matter where he looked, there wasn’t a lower level.

Catalina glanced at Yong-Ho and spoke.

“Um, with all due respect sir, you aren’t able to control all over the dungeon with your current power, so that’s why you can’t see it. It’s because the Spirit of the Dungeon relies on your strength.”

“You’re saying that I’m unable to look at the entire map yet.”

Instead of answering, Catalina displayed an awkward smile and Yong-Ho nodded. He asked another question.

“How many lower levels are there?”

“I apologize, but I don’t exactly know how many levels there are.”

“It’s not your fault. There’s no need to be sorry. Just tell me everything that you know.”

If she were this careful every time, it would tire out the other person. Thankfully, instead of being intimidated, she answered right away.

“This is something I’ve heard from the previous guard, so I’m not sure how accurate it is, but there’s at least five lower levels. The previous guard assumed that the lower you go, it becomes a narrower inverted triangle.”

“Hm.”

The first floor was so big that it could fit 100 rooms. But, if there were lower levels too, then this dungeon was extremely big.

“Catalina, you’re not saying it’s dangerous just because of the traps, right?”

“Yes, sir. It’s not because of the traps.”

Catalina stopped talking. It seemed like she had something important to say because she closed her eyes momentarily and breathed in. Yong-Ho became nervous just looking at her.

As soon as she gulped, Catalina spoke.

“Mammon’s Spirits lie somewhere within this dungeon.”

<The Heart of the Dungeon #2> End.

Chapter 14 - The Heart of the Dungeon (3)

“The demon king Mammon’s? One of the Seven Deadly Sins...so you’re saying my ancestor’s?”

“That’s right. They’re the spirits that Lord Mammon gathered himself.”

Her expression was serious, but her voice was filled with nervousness.

A frown appeared on Yong-Ho’s face. After gulping, he asked again.

“Does that mean they’re like you and Eligor and they belong to the dungeon?”

“That’s...”

That didn’t seem like the case. That’s probably why she referred to them as Mammon’s Spirits instead the House of Mammon’s spirits.

“Did they go crazy because they were locked up for a long time?”

To the point where they didn’t notice their owner. Since they were locked up alone in this dark dungeon somewhere, it’s possible for them to become that way.

But, that didn’t seem to be the case this time too.

Catalina bit her lips. It seemed too difficult for her to say because she spoke after thinking about how to say it.

“It’s not that it doesn’t happen at all, but there’s a bigger problem. You see...”

Yong-Ho let out a deep sigh. It wasn’t because he was frustrated with her. While she was hesitating, Yong-Ho started thinking and became sure after seeing her expression.

“They don’t acknowledge the owners. Mammon’s spirits.”

Catalina couldn't say anything and instead, affirmed it through her expression and actions.

Few moments later, she spoke.

“With all due respect sir, there was an owner that was killed by Mammon's Spirit. It's because they didn't pass the test that Mammon's Spirit presented.”

Yong-Ho closed his eyes and covered his face with his hands. And then he let out a deep sigh.

He understood why the previous owners couldn't completely activate the entire dungeon.

Mammon's Spirits.

He was one of the Seven Deadly Sins and controlled 1/4th of the demon world in the past and those were the spirits that he himself gathered.

“But, how are they still alive? Do they gain eternal life if they're high-ranked demons?”

He thought the question was weird. If high-ranked demons gained eternal life, then there's no reason for Mammon to die.

Catalina answered.

“It's true that high-ranked demons live for a long time, but they do not gain eternal life. Most of the spirits are currently sealed. They'll fall asleep and wake up when someone is near. There are spirits where their bodies are dead and their spirits remain in the dungeon. The demon king, Mammon, was a very possessive demon.”

Does that mean he kept their spirits as his underlings even after they've died?

Yong-Ho thought of the different funerary practices, such as a pharaoh's grave, and then shook his head.

“Okay, fine. Let's think positively. If I pass their test, that means

I'll be able to recruit them as my underling. Right?"

"Yes, that's correct. If it's you, I'm sure you'll pass the test. I believe in you."

Catalina spoke with a hopeful expression. She looked really cute, but at the same time, he felt burdened by it.

Including Eligor, Catalina trusted and followed Yong-Ho. He was too scared to actually try it, but if he told them to die, it felt like they would actually listen.

They were wasting time standing around and talking.

Yong-Ho moved to the right wall from the throne and activated a room that was inactive.

He spoke while moving with Catalina.

"I actually expected...storage rooms and such. If the dungeon is really that big, there should be other things in here, right? Do you know anything about it?"

"I heard from the previous guard that there's an arena."

"Arena?"

It was something he wasn't expecting, so Yong-Ho stopped walking. Catalina stopped walking as well and started explaining.

"It's a location that the third owner found himself. He visited the place discreetly, so there's no information about its location, but I'm sure that it actually exists."

Yong-Ho started walking again. He thought for a moment and then asked.

"What kind of place is it?"

"One of Mammon's Spirits takes care of that location. Those that enter the place will be tested based on their strength and after proving how strong they are, they'll be awarded with one item out of the many that Mammon gathered. I heard that every time you

enter, the difficulty level increases, but the rewards are that much better.”

It was reasonable. After walking through an empty room, Yong-Ho activated another room.

“The test probably requires me to fight, right?”

“Possibly...I believe so. The third owner didn’t leave any records, but it’s called an arena.”

He’ll be tested by fighting and will receive an award from Mammon’s Spirit.

‘It’s an actual arena.’

It was similar to the arenas that are shown in RPGs. It was impossible to get a sense of what Mammon was thinking, but what exactly was going on in their minds when they decided to build this in their own dungeon?

To train the younger generation? To train the spirits?

“Wait.”

While walking through the fourth room, Yong-Ho stopped walking. Catalina didn’t expect him to stop, so she was surprised by his action.

“Master?”

Instead of answering, Yong-Ho looked at the left wall. It was an ordinary wall. But, he felt something weird from it.

It felt out of place.

He recently felt the same thing. And just like then, his hands and feet moved on its own.

Out of the Seven Deadly Sins, he was Greed. It was a skill that he inherited.

He walked towards the wall as if he was possessed by something. He touched it and figured out what that odd feeling was.

The flow of mana.

It was different from other locations.

Yong-Ho instinctively released the mana through the palm of his hand.

Then, something changed. The wall started shaking lightly and with a loud noise, a door that was as big as a person with a large body appeared. It was a secret door.

He would be able to obtain something if he went in.

That's what Yong-Ho's instincts were telling him.

"Shall we go in?"

After Yong-Ho spoke, Catalina nodded her head with a nervous expression. She approached next to him and spoke.

"Then, I'll go in first."

It was a decision she made as his guard. But, Yong-Ho shook his head.

"Sorry. I feel like I should trust my instincts. I'll lead the way so watch my back. Is there something we can use as a light?"

Catalina contemplated for a bit, but agreed with his decision. She took out a small stick that was in her leather bag and used her mana on it. It was a flashlight that was used in the demon world.

"Here you go. It will become brighter if you use your mana."

"This is handy."

Yong-Ho grabbed the flashlight with a smile and turned around towards the secret door. After lighting the inside, he started walking.

One step. Two steps. And on the third step.

The floor was missing. It suddenly disappeared.

Yong-Ho didn't have the skill to control gravity. Yong-Ho

suddenly fell and like someone that was falling, he instinctively started yelling.

“Master!”

Catalina screamed after him. Yong-Ho wasn't able to look up to Catalina. He used the flashlight to light the bottom, but he couldn't see the floor. Within the small gap, all he could see were bricks, rocks, skulls and bugs.

“Master!”

He heard Catalina's voice just above his head. Yong-Ho instinctively tilted his head back and saw Catalina reaching out to him.

She grabbed Yong-Ho.

Moments later. They were both on the ground.

His entire body was in pain.

He must've been unconscious for a moment, because he was feeling dizzy. Or, he could've been unconscious for a very long time.

Yong-Ho started coughing. He tried his best to breath. He couldn't see anything. It was too dark.

‘Catalina.’

He couldn't think clearly. He started yelling.

“Catalina!”

He was in pain. Moving all the muscles within his body to scream out her name was difficult. However, Yong-Ho couldn't feel that pain. He was focused on something else.

“Ahhh.”

Yong-Ho focused on the odd sound. The voice was close.

“Catalina?”

“Ma...ster.”

Yong-Ho now knew where the voice was coming from. It was below him.

Yong-Ho was surprised and quickly got up. Because of that, Catalina ended up letting out another groan.

“Ack.”

When he quickly stood up, Yong-Ho let out another groan. There was pain all over his body. It seemed like nothing was broken, but it felt like there were bruises everywhere.

When he managed to stand up, he tried to look at Catalina, but he couldn't see anything. The room was too dark.

“Are you okay? Can you stand?”

He tried his best to talk. Thankfully, she replied this time.

“Master.”

“Catalina.”

Yong-Ho sat down on the ground. Once he calmed down, he looked around and noticed the flashlight sitting not too far from him. Seeing that it was still shining brightly, he probably wasn't out for that long.

‘A little, a little bit later.’

He wanted to go and grab it, but his body wasn't listening to him. While Yong-Ho was catching his breathe, he heard something moving in front of him. It was the sound of Catalina standing up.

“Thank you, master. You have saved me. I won't forget your kindness for as long as I live.”

Yong-Ho tilted his head to the side without knowing. He asked in kind of a silly tone.

“Huh?”

“You...don’t remember? Right before we hit the ground, you hugged me.”

Catalina answered carefully and Yong-Ho was even more confused. It sounded like that’s what he did. Most importantly, Catalina was telling the truth.

“Wait. Then, why was I on top instead of being on the bottom?”

“W-we rolled after falling?”

Yong-Ho laughed at Catalina’s assumption.

‘I was wondering why my entire body was aching.’

Unfortunately, because it happened so suddenly, he couldn’t remember any of Catalina’s soft body parts. After catching his breath, Yong-Ho groaned as he stood up and picked up the flashlight. He turned the flashlight towards Catalina to make sure she was safe and then raised it towards the ceiling.

“Did we fall from up there?”

Checking the edge with the flashlight was impossible. It was hard to tell exactly how far they fell, but it felt like they fell over 10 meters.

Catalina started talking.

“I tried to slow down the speed when we fell, but...I don’t think I was able to achieve it. I’m sorry.”

The reason why Yong-Ho was still alive, despite falling over 10 meters, wasn’t because the demon king’s body was sturdy. When Catalina grabbed Yong-Ho during the fall, she used all sorts of methods to slow down the speed.

“No, I’m alive thanks to you. Thanks. You did really well.”

When he expressed his gratitude and complimented her, he waved his finger in the air. He wanted to acknowledge her services, but it wasn’t the best time to have a conversation about it.

As expected, he couldn't connect to the Spirit of the Dungeon.

"Is it because we're underground?"

Just how many levels did they fall? Since the roof of the first floor was pretty tall, if he calculated it using that, maybe fifth? Sixth?

"Eligor will surely come to help us."

Catalina spoke in a positive tone. Yong-Ho nodded his head and after letting out a groan, he stood up. He felt something.

"I can't tell if this is a blessing or a curse."

"Master?"

Instead of answering, he concentrated on the feeling.

The reason why he was able to find this secret passageway. A peculiar feeling that led him here.

It was connected. It didn't stop. It stimulated his instincts.

He quickly looked around using the flashlight. It was a small, narrow room. Unlike the rooms on the first floor, there were decorations on the walls.

And in one particular direction.

A thing that stimulated Yong-Ho's "greed."

Yong-Ho used the flashlight. Catalina stood up after gulping and looked in the same direction as Yong-Ho.

At the end of the room, there was a small altar and something was stuck on top of it.

Yong-Ho spoke with a frown on his face.

"A lance?"

< The Heart of the Dungeon #3 > End

Chapter 15 - The Heart of the Dungeon (4)

It was a very fancy altar. It was dark so it was difficult to see, but the fire revealed different patterns that were carved on the exterior of the altar.

And in the center of that altar, there was a lance.

It was red. The head of the lance was gold.

Yong-Ho started walking as if he was possessed. Catalina was surprised by his movement that she yelled.

“Master!”

“Got it.”

Yong-Ho grabbed the lance without hesitation. And he pulled it out.

Catalina held her breath. If arrows started shooting out of the walls, she was planning on throwing her body to protect him. If the fire enveloped Yong-Ho, she planned on doing the same by throwing her body and shielding him. If nothing worked out, she was ready to die with him.

However, nothing happened. After pulling out the lance, Yong-Ho realized what he had done and was shocked moments later, but luckily, he didn't throw the spear that was in his hand.

And there was silence.

Yong-Ho kept on looking back and forth between the lance and the altar because nothing was happening, and then looked at Catalina with a subtle expression.

Catalina started yelling loudly.

“Mammon's Spirit!”

Yong-Ho almost lost his grip on the spear because of her. While Catalina was catching her breath, Yong-Ho started observing the

lance.

“Spi...rit? It’s a lance.”

“I-it’s not. The head and the shaft is giving off a scarlet color...I’m sure this is Aamon, the Red Lotus Demon Lance.”

Catalina moved closer to Yong-Ho. With a nervous expression, she observed the red lance while talking.

“The Red Lotus Demon Spear was the weapon that Mammon used when he was alive. The lance itself is part of a demon family...a very high-ranked demon.”

Catalina was serious. Yong-Ho looked at the lance again.

“So, their lance form is part of a demon family?”

“Yes. A-and...”

“And?”

“There’s a legend.”

Catalina stopped talking from there. She kept her eyes on Aamon while continuing to talk.

“If anyone other than Mammon touches it, they’ll experience the wrath of hell...Master!”

It happened before Catalina finished talking. A flame that was released from the tip of the head enveloped Yong-Ho.

Yong-Ho couldn’t even scream. There were flames everywhere. It felt like the flame not only enveloped Yong-Ho, but the entire world.

He struggled. He fell to the ground and started rolling around. Couple of seconds later. Yong-Ho realized something.

It wasn’t hot. The flame enveloped his body, but it didn’t hurt.

Yong-Ho stopped struggling and looked around. Inside of the flame, Yong-Ho’s arms and legs were all intact and haven’t been damaged.

What was going on? He wondered how Catalina was doing because the flame filled the entire place.

Yong-Ho quickly turned his head. But he couldn't find Catalina. His body froze up due to the pressure.

Right behind him. The one that was watching him.

It was a large eye. The large eye was on fire. The thing was in the center of the fiery pit and was looking down at Yong-Ho.

“How are you not being burned?”

In his head, he heard the voice of an adult male. It was deep and overpowering that it felt like it would oppress the entire world.

The eye approached Yong-Ho. Yong-Ho still couldn't move. After coughing, he looked straight into the eye. The eye observed Yong-Ho. It felt like the eye was inspecting every inch of Yong-Ho's body.

A large lump of mana.

Yong-Ho sensed it. That eye was Aamon, the Red Lotus Demon Lance. It's possible that this entire space was built by Aamon.

Aamon watched Yong-Ho. And then it laughed. It was impossible for an eye to laugh, but that's what Yong-Ho felt. The sound of a man's laughter filled his head.

“Really? Is that so? You have the power of one of the Seven Deadly Sins. Finally, finally, there's someone that has inherited Greed's power!”

They were happy. They were extremely excited. At the same time, they displayed a totally opposite emotion.

“But you're still a baby. It seems like I've run out of patience due to being asleep for so long.”

The sound of the man's laughter died down. The eye moved closer to Yong-Ho. Yong-Ho's eyes were filled with the red eye.

Yong-Ho breathed out. He tried to speak as he breathed out. Aamon laughed again. It was a laugh that was different from the previous one. And he wasn't ridiculing Yong-Ho.

"I'll adjust to your level for now, you baby."

The eye changed into a flame. It enveloped Yong-Ho again. He burned with the world.

"Master!"

"Ack!"

Yong-Ho coughed. At the same time, he opened his eyes and looked at Catalina that was approaching him. Instinctively, he pulled himself back. He was still burning. The Red Lotus's flames bloomed out of Yong-Ho's body.

"Master!"

Catalina yelled again. Yong-Ho extended his hand out and stopped her. And then he caught his breath. The flame started dying out. The flame that rose out of his body disappeared all at once.

"Ha...ha...ha..."

Sweat started rolling down his back. After seeing Catalina standing in the same spot with a nervous expression, he turned his attention to something else. He looked at the lance that was in his right hand.

'It changed.'

The scarlet-colored lance changed into a gold lance. The color also changed and the length shortened.

Yong-Ho's eyes turned into an emerald green color. He inspected the lance using the Power of Evolution.

[Name : Aamon]

[Race : ???]

[Specialty : Fire / ???]

[Development Rate : 0/100]

[??? | ★★★★★★ (6)]

[??? | ★★★★★★ (6)]

[??? | ★★★★★☆ (5.5)]

There were so many question marks so he couldn't really see much but, there was one thing he was sure of.

The spirit, Aamon, was in lance form. Mammon, who was one of the Seven Deadly Sins and controlled 1/4th of the demon world, favored this lance.

“It shrank. So it matched to my current level?”

Yong-Ho quietly mumbled to himself when he was done using the skill. A bitter smile appeared without him knowing. A lot of different emotions were filled within him, but he couldn't express them.

“Mas...ter?”

After hearing her quietly calling out, Yong-Ho looked back at Catalina. She was past being nervous and was on the brink of crying her eyes out. After observing her for a moment, Yong-Ho spoke.

“You can come here now. And...like you said, I think it is Aamon. Although, I think he's asleep now.”

When Yong-Ho gave her permission, Catalina was about to run to his side, but froze after hearing his last comment. With a shocked and excited expression, she looked at Aamon.

“Amazing! You're amazing master!”

It was extremely significant, but he had an idea why she was saying that. Because of that Yong-Ho chuckled and acted like he was measuring the weapon.

Even though it shortened, one of Mammon's Spirits trusted itself to Yong-Ho. And, if Yong-Ho became stronger, then it's possible for it to regain its original power. That's probably the reason why Aamon trusted himself to Yong-Ho in the first place.

'Then, was I having that feeling because of this lance?'

It was Greed's additional skill.

It was difficult to see it as having luck in wealth. He might be jumping to conclusions, but it's possible that Aamon was calling out to Yong-Ho.

'Anyways.'

He grabbed Aamon. It was now time to find a way out of this room.

Yong-Ho looked at Catalina again. And a frown appeared without him knowing.

"Oh, master. You're so awesome. To be able to wield Aamon. Oh my. You've overcome the wrath of hell."

It felt like he was looking at Eligor, not Catalina. She was moving her body in a way that resembled a drunk person and her eyes looked like tears would roll down at any moment.

"Catalina."

"You're really amazing. Praise our master. Praise the House of Mammon. Our master is the best."

It seemed like she was really touched. Yong-Ho called out her name again.

"Catalina."

As he called out her name louder, Catalina was surprised and she raised her head. Yong-Ho commanded Catalina.

"Act cool-headed."

Catalina panicked because of his order, but somehow succeeded

in displaying a cold expression. Her eyes asked whether this was the face and Yong-Ho was satisfied by the fact that she calmed down. Yong-Ho spoke while looking at Aamon, who was about one meter tall.

“Great. Now, let’s think of a way to get out of here.”

As soon as Yong-Ho finished talking.

The ground, walls and the ceiling started shaking. Yong-Ho quickly lowered his body and his eyes met with Catalina’s. The shaking didn’t stop. Scraps started falling from the ceiling.

“Do you think it’s because you pulled out Aamon?”

Catalina asked worriedly and Yong-Ho started looking around. The shaking was getting more violent. It felt like this room was going to fall apart soon.

Yong-Ho quickly placed Aamon back on top of the altar, but the shaking didn’t stop. It was actually getting worse.

Yong-Ho lit the room using the flashlight. He noticed something that looked like an entrance, but it was completely sealed.

There wasn’t time to think. Yong-Ho grabbed Catalina’s wrist and ran towards the area they fell. Using the flashlight, he looked at the hole that him and Catalina fell in.

The fragments that were falling from the ceiling were getting bigger. The walls and the ground were going to break at any moment.

How were they going to get out? Will the method he thought of work?

He pulled Catalina using her arm and started yelling when she was close.

“Catalina! You trust me, right?”

“I trust you!”

Catalina answered right away. Despite of the dangerous situation, Catalina didn't have any doubts.

Yong-Ho smiled. After nodding his head, he placed Aamon on the ground. He placed both of his hands on top of Catalina's thighs. He used his power.

Catalina flinched for a moment. Green flames were rising out of Yong-Ho's eyes.

The Power of Evolution.

Yong-Ho's mana was entering Catalina's body.

&

As soon as the ceiling fell, the walls and ground fell apart. In that moment, Catalina ran on the surface of the wall. She was so quick, that it reminded him of a falcon that was soaring.

Yong-Ho, who was on Catalina's back, exhausted all of his mana, which caused his body to stretch out. After making a rope out of Yong-Ho's top, they used it to tie each other together.

Catalina grabbed Yong-Ho's legs and ran up the wall. She jumped diagonally towards the wall on the opposite side and continued running.

Specialized agility development.

Since she constantly sparred with the Treant, her development rate reached its limit, which made it possible to use this method.

It was a gamble. Carrying Yong-Ho while continuously running up a tall wall seemed impossible no matter how he looked at it.

But Yong-Ho bet his money on Catalina.

Catalina didn't stop. It looked like she was moving alongside a falcon. It was a movement she couldn't imagine before the development.

Gravity didn't stop her. She continued running. But, moments

later.

Catalina let out a groan. She felt like her legs and ankle were going to break. Catalina endured it and continued running. She jumped again. This time, she didn't land on the opposite wall. She lacked the strength. There wasn't much left. She was almost there!

“Ahhhhh!”

That's when Yong-Ho came in. He used whatever strength he had left and pierced Aamon into the wall.

It was for a moment. Despite of the fact that Yong-Ho's body became stronger during the past couple of days, piercing Aamon deep into the wall while being exhausted was too much work. But, it was enough.

Catalina moved again. She didn't let Yong-Ho's effort go to waste and placed her feet on the wall. With her remaining energy, she ran up the wall again.

The relationship between the owner and the spirit wasn't like master and servant. Yong-Ho pulled Aamon out right on time and it looked as if he read Catalina's mind.

“Ahhhhh!”

Catalina screamed. She turned her body in midair and using her remaining energy, she ran up the opposite wall. She pushed her body into the air.

They rolled on the ground. Yong-Ho and Catalina both rolled on the ground and after bumping into the entrance of the secret passageway, they stopped. Yong-Ho was on top of Catalina again.

“Ha, ha.”

“Ha, ha...”

Both of them didn't say a word and were trying to catch their breaths. And both of them started laughing.

They survived. They escaped. They escaped safely!

“Catalina.”

Yong-Ho called out to Catalina and instead of groaning, she answered quietly.

Both of them were exhausted. They wanted to rest like this.

But, they couldn't. When Yong-Ho arrived on the first level, the Spirit of the Dungeon and Yong-Ho were connected again. The Spirit of the Dungeon was in a panicking state because the owner couldn't be reached, so they spoke loudly.

“The dungeon is under attack!”

Yong-Ho's eyes widened. They both stood up quickly.

< The Heart of the Dungeon #4 > End.

Chapter 16 - Dungeon Defense (1)

He didn't have time to catch his breath.

Yong-Ho and Catalina both ran while sweat was rolling down their faces. They ran through the empty demon king's room and opened the door, but this room was empty too.

However, Yong-Ho already looked inside of the dungeon thanks to the Spirit of the Dungeon and instead of panicking, he opened the next door.

“Master!”

It was the room that connected to the warehouse and the prison that they just started building.

Eligor and all the other spirits were in the room that was connected to the last room with a trap.

Instead of answering Eligor, Yong-Ho quickly checked the spirits and the condition of the room.

In front of the latched door, the Goblins were stacking heavy objects and the Treant was standing in front of the front door while extending its vines. The Skeleton was standing with a blank face...well, they didn't have any expression since it was a skull, but...they were standing in the corner.

“Where were you? You're covered in sweat...”

Eligor didn't finish his sentence and instead, noticed that Catalina was sweating as well.

When Eligor assumed that something happened between them, Yong-Ho waved his hand and spoke.

“Whatever you're thinking, you're wrong. Anyways, listen up. Beyond that door, there are eight Kobolds and an unknown demon with an extremely large hammer. There were a lot more that invaded the dungeon, but it seems like the traps took out a couple

of them. Do you guys know anything?”

He checked this through the Spirit of the Dungeon. The latched door was shaking violently. It seemed like the door was going to break soon.

Eligor instinctively looked at the door and answered quickly.

“I’m sure it’s a wandering demon family that’s nearby. If it’s an owner that already has a dungeon, they wouldn’t send a group that small to attack the dungeon, even if they believe that the House of Mammon has completely fallen.”

There was a good chance that it was one of the weaker spirits that Eligor mentioned earlier. If that’s the case, they’re probably thinking that Eligor and Catalina were the only ones in the dungeon.

However, they already passed through three rooms where the traps were working properly. Yong-Ho closed his eyes. He breathed in and spoke.

“It doesn’t matter which side. It’s possible that they might think this dungeon doesn’t have an owner.”

It sounded like he was saying it to himself.

The door shook violently again. The Goblins were holding bamboo spears and watched the door.

Eligor spoke again.

“But, sir. The thing you have in your hand...”

“It’s Aamon! The Red Lotus Demon Lance, Aamon!”

Catalina shouted after being quiet for so long. Eligor got excited after hearing that it was Aamon.

“What?! Are you talking about the Red Lotus Demon Lance that lights the heaven on fire and evaporates the ocean just by swinging it?!”

It seemed like it was a popular weapon. When Yong-Ho confirmed it with his expression, Eligor was filled with joy. Eligor looked like he would open the door if he left him in his current state, so Yong-Ho quickly spoke again.

“It is Aamon, but I can’t use him properly right now. It’s the same thing as not having it at all.”

Even if he could use it, he wouldn’t have any mana left. The door shook again. The latch looked almost broken.

“The enemy doesn’t know about the dungeon’s current fighting power. So they’re probably careless. We’ll use that to our advantage.”

He spoke quickly and urgently. The nervous Eligor asked.

“Do you have some sort of plan?”

Instead of answering, Yong-Ho nodded his head. He answered while looking at the door that was about to break.

“We’ll create a commotion and slice their heads off.”

Yong-Ho looked at Catalina.

&

He gulped. He tried to stay calm, but it was hard.

He heard it several of times.

The ones that attacked the dungeons. The other demon families he’ll face from now on.

But this was his first time.

Behind the door, there were spirits that were trying to kill Yong-Ho. It wasn’t a game where you’re promised another chance despite the outcome.

One side will die. They needed to be killed in order to live.

Boom!

The latch broke along with the loud sound that it made. The door opened as if it was blown to pieces.

The Kobolds rushed in through the opening. They were monsters that were slightly larger than the Goblins.

They were holding low-grade sword and lance.

Yong-Ho saw them. He yelled as he saw them rush in as soon as the door opened.

“Pull!”

The Goblins, Jon and Ron, reacted.

The two Goblins stood on either side of the door and when they pulled the rope that they holding, the Kobolds that rushed in fell down due to rope that was raised up. However, this was just the beginning. The Kobolds didn't fall just because they rushed in and didn't see the rope.

“Roaaaaaaaar!”

In front of the door. Treant, who was standing in the center of the room, let out a deep roar and waved its vines. It grabbed the Kobolds' body and legs and threw them to the other side of the door.

The remaining Goblins didn't just watch. They pierced the Kobolds that were on the ground with their bamboo spears and shrieked.

Seconds after the door was opened. They had the advantage. While the Kobolds fell and were flying out of the room, Yong-Ho looked straight ahead. Something was standing behind the Kobolds.

It was a giant that was wearing a green cape.

They had a tanned and unsophisticated face with an angry expression.

Treant grabbed another Kobold and threw them. Through the

room that was activated in the “background,” he saw Catalina’s movement.

And the giant stomped on the ground.

Instead of backing out, it charged. It pushed through the Kobolds and headed straight towards Yong-Ho.

Because of the unexpected situation, Eligor shouted. In order to catch the giant, Catalina threw herself amongst the Kobold.

Yong-Ho saw the giant. They were holding a large war hammer and started waving it around. The Treant’s vine got caught in their attack and it ended up being cut off. The giant didn’t stop.

The distance between Yong-Ho and the giant was getting shorter.

The giant was charging through. He lowered his head and passed the Treant. The giant dodged the vine again and jumped up and aimed the hammer towards Yong-Ho’s head.

Clank!

The hammer hit the ground when it was brought straight down. It had an enormous amount of energy. Yong-Ho dodging the attack and not freezing up from nervousness and fear was a miracle.

“Master!”

Catalina yelled. Treant turned its body around. Eligor started running towards his direction.

The giant grabbed the hammer and glared at Yong-Ho.

It was like a snake that was trying to eat a frog. The giant had the same eyes as a predator that was trying to catch its prey.

The giant took another step. It closed the distance between Yong-Ho and waved the hammer around.

It felt like he was suffocating. It felt like he was going to die before the hammer even hits him.

However, Yong-Ho took a step forward. Instead of backing out,

he yelled and placed all of his strength into the hand that was holding Aamon.

He didn't think with this head. He trusted his instincts. Instead of dodging the hammer, he threw his body towards it.

It was reckless. Eligor yelled. Catalina kicked off the ground.

In that moment, Yong-Ho and the giant exchanged eye contact.

The giant smiled. Yong-Ho gritted his teeth.

‘Pull!’

It was in that moment. Because of that, he couldn't yell. However, he thought about it and got an answer. The Skeletons were next to Yong-Ho and they extended their arms out and grabbed the cape.

It was only for a moment. It delayed the giant's movement by a second. But, that was enough.

Yong-Ho's left shoulder hit the giant's abdomen. At the same time, Aamon pierced through his stomach.

“Ahhhhhhhhhhhhhh!”

Mana released his mana as he yelled. All of his mana was focused on one spot.

He didn't know how to use the weapon he just obtained. Yong-Ho hoped. He filled it with his mana. And Aamon responded to his idiotic request.

Green flames started bursting out. The lance started draining the giant's mana.

The giant quickly tried to get them back, but it was no use. Aamon's fiery road burnt everything. It burnt the giant's mana and swallowed their insides and soul.

“Ackkkkk!”

The giant started screaming when its insides were being burned

while it was alive. It moved its body violently and waved both of their arms to try to attack Yong-Ho. However, it wasn't enough. The Skeletons grabbed onto the giant's arms. Yong-Ho yelled once again and twisted Aamon, who was pierced into the giant's stomach. Aamon attacked again with fire.

“Gah...”

The giant wasn't able to endure it and took a step back. The green flame ate all of its insides and was now burning away their skin.

Yong-Ho twisted Aamon again. It was to pull out Aamon from the giant.

Not a single drop of blood seeped out of its body and it's probably because the green flame burned the giant's body and soul.

As soon as Yong-Ho pulled Aamon out, he waved it in the air. After taking the giant, he started breathing heavily. He yelled out towards the front.

“Catalina!”

She answered through her action. After the fight started, she didn't take a break once and as she approached the giant, she sliced the giant's head off with a dagger. She then pierced the dagger into the area where their heart was located.

It all happened within a minute or two after the door opened.

Everyone that was in the room saw Yong-Ho and Catalina.

As the flame died down, Yong-Ho extended his left hand forward. He did it based on his instincts.

He concentrated on the mana that was above the dead giant's chest. The Goblins and Kobolds watched with a blank expression and Catalina and Eligor watched in awe.

It was a lump of dark red mana.

The spirit of a demon family.

That's what hovered above their chest. It floated slowly at first, but it flew at a fast rate and was sucked into the palm of Yong-Ho's hand.

Absorption of the Spirit. Desiring mana. It's the very reason why the law of the jungle had to be applied in this world!

Yong-Ho felt the mana fill his body. Yong-Ho felt his mana increase tremendously.

Yong-Ho wasn't the only one that grew.

"The dungeon's daily production volume has been increased from 30 to 50."

"The maximum mana storage volume has also been increased from 300 to 400!"

If the owner becomes stronger, so does the dungeon.

If the dungeon grows, so will the owner.

He was exhausted. The injury that he got while trying to obtain Aamon was still there. However, it was an exhilarating, yet pleasant feeling. This type of pleasant feeling was something he was feeling for the first time.

It was a short moment. But, it was enough to enjoy the result.

After absorbing all of the spirit's mana, Yong-Ho started breathing heavily. He slowly raised his head and looked towards the front.

He saw a group of Kobolds with a shocked expression. He saw Catalina kneeling on one knee and looking up at him with a bright smile. He also noticed the Skeletons standing there with a dumb look.

'I'll do everything within my power to evolve you into a Death Knight.'

Yong-Ho made a promise to the Skeletons in his head and then started talking. He thought it was cheesy, but since he was

exhausted, he couldn't think of a better way to say it.

“Shall we continue?”

The Kobolds were smarter than what Yong-Ho had thought. They all threw their weapons on the ground as if they had planned it beforehand.

< Dungeon Defense #1 > End.

Chapter 17 - Dungeon Defense (2)

“We were lucky.”

That’s what Yong-Ho assumed.

The day after the first battle.

After accepting the Kobolds’ surrender, Yong-Ho fainted and after a long rest, he was able to wake up. Maybe it’s because he rolled around a lot, but raising his body while lying down caused his muscles to scream out in pain.

They were really lucky.

They wouldn’t have been able to win if he didn’t obtain Aamon before the battle.

If the Skeletons didn’t intercept in time, they would’ve lost.

‘I’m crazy.’

He thought about when he ran towards the hammer.

Did Yong-Ho have an aggressive side? Or was it a change that occurred when he awakened as a demon king?

Anyways, they won. They survived.

His horizon widened after experiencing it himself.

First, Aamon. It was still a red lance, but it was definitely placed beside Yong-Ho.

And Catalina and Eligor.

“Master!”

“You’ve awoken.”

He didn’t see them when he woke up, but they somehow knew and were now standing before his eyes. They both had a similar expression.

Like babies looking at their mother?

‘Catalina looked cute, but Eligor was a bit...’

Yong-Ho chuckled at the thought and when the two saw him, they reacted to it. It seemed like they understood it as him being in a better condition.

Yong-Ho extended his hand out towards Catalina.

“You did well yesterday. And I’m sorry, but could you get me some water?”

“Please wait a moment.”

Catalina quickly answered and went to grab a cup and kettle. Yong-Ho turned his attention to Eligor.

“How long was I out for?”

“You were in bed for a day.”

“No wonder why my lower back hurts.”

Yong-Ho rolled his shoulders after answering Eligor. Catalina came back and handed Yong-Ho the cup of water.

“Here you go master.”

“Thanks.”

He felt a lot better after drinking the water. After drinking the entire cup of water, he felt a bit lightheaded and after briefly closing his eyes, he asked.

“What happened after the battle?”

“The remaining four Kobolds are locked up in the prison. The corpse of the low-level demon family has been stored in an empty room. Oh, we also collected the weapons that they used.”

Yong-Ho’s eyes widened at Eligor’s answer.

“Stored? The corpses?”

Why did they store the corpses? Did the corpses turn into a Zombie or a Skeleton in the demon world?

‘That means free soldiers, so is it...a good thing?’

Eligor interrupted Yong-Ho’s imagination. He had a very serious expression.

“Even though you obtained the spirit, there’s still a good amount of mana left in that body. The dungeon currently doesn’t have that facility, but...later when the Mana Room has been created, you’ll be able to drain out the mana.”

Eligor had been serious and stern from the beginning. He was wanting to take everything that he could from the enemy.

“Oh...okay.”

But, draining out mana from a corpse?

Yong-Ho did feel uncomfortable about it, but decided to keep it to himself. The dungeon wasn’t in the best condition to quibble over it and it might be common sense to do this in the demon world.

On top of that, Eligor wasn’t done talking.

“Also, it’s a bit of a high-rank facility, but...later, when a Magic Room has been created, you can reuse the corpse by turning them into either a Zombie or Skeleton.”

It was true.

Yong-Ho briefly looked at it from a human’s point of view, but quickly dismissed it.

He couldn’t build it right now anyways. It’s something he could think about later.

“And the weapons you’ve obtained?”

“The quality of the cape and hammer are very good. A magic was cast on the cape to help maintain the temperature and a simple strengthening magic was casted on the hammer, so it’s very sturdy.”

“And the others?”

“We collected all the money that they had. It may be possible to purchase a Rank Two spirit.”

Eligor kind of smiled cunningly.

Yong-Ho did the same and continued asking.

“Any casualties?”

“All the spirits are safe. It’s all thanks to you that the battle ended the way it did.”

“Thanks to this battle, the spirits’ loyalty and respect has increased tremendously.”

As soon as Eligor finished talking, the Spirit of the Dungeon spoke. Not only the spirits, but the Spirit of the Dungeon seemed to like him more after that battle.

‘I’m sure it’s obvious from the expression.’

Yong-Ho looked at the Catalina that stopped being the cool-headed spirit and Eligor that’s always crying. He closed his eyes after taking a deep breath. He tried circulating the mana.

Maybe it’s because he started out with a small amount of mana, but his mana level increased a lot. It felt like the mana that was circulating within him increased by two folds.

‘This is because I obtained the spirit.’

Yong-Ho felt joy by the fact that his power increased and then took a deep breath.

‘It’s weird that I don’t feel anything.’

Even though they were a demon family, a person died. However, he didn’t feel guilty about it.

‘It was so that I could live. They tried to kill me.’

That’s what Yong-Ho told himself. And purposefully calmed himself. As long as he didn’t kill without reason, it was fine. He decided to leave it at that.

After he finished circulating his mana, Yong-Ho opened his eyes. Catalina and Eligor looked at Yong-ho quietly. It seemed like they tried to stay as quiet as possible since he was concentrating.

Yong-Ho showed with his action what he was going to do. Green flames blossomed out of his eyes.

[Name : Chun Yong-Ho (M)]

[Race : Half Human / Half Demon - Demon King]

[Element : Fire / Darkness]

[Development Rate : 50/100]

[Strength Level o | ★☆ (1.5)]

[Stamina Level o | ★★ (2)]

[Mana Level o | ★★ (2)]

[Charm Level o | ★☆ (1.5)]

[Agility Level o | ★ (1)]

[Skill Level o | ★★ (2)]

[Seven Deadly Sins | Greed]

Even if it was small, the amount of stars that Yong-Ho had increased. The Seven Deadly Sins category wasn't shown before, but now, Greed was next to it.

‘Is it because I obtained the spirit?’

He saw things he couldn't see before. The same applied to the “level” that was attached to the categories.

This time, he looked at Catalina.

[Name : Catalina (F)]

[Race : Half Succubus / Half Dark Elf]

[Main Elements : Wind / Darkness | Secondary Elements : Thunder Water Earth]

[Main Stats : Succubus - Charm Mana | Dark Elf - Agility Skills]

[Development Rate : 25/100]

[Succubus : Charm Level 0 | ★★★ (3)]

[Dark Elf : Agility Level 2 | ★★★☆ (3.5)]

[Hybrid Level 0 | ★★★☆ (3.5)]

[Succubus : Mana Level 0 | ★★★☆ (3.5)]

[Dark Elf : Skills Level 1 | ★★★ (3)]

She had more changes than Yong-Ho. The category that stood out the most was agility because it had “Level 2” at the end.

‘She did evolve once...probably means it was level one before, right?’

If that’s the case, then it made sense why the skills level was at one. She was a soldier that was fast and specialized in using a dagger.

‘The amount of stars changed too. Since her agility was developed, did her other stats change a bit as well?’

Yong-Ho nodded his head since it was a reasonable change and then looked up. A bitter smile appeared on his face when he noticed two boxes of light that he’s never seen before appear.

[Shadow Elf]

[Succubus]

Catalina was a half Dark Elf and half Succubus, so she had the choice on how she wanted to advance.

It wasn’t an easy decision. It was a “promotion” that could be decided after the next development, but he needed to see the information regarding the different advancements.

After deactivating the Power of Evolution, he lightly nodded his head and looked at Eligor.

“You said that if I get stronger, then the Heart of the Dungeon will get stronger too, right?”

“Yes, that’s correct. Not only that, but Catalina, me and the other spirits will be affected by your growth.”

“I wonder.”

The relationship between the owner and the spirits wasn’t a master and servant relationship. It was more direct and intimate. If the owner was the head, then the spirits were the hands and feet that the owner commanded.

“Did you find out anything from the Kobolds?”

Eligor answered as if he was waiting for Yong-Ho to ask.

“They’re known to be scared and cowardly, so as soon as their leader died, they did start talking, but you can’t believe every word that they’re saying. While we’re talking about this...how about building a torture chamber after the prison?”

“Torture chamber?”

“Yes, it’s used to punish the spirits, but it’s also needed when we need to question the prisoners. If it’s built right next to the prison, it’ll be very effective. The prisoners will be able to watch the other prisoners getting tortured.”

Eligor looked at Yong-Ho and was waiting for him to compliment him.

It happened last time when he mentioned prisons, but Eligor looked excited while talking about it.

Yong-Ho closed his eyes for a moment. He imagined Catalina crying while being tortured by Eligor.

‘No, this is too dangerous.’

When he changed his target from Catalina to the Skeleton, he felt more calm.

Prison and torture chamber.

They were horrible facilities, but the prison was already built, and if they had to continue fighting, then a torture chamber would be necessary.

Yong-Ho pushed aside on making a decision and asked Catalina.

“How strong were the group that invaded recently?”

“I don’t want to belittle your victory, but...”

Catalina carefully spoke. That was basically her answer.

“So they weren’t that strong. That’s probably why they rushed.”

He knew they were skilled in fighting. If that’s not the case, there was no reason for them to have that bloodthirsty expression.

However, out of all the weaklings that targeted Mammon’s dungeon, they were the weakest.

They waited for the protective shield to weaken and out of all the weaklings, they were the ones that attacked first.

“Will there be more weaklings attacking the dungeon?”

A frown appeared on Yong-Ho’s face as he mumbled quietly. Even though he just woke up after passing out from the battle, he didn’t have a lot of time. He had to decide on how he was going to defend the dungeon from the future enemies.

‘I have two options.’

One. Evolve the spirits.

Two. Delay the development and strengthen the dungeon facilities using that mana.

Both choices had pros and cons.

If they evolved them, then the quality of the soldiers will increase. However, the dungeon wasn’t in the greatest condition, so they had to be careful when fighting the enemy.

Strengthening the dungeon's facility was good in the long-run. Even though he couldn't increase the power right away, developing several spirits into different levels at once was impossible.

In the end, he had to do both.

However, he had to pick the best one right now.

Yong-Ho looked back and forth between Catalina and Eligor. It was short, but he made his decision.

< Dungeon Defense #2 > End.

Chapter 18 - Demon House's Armory (1)

No one knows when the dungeon shop first appeared within the demon world.

There are some that say 1,000 years ago and others that say that it appeared way before then.

They were baseless assumptions.

The history of the shop didn't matter because at this point, the dungeon shop was a necessity within the demon world.

It was different from the Virtual Space where the entire room was white.

The sky was on fire and the color of the walls were so black that it seemed like they were made from hardened lava.

The Pentagon Council.

The five giants that controlled the dungeon shop.

They were the Board of Directors, to be exact.

Like the name states, a pentagram was drawn on the floor by lava and a chair was placed in each of the corners. The Board of Directors were the only ones that sat in those chairs.

“The King of Pride is gathering soldiers. A big war may break out soon in the northeast.”

With a low voice, a large, red Orobas pointed to the map that was materialized in the center of the pentagram and spoke.

Out of the many Demon Princes within the demon world, he was one of them and out of the demons that the dungeon shop possessed, they were known to have superhuman strength.

They were wearing a neat tuxedo and had a pig's head and a bulky body. They looked odd, but at the same time, it matched.

Orobas had six horns and managed the dungeon shop that was

located in the north. To their right, a man with a spider head spoke softly.

“The King of Envy is also gathering soldiers. I think they found out that they’ve been targeted by the King of Pride. Within this month, they’ve already purchased 20,000 Skeleton Warriors.”

He was known to be the intelligent one in the group and had a body that was similar to a spider’s. Even though they looked like a human, there are rumors that his true form is a big spider that’s larger than a mountain.

His name was Bifrons. He also managed the north of the demon world along with Orobas.

The King of Envy was purchasing a large amount of Skeleton Warriors.

Despite this sensitive information, the one that sat on the left side of Orobas started chuckling.

It was Abraxas and he was known to have the strongest mana and also managed the western part of the demon world.

He had the head of a rooster and on top, had seven horns. Both of his legs were large snakes and each had a different poison.

They spoke sarcastically.

“That’s the King of Envy for ya. Quantity over quality, right?”

“It’s too early to make a hasty conclusion. This is a war between kings. 20,000 soldiers can’t be considered a lot.”

Bifron alerted Abraxas’s hasty conclusion. Orobas looked at the demon world map again and asked.

“What about the other kings?”

“The Queen of Wrath is curled up, which is unlike her. The King of Lust is busy as usual because of the Witches’ Sabbath.”

The one that answered was Samael, who was sitting on the right

side of Bifron and was known to have the fastest wings. She was the queen of the Harpies and she had gold hair that matched her beautiful face, but had black wings that didn't match with her beauty.

Orobas tilted his head.

“And Gluttony?”

“It doesn't look like they're going to sit by and watch. They're quietly increasing the numbers of high-ranked spirits. Couple of days ago, I found out through an agent that the King of Gluttony may have purchased a Bone Dragon.”

The demons that possessed the Seven Deadly Sins.

The six demons that controlled the demon world were busily moving around under the surface.

Abrasax shrugged his shoulders.

“The one king that doesn't possess one of the deadly sins...we don't have to worry about the King of Violence, right? It seems like they're still asleep.”

Out of six kings that controlled the demon world, the King of Violence was the only one that didn't have the power of the Seven Deadly Sins.

Orobas touched his chin.

“Then, is the King of Sloth the last one we should watch out for?”

“She's always been lazy.”

Samael smiled softly as if it was a joke.

Orobas was satisfied with Samael's answer. He leaned his large body against the chair and spoke quietly.

“The power of the six kings are similar. That's why it's well-balanced right now. Even though the King of Pride is trying to break that balance, they won't be able to do anything unexpected.

No matter how strong he is, he can't take on the other five kings by himself. It's a good thing. Unless someone...someone that's strong enough to defeat one of the kings comes along, this wonderful balance will surely continue."

The dungeon shop didn't desire just one king. The conflict between the kings is what caused the dungeon shops to be created.

Bifron and Abraxas agreed as well. The other directors felt the same and they smiled.

But one. There was one that had a different smile.

"Miss Sitri?"

Samael called out quietly and looked at the last, best director.

The red-headed Sitri.

The beautiful Sitri answered while touching her chin. Her eyes were on the map.

"No, it's nothing. It's just fun."

Her vague answer made Samael tilt his head. He looked at the map as well and tried to figure out her intention.

Sitri was looking at southern part which was empty.

It was the King of Greed's land, who controlled one fourth of the demon world and was the greatest demon in the demon world.

&

"A wild dungeon monster appeared!"

"Two Crazy Ants and one Slime!"

Yong-Ho, who was the King of Greed, frowned when he heard the Spirit of the Dungeon's energetic voice.

Front.

As they stated, the monster that they mentioned was before him.

Two red ants that were the size of a large dog and a round slime

that reminded him of tree sap were in front of him.

Encountering a monster was understandable. He welcomed it since fighting can increase his development rate. However, there was one thing that made Yong-Ho think.

‘Why are there monsters in my dungeon?!’

The monsters in front of him weren’t spirits.

They were monsters that didn’t have an owner. The Spirit of the Dungeon and Yong-Ho shared a part of their knowledge, and according to the spirit, they were nothing more than ants and cockroaches that you see at home.

They weren’t really important to the dungeon.

Those types of monsters don’t exist in ordinary dungeons and even if they do appear, they’re usually taken care of right away.

‘The ants are the worst ones.’

It’s not that he especially disliked ants. Actually, they were better than cockroaches. However, the issue was the lifestyle of their kind.

Like the ants in the human world, they were busy in the demon world as well. A large ant colony might exist underneath the dungeon.

“Master! Concentrate!”

After hearing Catalina’s stern voice, Yong-Ho erased his distracting thoughts. While looking towards the front, he spoke as he put strength into the hand that was holding Aamon.

“I’ll take the Slime. Catalina and Skull, take care of the ants.”

“Understood.”

“Skull, skull.”

Catalina and the Skeleton Soldier, Skull, answered. They ran towards the ants.

Two days ago. In order to increase the dungeon's defense, Yong-Ho decided to focus on working on the dungeon's facility rather than evolving the spirits.

Despite that, he used the Power of Evolution and evolved just one spirit and that was the Skeleton Soldier, Skull.

They were low level spirits and workers, but they didn't have any specialized evolution like the Goblins. However, when he first evolved them, their rank increased to Skeleton Soldier.

Yong-Ho equipped the soldier with the hammer that the enemy used and named them Skull.

Death Knight was considered the highest rank amongst the Skeletons and he planned on evolving them to that rank, so he wanted to give them a special name, but simplicity was the best.

Catalina was able to take down a Crazy Ant with one attack. However, instead of attacking the other monsters, she watched Skull fight. It's because Skull had to increase their development rate through the battle.

'The same applies to me.'

Yong-Ho looked at the Slime that was gliding on the ground and focused.

Aamon was known for burning the sky and evaporating the sea with just one swing.

For Yong-Ho, performing that kind of task was a bit too much. However, he was still able to use a bit of Aamon's power.

'Just one attack!'

Yong-Ho kicked off the ground. It must've noticed that Yong-Ho targeted them because it released acid fluid. It was fast and strong. If it touched him, it would melt away his skin and bone.

However, Yong-Ho easily dodged their attack. He leaned his body to the side, kicked off the ground and shortened the distance

between him and the Slime.

“Ha!”

He used Aamon and pierced through the Slime’s body. When it pierced through the center, he released his mana.

Flames bursted inside their body. The green flame enveloped the Slime’s entire body.

Because of their strong acid and mucus, the Slime was able to neutralize most physical attacks, but they couldn’t do anything about Aamon’s flames.

Yong-Ho smiled and after pulling Aamon out, he stretched his back. Feeling satisfied, him and Catalina exchanged glances several times and then watched Skull fight a Crazy Ant.

Two days after the first attack.

Yong-Ho was looking for the armory that belonged to the owner three generations ago.

<Demon House’s Armory #1 > End.

Chapter 19 - Demon House's Armory (2)

There's a saying that a rich man never goes flat broke.

The House of Mammon wasn't an ordinary "rich family." When Mammon was alive, he controlled one fourth of the demon world and it was safe to describe them as a royal family.

Because of that, it took a long time for the House of Mammon to collapse and during that time, there were families that became pretty famous.

Kaiwan, the Devil of Distortion who was the owner three generations ago experienced this.

"They say that Kaiwan had a very adventurous personality. They spent a lot of time exploring the dungeon and achieved many great things. During his time, within the first floor of the dungeon, they activated 80% of it."

The day after they were attacked.

When Yong-Ho encouraged the spirits...all he did was compliment them on how well they did, but all of their eyes were filled with tears like Eligor. It's what Eligor told Yong-Ho after he looked at the Kobolds that were locked up in the prison.

Yong-Ho remembered his conversation with Catalina and asked.

"Do you mean the owner that discovered the arena?"

"Oh, I see that you've already been informed."

"I heard it from Catalina. She doesn't know where it's located though."

Eligor nodded at his comment. He quickly looked around and quietly answered him.

"Yes, Kaiwan did make the location of the arena a secret. I believe he did that in order to block the spirits from entering it and challenging the arena."

Even though it was a discussion between the owner and their closest spirit, there wasn't anyone here to eavesdrop on their conversation. In order to talk more about this, Yong-Ho sat on the throne.

“And then?”

Eligor looked around once more. He approached Yong-Ho and spoke quietly.

“He didn't hide all the things that he discovered.”

The way he smiled made him look cunning. Pushing aside his thoughts about Eligor's expression, Yong-Ho became very interested.

Yong-Ho quickly asked.

“What kind of facilities are they?”

“There's a variety of them. But, the most important ones are probably the armory and the gold mine.”

“Gold mine?! There's a gold mine within the dungeon?!”

Yong-Ho's eyes widened and raised his voice without knowing. Instead of looking around, Eligor smiled brightly and answered.”

“Yes, that's right. It's different from the gold mine in the human world, but I know for a fact that there's a gold mine. If my assumptions are correct, there's still a good amount of gold.”

Yong-Ho wondered what this dungeon didn't have, but he tried his best to calm down first.

Gold mine.

A place filled with gold.

It was good. If he found it, he knew the dungeon's condition would improve a lot.

But at the same time, it was odd.

“But why was it deactivated when the previous owners were

here?”

It was hard to believe that it was because of the spirits. It was the gold mine that Kaiwan found and activated.

Did the spirits of the House of Mammon not acknowledge the previous owners?

A frown appeared on Eligor’s face. It was similar to Yong-Ho’s assumption, but his answer was different.

“It’s because of the dungeon monsters.”

Dungeon monster.

The beasts of the demon world that live in the dungeon.

The demon world wasn’t like the human world. The demon world was flexible because there was a lot of mana and because of that, the dungeon, sky, ground and even space itself moves around unexpectedly.

Not only that, but the mana that exists in the demon world evolves small bugs and animals into evil spirits.

That’s how dungeon monsters were born.

The beasts enter inside the dungeon due to the movement and through mana, they’re evolved into evil spirits.

If they were to be compared to the human world, they were like the bugs and rats that appear inside the house.

Ordinary owners took care of these dungeon monsters very easily. If the dungeon monsters couldn’t be taken care of, then they’ll request the dungeon shops to send Dungeon Cleaners to get rid of the vermin.

However, the House of Mammon couldn’t do either.

There were two big reasons.

First. Mammon’s dungeon’s distinct characteristics.

Ordinary dungeons don’t have a lot of spaces that are inactive.

New spaces are usually created in ordinary dungeons and after filling it with mana, the room is activated. A room with an actual entrance and lighting that's created from mana. They create those rooms and expand the spaces.

However, the House of Mammon's dungeon was known to have an extremely large space and unlike the ordinary dungeons, there were a lot of empty rooms that didn't have mana, meaning they were inactive.

When compared to the human world, these inactive spaces were like really deep caves or an underground construction site. For evil spirits and dungeon monsters, these areas were the ideal living spaces for them. There were a lot of dungeon monsters that were grown naturally and among them, there were strong monsters.

Second, the dungeon didn't have enough money to use a Dungeon Cleaner.

Anyways, there was only one choice.

The previous owners couldn't handle the dungeon monsters, so they had to give up on the gold mine and the armory.

"It's like getting kicked out because of the vermin..."

Yong-Ho's voice sounded dispirited, which made Eligor bow his head. His face was already red, but because he was embarrassed, it turned more red.

"I'm not trying to make an excuse, but I heard that the dungeon monster that appears at the gold mine is pretty tough. It's recorded that there's a lot of them and that they're very strong."

Yong-Ho just nodded his head. It wasn't Eligor's fault that the dungeon monster took away the gold mine from the dungeon. Eligor glanced at Yong-Ho and spoke again.

"It might be difficult to try to take back the gold mine now. But the armory...if the armory can be obtained, it'll increase the dungeon's strength tremendously. And someday, you'll be able to

obtain the gold mine, which was the dream of the previous owners.”

Evolve the spirits and arm them with the weapons that are in the armory.

It wasn't a bad idea. During the last battle, after the Goblins made the traps, they grabbed the bamboo spears and started fighting.

‘I am interested in the gear that Kaiwan found in the arena.’

Yong-Ho made up his mind. He stood up and thought of the saying, strike while the iron is hot.

“Bring Catalina. We'll begin the search right away.”

Eligor's eyes sparkled.

The day after that discussion.

Yong-Ho sighed deeply after escaping the flashback by opening his eyes.

In order to activate the inactive rooms, he needed 10 mana. Currently, Yong-Ho's maximum mana level was 180 and since the dungeon's daily mana production volume was 50, he could activate a maximum of 23 rooms if he decided to use every ounce of his mana.

Of course, Yong-Ho wasn't going to do that. His mana was needed for the dungeon facilities and he needed to save some in case of another attack.

When thinking about that, the number of rooms he can activate in a day decreased a lot and since he might have to fight, the progress of the search slowed down as well.

‘At least my experience level is increasing a lot.’

Yong-Ho activated the Power of Evolution and looked at himself. The development rate increased from 50 to 80.

With a bit more experience, he'll be able to evolve.

Since there were a lot of examples, he was able to better understand the mechanism of this skill.

The development rate was equivalent to the experience points within a game.

The stronger the spirit was, the harder it was to fill in the development rate and the weaker the spirit was, the development rate filled up even from the smallest task.

Yong-Ho looked at Skull, who was currently lying on the ground.

[Name : Skull]

[Race : Skeleton Soldier]

[Main Elements : -]

[Development Rate : 40/100]

[Bone Strength Level 0 | ★ (1)]

[Physique Level 0 | ★ (1)]

[Mentality Level 0 | ★ (1)]

‘The available routes are Skeleton Warrior and Skeleton Archer.’

After deactivating the Power of Evolution, he looked at Catalina, who was currently resting beside him. After noticing him looking at her, she quickly took out a map and laid it on the ground.

“I’m very sorry about this, but the records of the previous owner aren’t perfect. However, I’m sure that it’s somewhere around this area. If it’s you, I’m confident that you’ll find it.”

At first, she spoke like a child because she thought she was in trouble, but as she talked more, her eyes started to sparkle.

It seemed like she was putting her money Yong-Ho’s luck in wealth, which was one of skills.

“So you’re using your owner, huh?”

When Yong-Ho made that comment after clicking his tongue, Catalina looked like she didn't know what to do. It was the reaction he was expecting, so he chuckled and lightly pinched her cheek. He stood up from his seat.

“Since we've rested, let's head out. If it's not forward, then it's to the left.”

Yong-Ho mumbled to himself and looked around the room. He closed his eyes and extended his hands out in different directions.

‘Trust my instincts.’

He was stimulating his luck in wealth.

To be exact, Yong-Ho was able to satisfy his ‘greed.’

He opened his eyes. He looked to the left.

“That way.”

He immediately started walking.

&

While Yong-Ho was exploring the dungeon with Catalina and Skull.

Eligor, who was a butler and was also an important spirit to the dungeon, took the Goblins and was focused on the construction work.

As Eligor explained many times to Yong-Ho, the dungeon in the demon world wasn't just a geographical feature, but a large spirit.

Because of that, the facilities within the dungeon were also known as the dungeon's internal organs.

Mana is used to activate the rooms and by using the dungeon's mana and ingredients, better facilities are created.

These facilities are managed by using mana and it was possible to move their location within the dungeon.

After the first battle, instead of evolving the spirits, Yong-Ho

decided to focus on strengthening the dungeon.

The distance between the dungeon entrance and his room increased and secured the rooms so that a variety of facilities can be created. For the facilities that have already been installed, he changed their location to increase their defense.

The “central road” was known as the dungeon’s spine and Eligor widened the space in the road to the prison a bit. He made space in order to create the new torture chamber.

He really wanted to increase the size of the prison.

The prison within the dungeon wasn’t just used to lock enemy spirits and torture them.

A high-quality prison that’s been made with a good amount of mana and ingredients will forcefully drain out the mana from the prisoners.

The prison can also be used as a breeding farm where they can retrain the dungeon monsters and turn them into spirits.

That’s why the prison is considered an important facility. It can be used in many different ways.

‘The torture chamber is also another important room.’

Eligor created torturing tools with joy. Since the ingredients were pretty ordinary, he couldn’t make a stylish tool like the Iron Maiden, but one could torture a prisoner with just a chair and knife alone.

Eligor decided to be satisfied with the smallest things.

“Butler, butler. Feels good. Feels.”

Jon was bringing the ingredients that were going to be used for the torture room and he saw Eligor’s expression. Eligor answered with a warm smile.

“Ha ha. How could I not be in a good mood? The dungeon is improving day by day.”

As soon as he finished talking, Eligor thought about Yong-Ho during the first fight.

“Ha ha. His bedroom must be made as quickly as possible so that we’re prepared for the successor that’ll be born in the future.”

“Successor? Bedroom? What’s the connection?”

Jon tilted his head and asked with a confused expression, but Eligor didn’t answer. He kept this imagination to himself and looked at the Kobolds that were locked up.

“You guys shouldn’t worry so much either. You’ll be tortured once the torture chamber is complete. After I confirm your honesty by torturing you, I’ll make sure you change into the House of Mammon’s servants.”

He then raised a log that had nails pierced all around it. The Kobolds quickly raised their voices.

“Woof, woof!”

“Woof, woof!”

“Oink, oink!”

They were saying that they’ll swear allegiance right now, but Eligor didn’t understand. No, it’s possible that he knew from their desperate looks, but chose to ignore it.

“Ha ha ha. Okay, okay. You just have to wait a bit longer.”

Eligor had a warm smile on his face as he placed the log down. He looked ahead with a calm expression.

“I hope the master returns soon.”

If it’s Yong-Ho, he’ll definitely be able to find the armory.

Just thinking about him made Eligor smile and this time, he picked up a very sharp knife. The Kobolds’ cry was music to his ears and he focused on his work again.

< Demon House's Armory #2 > End.

Chapter 20 - Demon House's Armory (3)

Yong-Ho moved to the left.

Every time he reached the end of the room, he activated a new room and he kept on moving forward.

Having luck in wealth was greed's secondary skill and it was a skill that was difficult to describe.

Just a feeling.

Instinctively choosing.

Because of that, he couldn't explain to Catalina and Skull why they were walking forward. He just felt that he would obtain something if he continued walking in this path.

However, several hours later, Catalina and Yong-Ho himself started to get worried.

Was this the right path?

No, even if he could obtain something by walking on this road, was that something the armory?

It wasn't a completely fruitless search. While walking, they encountered a Crazy Ant and were able to increase the development rate as well as gain a bit of mana. If they considered everything to be an experience, it was a useful combat training.

However, Yong-Ho's goal was to find Kaiwan's armory. In the game world, completing all the side quests and not the main quest was useless, so he told himself to not forget about his main goal.

"Um...master?"

Catalina carefully spoke up. Yong-Ho had an idea on why she called out to him, so he put on his calm expression and turned around.

Yong-Ho was the head of the household and was currently the

leader of the search party. If Yong-Ho looked anxious, then Catalina and Skull...he wasn't sure if Skull knew what being anxious felt like...then most likely, they'll feel anxious too.

"I have a strong feeling it's this side. Let's go a bit further."

"Yes, sir."

As the loyal spirit, Catalina answered right away. Skull had their usual blank expression and followed behind Yong-Ho and Catalina.

Yong-Ho thought back to the time when he obtained Aamon. He was really lucky to be able to obtain Aamon. It was mind-blowing.

However, the process wasn't easy. If Catalina didn't slow down the speed of their fall, they surely would've lost their lives.

It could happen this time too.

One of Mammon's spirit that's protecting the treasure could appear or an unknown trap could appear as well.

But, he had no choice.

Go this way.

There's something there that will satisfy your greed.

'One room. Let's just go through one more room.'

If they don't find anything, Yong-Ho was going to end the search here. He would try again after recovering their mana and stamina.

After coming up with a plan, Yong-Ho commanded the Spirit of the Dungeon to activate the next room. He carefully opened the door.

"Be careful. Something feels off."

Like their warning, this room was different from the previous rooms. As soon as he opened the door, an eerie wind escaped. On top of that, the room was dark.

Activated rooms are usually lit through the light that's created by mana. However, despite the fact that the Spirit of the Dungeon

activated it, it was dark. It wasn't complete darkness, but the light didn't even light up a fourth of the room.

“Catalina.”

Yong-Ho spoke and Catalina reacted. She took out the flashlight from her belt and handed it to Yong-Ho.

“Master, I'll take the lead.”

“No, you stay behind me. I'll take the lead.”

It was the same as when he obtained Aamon. The feeling was strong. He was certain that there was something here that excited Yong-Ho's greed.

“I'm sorry. I'm unable to figure out the entire room. It's also too far from the Heart of the Dungeon...Some sort of power is interrupting it.”

The Spirit of the Dungeon spoke weakly. After Yong-Ho gulped, he used the flashlight to light the room. It looked like an empty room since he didn't see anything.

“It seems like an extremely large room. It's as big as your room, master.”

When they walked halfway across the room, Catalina spoke quietly. But, Yong-Ho couldn't reply to it. He had a strong feeling. Front. Something was behind this darkness.

Yong-Ho instinctively raised the flashlight. Once the flashlight lit the small light that was in the room, he was able to see the room more clearly.

“Mine...entrance?”

He was sure that this large door would lead them underground.

That's when Yong-Ho sensed it. Greed started reacting to it not because it was an armory.

‘Gold mine!’

That was the only thing he could think of. Greed took place within Yong-Ho's soul and was expressing their desire.

However, that wasn't the only thing.

"Master!"

Her long ears flinched and Catalina spoke softly. Yong-Ho was able to feel it now.

He heard something rustling in all directions. On top of that, something was falling from the ceiling.

"Skullll?!"

Even the slow-witted Skull was able to sense the danger. Catalina quickly took out her dagger and stood behind Yong-Ho with her back facing his. With her Dark Elf eyes, she looked around.

Yong-Ho's grip on Aamon tightened. He knew the moment he heard the sound. It didn't make sense that he didn't hear it once while coming here.

It was the same for whatever was on the ceiling.

Yong-Ho didn't hesitate. He pointed Aamon towards the ceiling.

"Reveal it!"

As soon as he shouted, a green flame was released from the tip of Aamon's blade. The flame burned the Slime that covered the ceiling and the Spirit of the Dungeon answered to Yong-Ho's yelling. After releasing the concentrated mana all at once, it got rid of the darkness that was in the room.

"Kyah!"

"Kyahhh!"

A strange sound filled the room. At the same time, Skull was surprised.

A group of Crazy Ants were covering the walls. The way they moved around while crying was horrendous. And the entrance.

From there, a monster that he's never seen before poked their head out. A group of Soldier Ants, who were at least three to four times larger than Crazy Ants appeared.

“Retreat first!”

Yong-Ho hastily shouted and swung Aamon once more. After releasing the fire in front of him, he quickly turned around and ran.

Gold mine.

It existed, just like Eligor mentioned. But, the Crazy Ant built a nest at the gold mine. The monsters that drove out the owners from the previous generation were still alive and well!

“Skull, skull!”

Skull started swinging around the hammer it was wielding. Most of the Crazy Ants that were on the walls stayed there, but they couldn't relax. They even covered the exit that the party was supposed to escape through.

“Ahhh!”

Catalina was running alongside Yong-Ho when she suddenly screamed. The Slimes that were releasing their fluids from the ceiling dropped down and enveloped Catalina with their bodies.

Since it was a sudden attack, even the agile Catalina couldn't dodge it. The Soldier Ants penetrated through the fire.

The Crazy Ants started moving around more as if they received some sort of command.

“Skull, skull!”

Skull threw their body towards the door. At the same time, Yong-Ho turned around. He tightened his grip on Aamon and saw the Slimes that covered Catalina.

He didn't have time to think. It occurred to him right when he saw it.

The Slime's body was made up of strong acid. It even melted weapons, so Catalina didn't have the time to endure it while being covered by their body.

What could he do?

In that moment. In-between the opening.

Yong-Ho and Catalina made eye contact. Catalina spoke. She spoke with her eyes since she couldn't say what was on her mind.

'Run away!'

Leave her. That was the best choice. This was her job anyways.

Not only Catalina, but Yong-Ho thought of that option as well. It felt like someone was giving a command.

That moment disappeared. He felt the Soldier Ants approaching. He sensed the other Slimes getting ready to fall to the ground.

Because of that, Yong-Ho made a choice. He didn't think anymore. He pierced Aamon into the Slimes that covered Catalina.

Aamon's fire not only burned their body, but their mana and soul as well.

However, the same happened to Catalina.

A green flame blossomed out of the tip of Aamon's blade. It started spreading and enveloped the Slimes. During this, Catalina closed her eyes tightly.

And Yong-Ho was longing for it.

He didn't throw away greed. He commanded Aamon.

It was his.

Everything about them belong to Yong-Ho!

Aamon's fire was greed's fire.

The fire of desire that devoured the body and the soul.

He burned the Slimes. Yong-Ho inserted his hand into Aamon's

strong fire. Catalina wasn't affected by Aamon's fire and Yong-Ho grabbed her.

“Go!”

Yong-Ho commanded. After escaping the fire, Catalina listened to his command. Instead of thinking, she followed his orders and kicked off the ground. She threw her body towards the door that Skull left open.

“One more time!”

Yong-Ho released more of his mana. He waved Aamon with all his might and filled the place with a wave of fire.

“Kyahhhh!”

The Soldier Ants were surprised by the sudden wave of fire and started screaming. Yong-Ho didn't bother to look and started running. He threw himself through the door and at the same time, commanded the Spirit of the Dungeon.

“Deactivating the room!”

It didn't stop there. Catalina quickly helped Yong-Ho stand up. Skull, who was running through the room, opened the door again.

Yong-Ho ran through two rooms. At the same time, the Spirit of the Dungeon deactivated the room.

And when they were running through the third room.

Yong-Ho stopped and breathed heavily.

His body was covered with sweat. Catalina, who almost died, collapsed to the floor. She remembered how Aamon's fire covered her, which made her wrap her shoulders with her hands.

Yong-ho closed his eyes. He started thinking while catching his breath.

The gold mine that Kaiwan found.

It existed. There was gold remaining. Yong-Ho's greed reacted, so

he was sure.

The issue was the colony of Crazy Ants that were blocking the way. Seeing the size of it, there's a high possibility that there's a Queen Ant.

"I should really find the armory."

Yong-Ho said it and Skull reacted after opening the door to the third room. Catalina also raised her head and looked at Yong-Ho.

They found the gold mine. Thanks to that, there were two roads and he was sure that one of them connected to the armory. If they walk down the remaining road, they'll arrive at the armory.

They can obtain gear from the armory. And reclaim the gold mine with stronger gear.

'But before that.'

Yong-Ho stood up straight. He gathered the remaining mana into his left hand, which was empty. He activated the Power of Evolution and looked at himself.

The Demon of Evolution, Chun Yong-Ho.

Development Rate 100/100.

It was the development rate that he obtained after taking care of the Slimes that covered Catalina.

Yong-Ho didn't wait any longer. He placed his left hand on top of his chest.

[Specialized Mana Development]

The Power of Evolution started working. Green-colored mana rose out of Yong-Ho's body as if something blew up inside him.

< Demon House's Armory #3 > End.

Chapter 21 - Armed (1)

It broke and went through.

The frame broke. The power that bursted surged as it found an exit.

It was a swift current. It was an eruption that he felt for the first time in his life.

He screamed.

No, it wasn't like a scream.

It was something else.

A spirit's cry. A swift flame that swallowed everything.

He couldn't tell the time.

But moments later.

He opened his eyes. Green flames rose out and naturally died down.

Yong-Ho didn't stumble. He stood up straight and felt himself change.

The amount of mana he could hold increased.

Even if he didn't circulate, he could definitely feel it.

He knew he didn't have any energy. It was like an empty bowl since he used up all of his mana.

Because of that, he definitely felt it.

"Catalina."

Yong-Ho spoke. In front of him, Catalina was sitting on the floor and like someone that regained their consciousness, she quickly stood up. She saw Yong-Ho and her confused face turned into a face filled with joy.

"Ma, master. Your horn..."

Yong-Ho raised his hand. Even without a mirror, he knew where the horn grew.

The horn collects all the mana that exists within this world and it was like a transmitter that helped him concentrate.

Two horns grew out in the same spot as Catalina. Before, they looked like nothing more than small rocks, but now, it was larger and thicker.

Now they looked like actual horns.

The Spirit of the Dungeon spoke as if they were waiting for this moment.

“The dungeon’s daily production volume has been increased from 50 to 80!”

“Master’s maximum amount of mana has been increased from 180 to 280! And thanks to the horns, the mana recovery rate has been increased to 100%!”

A demon house is made up of mana.

The body and the soul is one lump of mana.

He was able to experience it. He couldn’t really feel the mana since he was half human and half demon, but now, it felt like he had been reborn again.

Yong-Ho smiled. He was tired from using up his mana, but he even enjoyed that exhaustion.

“Catalina, how’s your body?”

Yong-Ho asked in his usual tone and Catalina’s shoulders dropped as she let out a sigh of relief.

The master had horns. His mana definitely got stronger.

But she was worried.

Even though she only served him for a couple of days, she wasn’t sure whether he was the owner that she knew of. Maybe he

changed somewhere?

But he remained the same. Maybe it's because her worries vanished, but tears were seen in her eyes and felt Yong-ho looking at her. Her clothes got messed up because of the Slimes. She didn't really get hurt because Yong-Ho acted so quickly, but on parts where her skin was exposed, there were minor injuries.

"I, it'll heal if I use my saliva."

Catalina answered while stuttering and Yong-ho smiled again. Catalina blushed because of her answer and instead of making fun of her for it, he spoke with a cheerful voice.

"Let's go back. We have to reorganize."

"Yes, sir."

"Skull, skull."

Skull intercepted after hearing Catalina answer quickly. Before leaving, Yong-Ho looked back. Beyond the inactive rooms, there was a gold mine that Kaiwan found.

'I will find it.'

Yong-Ho turned around and started walking.

&

"Master!"

When they returned, Eligor was the first one to greet them. He was shocked by how messy both Yong-Ho and Catalina looked that he was flailing, but when he noticed Yong-Ho's horns, he flailed even more.

First, Yong-Ho moved to the only furniture that was in the room, which was the throne. He spoke when he sat down on the hard stone.

"I found the gold mine. The horns appeared because I used the Power of Evolution on myself."

Eligor didn't understand at first. When Catalina brought the kettle filled with water, his eyes widened and asked.

“The gold, gold mine, sir? The one that belonged to Kaiwan?!”

“That's right. Like you pointed out, dungeon monsters were all over that place. It was in the shape of a large ant. I think they made that place their home.”

Eligor's expression turned serious after hearing Yong-Ho's answer. It was a reaction he expected.

The Crazy Ant colony was located not too far from here. It was a major threat when it came to expanding the dungeon and maintaining it.

Yong-Ho spoke calmly.

“First, we'll use the gear that's in Kaiwan's armory. In order to take back the gold mine, we need to strengthen our attack.”

He wasn't planning on avoiding them by crouching like the previous owners did.

He was going to reclaim it. He'll take back what belonged to the House of Mammon. Yong-Ho was going to make it his.

“I understand. But first, it will be best to take a break. I've created a new bedroom for you.”

“Bedroom?”

He wasn't expecting it, so Yong-Ho was the one that was surprised this time. Eligor answered with a calm expression.

“It's not much, but I've obtained a small room. I'll make sure to fill it with furniture soon.”

He was a demon king and the owner of the dungeon too, so sleeping on top of the carpet was something he didn't want to show the spirits anymore. A bedroom was a necessary facility so that it could help him protect his dignity.

“I’ll take you to the bedroom.”

“Oh, okay.”

It felt like he was being tricked, but Yong-ho decided to follow. Honestly, since he used up a lot of his mana, he wanted to sleep really badly.

“Rest Catalina. You too, Skull.”

“Yes, master.”

“Skullllll.”

Catalina answered right away and Skull, who was lying on the floor, answered as well.

Yong-Ho and Eligor headed towards the bedroom.

&

When he closed and opened his eyes, time had already passed.

It was like a warp. No, time machine. He felt the same thing when he was a student.

His throat was dry, so he couldn’t really speak. However, his head was perfectly fine. Because of the horns, his mana level was full.

‘How long was I out?’

Yong-Ho sat up. The ceiling was low and the room was smaller than before. He was sitting on top of a pile of hay instead of on the carpet.

It was the incomplete room that Eligor made in a hurry.

Yong-Ho stood up after remembering what happened. Eligor placed a basin filled with water and he used that to wash his face. Afterwards, he put on his cape and walked out of the room.

‘It’s still the same.’

It seemed like he didn’t sleep for that long. Inside the demon’s

room, most of the spirits that were in the dungeon were gathered here.

The hard-working Goblins were lying side by side on top of the carpet that was near the entrance and Skull was on the ground as usual. Honestly, Skull could lie down anywhere within the dungeon and it wouldn't be odd. As usual, Catalina was within the throne's vicinity and was lying on the ground with her cape wrapped around her. She looked like a silkworm, and he pitied her for some reason.

‘This is not good.’

Yong-Ho felt that he was responsible for this, so he quietly walked out so that they could continue sleeping. He drank water to cure his dry throat and when he left the room, he saw Eligor watering Treant.

“You’re a tree afterall.”

“Oh, master, you’re awake. You’re up early.”

“Yeah, since we found the road that leads to the armory, we should hurry.”

“That’s very like you sir.”

Next to the smiling Eligor, Treant bent forward and expressed their manners to Yong-Ho. Now that he thought of it, he never gave Treant a name.

‘Should I just call them Ant?’

Yong-Ho always pushed for simplicity, but he thought Ant wasn't good enough.

‘Let me think about it more.’

He wasn't in a rush to name them. There was something else that needed to be taken care of as soon as possible.

“Eligor, can we make a room for the spirits as well? I think Catalina will need her own room as well.”

Yong-Ho has been sleeping on the top of the carpet until yesterday, but he thought this wasn't good. Even if it was a dungeon, providing basic food and shelter was the right thing to do.

Eligor quickly answered to Yong-Ho's owner-like command.

"It's possible. Thanks to you, the dungeon's daily production volume has increased. I'll create a dorm for the ordinary spirits."

"I'll leave it up to you."

Yong-Ho stopped talking and started thinking. He looked towards the passageway that connected to the prison and asked.

"How are things with the Kobolds?"

"The torture chamber is still in progress..."

Eligor answered with disappointment. Yong-Ho tilted his head.

"None of them are willing to work for us? During the day that they attacked, it didn't seem like they were very loyal towards their previous owner."

"All four of them seem like that, but we can't trust them without torturing them..."

Instead of answering, Yong-Ho observed Eligor. He scratched the back of his head and spoke.

"I'm sure there's one that's better than the others. After breakfast, pick one before I leave."

"Are you thinking about taking them with you?"

"The more power, the better."

Yong-Ho didn't expect them to be completely loyal. Right now, he needed soldiers he could use. He wasn't going to use them as a shield, but he might use them for something similar. Anyways, Catalina and Skull were more important than the Kobold.

Eligor must've read this mind because he agreed to do it with a

serious expression.

And right after breakfast.

Along with Skull and Catalina, Jon and a Kobold were wielding bamboo spears and they followed Yong-Ho to search the dungeon.

Their target was the room that was located up north.

The armory that belonged to Kaiwan.

< Armed #1 > End.

Chapter 22 - Armed (2)

Since they've already walked down the path that led to the gold mine, it was easy.

There were only two Grunge Slimes because they've already "cleaned" this area.

"Great. We haven't been to this area before. Everyone keep your guard up."

Jon's eyes widened as he tightened his grip on the bamboo spear. The Kobold that was in front of him did the same.

Catalina closed the distance between her and Yong-Ho and Skull stretched out his shoulders.

Yong-Ho continued talking.

"Kobold will be the advance guard. Jon and Skull take care of the sides. Catalina and I will be in the center and support."

Skull and Jon moved the sides. Kobold flinched when Yong-Ho told them that they would be the advance guard and expressed that they didn't want to, but when Yong-Ho and Catalina glared at them, they walked towards the front of the group.

After organizing the group, he continued searching by going to the right of the door that led to the gold mine.

While walking through five rooms in a row, they didn't encounter any dungeon monsters. Kobold and Jon must've felt relieved because they seemed more laid-back.

Yong-Ho opened the dungeon map in the air. He nodded his head.

'Are the Crazy Ants and the Slimes just in the gold mine?'

If that was the case, then it's understandable why those dungeon monsters weren't here.

But, if they keep walking, they'll reach the armory. Seeing as how there weren't any dungeon monsters here, there's a high chance that there weren't a lot of monsters here, like the Crazy Ants and Slimes.

“Master?”

Catalina carefully called out when Yong-Ho stopped and stared at the map. Instead of answering, he looked forward. He slightly closed his eyes and answered.

“I'm sure. I can sense something from this direction too.”

Greed was reacting stronger than the gold mine and started wanting the new target.

Forward.

It wasn't that far.

They walked through another room. And Yong-Ho had a hunch. He raised his hand and stopped all the spirits.

“Wait for a moment. It might be the next room.”

Kobold and Jon knew exactly what Yong-Ho was talking about. They were no longer relaxed and kept their guard up.

Catalina looked at Yong-Ho without saying anything. Yong-Ho and Catalina's eyes met for a moment and after tightening his grip on Aamon, he walked towards the wall. After waiting with the spirits right beside the door, he commanded Kobold to open the door.

The Kobold was sweating and was hesitant, but Jon was poking them with the bamboo spear, so they didn't have any choice. With slightly red eyes, they looked at the door and quickly moved to open the door.

“The room has been activated!”

Right after the Kobold opened the door, the Spirit of the Dungeon provided mana into the inactive room. The light made

the darkness disappear.

And moments later.

Yong-Ho looked at Catalina when there wasn't any reaction regarding the room. Catalina pulled down the hood and after she pricked up her ears, she nodded.

Yong-Ho waited for Catalina to wear her hood again and opened the door completely. He entered the room along with Skull and Jon.

Unlike the other rooms, this room was pretty big. The area was three times larger than ordinary room and the length of the room was long. A large iron door was attached at the end of the room.

“The armory's door is the same as the recorded description.”

Catalina spoke as she looked at the door that had the shape of a wolf devouring the moon. The Spirit of the Dungeon spoke as well.

“I can feel a strong energy beyond the door. Be careful, master.”

Yong-Ho also felt it. That's why he decided to concentrate on the flow of the mana. Green flames blossomed out of Yong-Ho's eyes as if he was using the Power of Evolution.

The demon world was created by mana. Until small creatures became demons, they all had their own mana.

Each mana had different characteristics.

The color and attribute.

Through the Power of Evolution, Yong-Ho was able to read a spirit's potential. The skill also revealed the color and the attributes of their mana.

Because of that, Yong-Ho did more than feel the flow of the mana. It was possible for him to look at the color and the attribute.

Beyond the iron door.

It was like the Spirit of the Dungeon had mentioned. There was a

feeling of strong mana. The mana was stronger than the large demon he encountered before.

Heat. Flame. Sharp yellow.

It rose up in-between the iron door. It created a whirlpool and that flow became faster.

Yong-Ho yelled.

“To the side!”

Kobold and Jon, who were extremely nervous, quickly threw their bodies to the right wall. Yong-Ho pulled Catalina by her waist and went to the left wall and during all of this, Catalina stretched out her hand and pulled Skull, who was standing there with a blank expression.

And an empty space was created.

Rumble!

The heat wave was moving at a fast rate. With a loud boom, the iron door became dented and it burned the yellow smoke.

A pillar of flame.

The Kobold and Jon were shaking in fear. Skull's jaw dropped and Yong-Ho inspected the room beyond the dented iron door. Catalina yelled.

“Salamander!”

Yong-Ho saw it as well. The thing that was burning within the darkness looked like a large lizard. Yellow flames enveloped its entire body and because of that, flame was a better description than a living thing.

Yong-Ho quickly asked.

“Is it a spirit or something? Does it not have an actual body or something?”

In a game that Yong-Ho enjoyed playing, a salamander usually

appeared as the Spirit of the Flame. Catalina quickly answered.

“It’s not completely a spirit. It’s close, but it’s an Evil Spirit of Fire that lives by devouring mana!”

After Catalina yelled, she jumped off the ground. Yong-Ho quickly stood up straight. It was because the salamander started moving.

‘Just one enemy!’

There wasn’t a lot. Just one. The flame that burned the air was terrifying, but if fire was their only weapon, then there were ways they could defeat them. Yong-Ho tightened his grip on Aamon.

“Roar!”

The salamander roared and at the same time, released fire from its mouth as it walked out of the armory. The length of the salamander was probably four meters long.

With an opponent like that, there was nothing Jon and Kobold could do. Yong-Ho exchanged glances with Catalina again. The spirit that belonged to the dungeon and the owner understood each other just with one glance and they both started running in opposite directions.

“It’s this side!”

Catalina jumped off the ground and yelled as if they were provoking it. With Yong-Ho on her back, she jumped from the ground to the wall to the ceiling and back to the ground.

Catalina’s agile movements made the salamander focus on her. The salamander ran towards Catalina and spit out fire. Like a real lizard, their movements were extremely fast.

Catalina didn’t scream. Even though she was known as the clumsy knight, she was still the knight of the House of Mammon and was the most trustworthy soldier within the dungeon. Instead of shaking in fear, she focused on their movement. She used her

crossbow and attacked the salamander.

However, despite her attack, the salamander didn't care and didn't slow down at all. The arrows pierced through the salamander's body, but it wasn't enough to pierce through its thick skin.

"Catalina!"

Yong-Ho yelled. Catalina kicked off the wall without any hesitation and widened the distance between her and the salamander. Her attention was now on Yong-Ho.

"Master!"

She yelled without realizing. She didn't have a choice.

Yong-Ho ran towards the salamander. As if he were charging with a lance, a green flame started emitting out of Aamon. It wasn't holding back and the flames resembled a wild animal.

"Roar!"

The salamander turned its head towards Yong-Ho and spit out fire. Since they were so close, dodging was difficult. However, that wasn't a problem. Yong-Ho wasn't thinking about dodging it in the first place.

"Roaaaaaar!"

At the same time, the salamander roared. The green flame that Aamon was releasing ran straight through the fire that the salamander spit out. The flame ate the fire.

It was a gamble. And he succeeded. The distance between Yong-Ho and the salamander closed immediately. Aamon pierced through the salamander's side.

"Roaar!"

The salamander roared and moved violently. Not just from its mouth, but flames were released throughout its entire body. It was hot. The flames were so hot that it would easily melt metal.

However, Yong-Ho didn't step away. Aamon's fiery path was blocking Yong-Ho within the fire, Yong-Ho twisted Aamon and pushed it into the salamander.

‘Move!’

It was tiring even after his body became stronger after becoming a demon. Yong-Ho used all of his strength to push it in and the heavy salamander let out a painful scream and pushed him to the side.

“Skulllll!”

It was an unexpected assist.

The large, sturdy hammer drew a beautiful line. It fell vertically and fell on the head of the salamander that was rolling around in pain.

The salamander was the Evil Spirit of Fire. Due to the shock that it received, it couldn't come back to its senses. On top of that, Skull didn't stop attacking it.

“Skkkkkkulll!”

Skull crazily swung the hammer and was targeting the salamander's head. Yong-Ho was trying to corner the salamander into a wall, but all he could do was watch Skull with a blank face.

“S-Skull is bigger help than Catalina?!”

Yong-Ho expressed his thoughts without knowing and Catalina flinched. Because she wanted to be helpful, she jumped off the ground so that she could win superiority over Skull.

However, Catalina didn't really have much to do.

Fire was the monster's strongest weapon, but it was blocked by Yong-Ho and on top of that, they were feeling groggy because Skull kept on hitting their head. It was impossible for them to swing their tail and release fire.

Catalina walked up next to Yong-Ho and unsheathed her dagger,

however, she didn't know where she should use it.

Also, Skull raised the hammer high and roared as if telling Catalina to hear them.

“Skkkkull! Skkkkull!”

Yong-Ho watched them and couldn't help but laugh. He used all of his mana at once in order to defeat the salamander, but thanks to Skull, they were able to win easily.

‘Shall we finish it?’

Aamon was still pierced into the salamander's side and after taking it out, he looked at it. Maybe it's because they were groggy, but their fire was really weak and they just looked like an ordinary lizard now.

Like with the giant, he had to absorb the salamander's spirit. In order to do that, he had to kill the salamander first.

Yong-Ho's eyes turned cold. He wasn't hesitant about killing a creature that was alive, but he was greedy about absorbing its spirit. He gulped without knowing.

He felt pleasure when absorbing it. His mana increased because of it.

Yong-Ho raised Aamon. And right before it pierced into the monster, Catalina grabbed Yong-Ho's arm.

“Pl-please wait, master.”

Catalina froze in place after saying it. His expression became scary after she interrupted him from killing and absorbing the spirit.

But, it was only for a moment. Yong-Ho regained his consciousness and started catching his breath. After shaking his head once, she spoke.

“What is it, Catalina?”

Yong-Ho was normal. As a spirit that belonged to the dungeon, grabbing the owner's arm and interrupting him was considered rude.

Catalina let out a sigh of relief and gulped. She spoke while pointing towards salamander.

“The salamander is an evil spirit that's been misused. If you train it right, it'll definitely become a Rank Three spirit. It already lost and I'm sure they've realized that their fire is no match against yours, so I'm sure it's possible for you to train them.”

There was some information in the middle that he didn't understand, but he understood the general concept.

Now that he thought about it, Eligor did mention something about training the dungeon monsters in the prison.

Yong-Ho looked at the salamander again.

The salamander was definitely a strong spirit. If Yong-Ho didn't have Aamon, then there's no way he would be able to fight them. It wasn't odd for the previous owners to give up on finding the armory because of them.

And he'll be using the salamander as his subordinate.

Yong-Ho sheathed Aamon. He did what Catalina had suggested.

“Good job, Catalina. You managed to get the salamander's attention during the battle. You're definitely my knight.”

When he petted her head while complimenting her, her ears started flapping.

“It's nothing. It's my job as the knight.”

The way she glanced over at Skull was cute.

Yong-Ho did his best to contain his laughter and called over Jon and Kobold, who were standing in the corner. Now, it was time for them to fulfill their actual goal.

“Okay, let’s empty out...no, let’s check.”

Yong-Ho commanded and the spirits followed Catalina’s lead.

< Armed #2 > End.

Chapter 23 - Armed (3)

“Got it? Stay here and if you feel that the monster is going to wake up, hit its head again and make them pass out.”

Yong-Ho spoke while looking at the salamander that fainted. Skull nodded while holding the hammer above its head.

‘I am a bit worried though.’

He was more worried about the salamander than Skull. He was worried that something might happen because they were getting hit too many times.

‘I don’t think they’ll wake up anytime soon, so it might end before anything happens.’

And causing more trouble to obtain the salamander would put him at a disadvantage. Yong-Ho was the type to make sure this didn’t happen.

“Great, next...Kobold, you stay with Skull.”

Kobold flinched as they gulped while looking towards the armory.

The Kobold were low-ranked spirits, just like the Goblins, and were known to be true to their nature. If there was an item in front of them, it’s highly likely that they’ll steal it.

The Kobold had sort of a disappointed expression because of his command, but when Catalina glared at them, they whimpered and lowered their head.

A few minutes after beating the salamander.

After organizing everything, Yong-Ho headed towards the armory along with Catalina and Jon.

Beyond the half-dented steel door, it was really dark. Before entering the armory, he called the Spirit of the Dungeon.

“Dungeon Facility: I’ll make sure you’re in control of the armory. In order to activate it, it will use up almost all of the mana you have left.”

“There’s a high chance that you may feel a bit dizzy. Is that okay?”

He knew they were worried, but he couldn’t back down now. The goal was right in front of him.

“Of course.”

After Yong-Ho approved, the Spirit of the Dungeon didn’t hesitate. It gathered every bit of Yong-Ho’s mana and activated the armory.

‘Gah.’

The Spirit of the Dungeon wasn’t lying. Yong-Ho’s legs became weak and he stumbled for a second, but regained his balance.

“It’s fine. I’m just really tired.”

Catalina looked at him worriedly and Yong-Ho tried his best to concentrate. He observed the darkness within the armory.

The Spirit of the Dungeon spoke.

“The armory is now under our control. I’ll cast away the darkness.”

As soon as they finished talking, marbles of light appeared on the ceiling just like the other activated rooms.

“So the salamander has been living here for over 10 years?”

As the darkness was disappearing, Yong-Ho quietly mumbled and Catalina answered immediately.

“As I’ve explained during the battle, they’re not a complete spirit, but an evil spirit that’s close to being one. They live by consuming mana...it’s highly possible that they’ve been asleep, just like a bear that hibernates during the winter.”

Yong-Ho nodded at the reasonable explanation. And seconds later. The darkness within the armory disappeared.

The armory was bigger than what he expected. Both sides of the walls were filled with shelves and those shelves were filled with weapons and gear. It looked like there were over 20 items.

A natural smile appeared on Yong-Ho's face.

They were weapons that the previous owner collected. They were for the spirits that lived during that time.

Among them, there were definitely good and bad weapons. Despite the fact that Yong-Ho used up his mana, Greed filled his soul and it started using its senses.

“There aren't any traps within the armory. However, there may be items that are cursed. Please be careful when wearing them.”

Yong-Ho nodded his head and started walking. As always, Greed was leading Yong-Ho.

‘A shield before a weapon.’

Yong-Ho did his best to let Greed take over his mind.

Whatever it's longing for the most. The item that he needs the most.

The weapons weren't strong enough to be compared to Aamon.

Right now, Yong-Ho needed a shield more than a weapon.

His senses were all over the place and then focused on one area. Greed didn't go against Yong-Ho's will. It acknowledged his will and led the way.

Yong-Ho walked again. The salamander must've curled up while sleeping because he walked past a smoky mark on the ground. Instead of looking at the lance or the swords that were on the shelves, he decided to walk forward.

He felt a small amount of mana flowing. The magical weapons

within the armory were probably releasing the mana. However, Greed had no interest in them. It only focused on the item that was going to fill Yong-Ho's desire.

Yong-Ho's eyes landed on a well-made chain armor. It was an item that was made by weaving small chains and despite the fact that it spent over 10 years in this armory, it looked as if it were made yesterday.

However, this wasn't it. Yong-Ho passed the armor. And he ended up stopping in front of the shelf that was located in the innermost part of the armory.

The gear he was expecting wasn't there. A small, elegant wooden box was sitting on the shelf.

A wolf consuming the moon was carved into it.

The symbol of the owner from three generations ago was carved into it. Yong-ho carefully opened the box.

'A ring?'

A red fabric was glued onto the inside of the box and a silver ring was all that was inside. On the area where a gem would be sitting, a small, round plate was on it. The plate also had the head of a wolf consuming the moon.

A spell was on the ring. Even though he didn't wear it yet, he could feel its mana.

But why?

It felt familiar. It wasn't strange.

Like the Spirit of the Dungeon mentioned, wearing a magical item that he was seeing for the first time was extremely dangerous. However, Yong-Ho raised the ring. It wasn't because he lost his mind because he was dazed by Greed's desire.

This ring won't harm him.

He knew it. He could feel it.

The ring was small and looked like it would fit on a woman's finger, but when the ring got closer to his finger, the hole widened.

Yong-Ho breathed in deeply and placed the ring on his finger. He accepted the mana that the ring had.

Grey hair.

It was a different color from Catalina's, which was close to white.

The face of a woman with beautiful, white hair and a fierce face appeared in his head. But it disappeared like smoke.

It was strange, but a familiar mana.

Yong-Ho understood. This was the mana that belonged to the owner from three generations ago. His, no, a part of her power was contained within this ring.

The Queen of Distortion, Kaiwan.

Yong-Ho had no direct connections with her, but she was a descendant of the King of Greed, Mammon. He was able to feel that from the remaining mana.

Yong-Ho implanted the remaining mana. He revealed Kaiwan's power.

The ring was on his left hand and above it, light refracted. It was in the shape of a small tray. The Power of Distortion created the Shield of Distortion.

The shield disappeared not too long after. Yong-Ho didn't have enough mana to maintain the power.

'It uses a lot of mana.'

But he couldn't ignore its effects. He didn't test it out yet, but Yong-Ho knew. The Power of Distortion distorted space. Because of that, the shield that was created with it was probably amazing.

'It's small, but still. I can see why Greed chose this instead of the gear.'

In some ways, it was the shield that Yong-Ho wanted. It wasn't heavy and it was something he could activate as long as he used his mana. He could use it while fighting with Aamon.

‘The owner from three generations ago.’

He didn't expect it to be a woman.

Yong-Ho had a bitter smile on his face as he closed the box and turned around. Jon and Catalina were walking around the armory while looking at the different gear.

Catalina was looking at the chain armor and Yong-Ho asked after noticing.

“Catalina, are you able to analyze this item? Or check to see what kind of magic was casted on it.”

The owner from three generations ago - Yong-Ho was able to check Kaiwan's ring, but it was impossible to check the other items. The House of Mammon's mana probably wasn't the only mana that was contained in the magical items.

Catalina answered right away as if she had thought about it before.

“Eligor is the one that will be able to analyze the magical items. It may not be a perfect analysis, but he'll be able to easily tell whether it's cursed or not.”

That was enough. Yong-Ho happily nodded.

“Great, let's gather the items that have magic casted on them. We can come back later, but let's take as much as we can.”

“Yes, sir.”

Catalina answered right away. Jon, who was standing near, nodded as well.

<Armed #3> End.

Chapter 24 - Armed (4)

“We should’ve brought a cart or something.”

There were about 40 something different items within Kaiwan’s Amory. There were a total of seven items where a magic spell was cast on them.

One helmet, two armors, three swords and one shield.

He could take them by himself if he wore them, but since he couldn’t wear them now, he had no choice but to take them by hand.

He gave them to Skull, Jon and Kobold and gave the Kobold a shield so that they couldn’t hide it. After giving them the items, Yong-Ho approached the salamander that was in the corner of the room.

It seemed like they were hit on the head pretty hard because their movement was extremely sluggish.

When they realized that Yong-Ho was approaching them, they showed their teeth and growled, but that didn’t last long. When Yong-Ho slightly raised Aamon, the salamander backed down and when Skull raised the hammer, it started whimpering.

Just like Catalina mentioned earlier, it seemed like it acknowledged the fact that it couldn’t beat Yong-Ho. Yong-Ho asked Catalina.

“How do I register the dungeon monster’s spirit? Is it the same as registering ordinary spirits?”

“It’s quite different, but the things that you have to do are similar. The complicated tasks can be done by the Spirit of the Dungeon. The important thing is that the dungeon monster needs to have the will to submit to you.”

The salamander already submitted themselves. Yong-Ho took

one step forwards towards the salamander and slightly raised his hand. After placing his left hand above the salamander's head, he called the Spirit of the Dungeon.

“Will you register the salamander as a dungeon spirit?”

“It will require more mana than ordinary spirits.”

“Since you've already used a lot of your mana, we can use the remaining mana that's in the dungeon, if you'd like.”

Like Catalina mentioned, what Yong-Ho needed to do was similar. Once he confirmed with the Spirit of the Dungeon, a small, white magic circle appeared between Yong-Ho's hand and the salamander's head.

“Registration complete. The salamander is a spirit of the dungeon.”

To prove that, a complicated looking magic circle appeared on top of the salamander's forehead.

Maybe it's because they were a dungeon monster, but the way they were treated by the dungeon shop was different from ordinary spirits.

Acquired salamander. The current situation was great, but he became curious. Yong-Ho asked his question into the air.

“Can I use the remaining mana that's in the dungeon?”

If Yong-Ho was able to implant his mana into the dungeon, wouldn't it be possible for him to use the remaining?

“It's possible. However, it won't be as effective as the mana that you implant into me.”

“How big of a difference is there?”

“During the implementation process, about 30% of the mana will be damaged.”

It was a percentage he could endure. On top of that, Yong-Ho

didn't need that much mana for what he was going to do.

With the Spirit of the Dungeon's guidance, Yong-Ho was able to absorb a part of the remaining mana. The way that the mana entered into his body from the ceiling and from the floor was interesting.

“Great, let's test it.”

Yong-Ho smiled and green flames blossomed out of his eyes. The Power of Evolution started analyzing the salamander.

[Race : Salamander (M)]

[Class : Evil Spirit (Mid-Rank)]

[Main Element : Fire]

[Main Stats : Physique / Strength]

[Development Rate : 0/100]

Maybe it's because Yong-Ho became stronger, but he was now able to see the “Class” category. To test it out, he looked at Catalina who was standing next to him.

[Name : Catalina (F)]

[Race : Half Succubus / Half Dark Elf]

[Class : Demon (Mid-Rank)]

[Main Elements : Wind / Darkness | Secondary Elements : Thunder Water Earth]

[Main Stats : Succubus - Charm Mana | Dark Elf - Agility Courage]

[Development Rate : 70/100]

Another category showed up for Catalina as well.

‘A mid-ranked demon.’

Yong-Ho was going to analyze Skull as well, but he looked at the salamander again. He didn't absorb a lot of the dungeon's mana.

[Physique Level 2 | ★★ (2)] -> [Development routes will be

revealed upon advancement]

[Agility Level 1 | ★★★ (2.5)] -> [Development routes will be revealed upon advancement]

[Mana Level 2 | ★☆ (1.5)]

[Strength Level 1 | ★★ (2)]

As expected, they've developed a lot.

On top of that, the additional information regarding the routes were useful.

Yong-Ho slowly raised his finger into the air. When he touched the physique category, it showed a silhouette of their development and the result was interesting. It's because the large salamander grew bigger. It was an estimate, but it grew at least 1.2 times larger.

Yong-Ho also looked at its agility. Since they had potential, he was excited to see the results.

He drew in the air again. Yong-Ho yelled without realizing it.

“Wings?!”

Because he suddenly yelled out, everyone, including the salamander, looked at Yong-Ho with a surprised look.

After taking a deep breath, he looked at the silhouette again. When developing their agility, the salamander had wings that resembled a bat's wings. There wasn't a big difference, but their body became slimmer.

‘It said that development routes will be revealed when agility has been developed...’

He couldn't know as of right now. But, Yong-Ho was able to assume.

It was possible for them to develop into a flying type. On the bright side, they may resemble a dragon.

A smile appeared on his face. It was a good thing he listened to

Catalina and took them in as a spirit.

“Good job. Good job, Catalina!”

Yong-Ho complimented her while patting her shoulder. It happened all of a sudden, but since it was still a compliment, Catalina smiled sheepishly and thanked him.

“Whew, great. Let’s go back.”

Yong-Ho stopped using the Power of Evolution and looked at everyone.

After returning, he decided to ask Eligor to inspect the magical items and after recovering his mana, he was going to develop the spirits. This put him in a good mood.

Yong-Ho took the lead and Catalina and the rest followed him. Salamander did the same.

&

He wasn’t sure how they knew he returned, but all the spirits, including Eligor, were all in the demon king’s room.

As the representative, Eligor showed his respect towards Yong-Ho.

“You have returned, master.”

“How did you know?”

The Goblins usually slept in the corner of the room, so he would sometimes see them in the room, but that wasn’t the case for the Treant.

This was the first time he’s seen the Treant in this room.

Eligor explained while smiling.

“I received a call from the Spirit of the Dungeon. As a spirit that belongs to the dungeon, I’m able to have simple conversations, but can’t talk about anything complicated like you do with the spirit.”

Now that he thought of it, last time when the dungeon was being

attacked, Eligor called all the spirits and locked the door.

After nodding his head, Catalina and the other spirits placed the magic items in one place.

“We only brought the magical items for now. We need to bring the others later.”

“Ohh...”

After looking at the magical items, tears started forming in Eligor’s eyes. It couldn’t be helped. It was the same armory that the previous owners gave up on finding.

“You have done well, sir.”

Eligor tried his best to suppress his feelings as he spoke. Yong-Ho shrugged his shoulders.

“I’m not the only one that worked. Everyone did well. Skull and...”

Yong-Ho stopped talking and slightly rolled his eyes. He saw Catalina’s ears flinch.

“Catalina worked the hardest.”

Catalina bowed her head after hearing his comment. She was probably trying to hide the smile she couldn’t contain. On the other hand, Skull was expressing his joy by waving the hammer in the air.

They were the dungeon’s reliable treasure.

Eligor spoke while wiping away his tears.

“We’ve prepared water for you to wash in and food as well. Please rest up.”

He was able to smell the food. Yong-Ho was desperate to rest, but the magical items were urgent.

“Does it take a long time to inspect the items? Is there something that’s required other than mana?”

“For strong magical items, there are times when special preparations need to be made, but the weaker ones can be inspected right away. And...they were within the armory that belonged to the owner from three generations ago. Even if the items were cursed, it only activates when those outside of the House of Mammon wears them.”

It was as if he prepared the answer because Eligor spoke with ease. Yong-Ho tilted his head.

“Huh? It’s possible to tell the difference?”

“It’s because the spirits of the House of Mammon register themselves in the dungeon. It’s similar to getting a tattoo to differentiate them.”

In other words, there was no need to be worried about the curse.

‘Now that I think about it, there wasn’t a curse on this ring either.’

Yong-Ho nodded his head. If the items weren’t cursed, then they could use each of the items and check its effects.

In that moment. Catalina quietly coughed and caught Yong-Ho’s attention. She pointed to the others with her eyes.

“Oh, introductions have been overdue.”

Yong-Ho spoke and Catalina reacted to it.

“I’ll bring them.”

When he mentioned introduction, Eligor just blinked his eyes. It was the same case for Ron and the Goblins.

Moments later. After Catalina passed through the opened door, Eligor exclaimed.

“Salamander!”

The Goblins were filled with fear after seeing a lizard that was covered in flames. Even Treant was surprised that it started

moving around.

“Did you register the monster that was guarding the armory as a dungeon spirit?”

Eligor managed to talk while panting. Yong-Ho nodded.

“Yeah. It was Catalina’s idea.”

However, it seemed like Eligor didn’t really hear the last part about Catalina. After he admired the salamander a couple of times, he looked at Yong-Ho.

“Oh my. I can’t stop being amazed by your skills.”

Not only did he reclaim the armory that the previous owners couldn’t, but he managed to register the salamander as a dungeon spirit. It’s only been about 10 days since Yong-Ho ascended the throne, so it was a pretty amazing accomplishment.

.

Instead of being proud, he patted Eligor’s shoulder. They headed towards the place that had the food that Eligor and the other spirits prepared.

Eligor prepared a lot after hearing the news, but the food wasn’t all that special.

Currently, out of clothing, food and shelter, they were borderline between poverty and sufficient.

Their main source of food came from whatever Catalina caught during her hunts and the grain that was provided by the dungeon shop from the payment they made beforehand. At first, it seemed like there was a lot, but since they had a lot more mouths to feed now, they felt that it wasn’t enough.

After eating a pancake, Yong-Ho looked at Eligor.

“Hey, Eligor.”

“Yes, sir?”

“How do you earn money in the demon world?”

From what Yong-Ho knew, in the older generations, they lived off of the taxes they received from their territory.

Demon, meaning if an owner is placed into aristocracy, the dungeon becomes their territory. However, he was getting suspicious whether it was possible to have an income through this dungeon.

Instead of answering right away, he thought for a second and then spoke.

“I’m not sure about the human world that you lived in...but I believe the way that money is earned is quite similar.”

The demon world was a place where people lived within demon families. Even though the law of the jungle applied here, society can’t be maintained if everyone killed each other.

“There are several ways you can earn money through the dungeon.”

Eligor didn’t talk in a soft tone. The only person that cared about Yong-Ho’s current conversation was Catalina. The Goblins and Kobold were busy stuffing their faces with the food that was before them and Skull was rolling around the floor as usual.

“The main method is to trade the various items that are produced within the dungeon.”

It was the most exemplary answer. Eligor continued talking.

“There’s no facility yet, but...there are various ways to produce items within the dungeon. There are dungeons that produce different medicinal and magical plants and there are dungeons that trade mana itself. The previous owner raised various magical plants.”

Like how farmers farm and catch fish, the dungeon grows different items and sells them.

But it didn't stop at just selling simple items.

"There are times when spirits are sold and bought to earn a living..."

"I don't know about later, but that's a method I want to avoid right now."

Yong-Ho immediately spoke up and Eligor admired him.

"You're definitely wise."

Yong-Ho had the Power of Evolution, which allowed him to evolve the spirits.

After purchasing low-ranked spirits like Skeleton and the Goblins, if he evolved them and then sold them, he would be able to get some money quickly, even if it wasn't as much mid-ranked spirits.

However, that would let the world know about Yong-Ho's existence.

Spirits that have evolved were special. If those spirits were shown at the market, it would get the attention of the demons in the demon world.

The House of Mammon was still too weak. Right now wasn't the time to let the demon world know about Yong-Ho's existence and about how he was from the human world.

"Also...I can't say that punishments are a method, but after fighting off the enemy, there are times when you're able to obtain items from them."

"Just like the guy I took down last time?"

The green cape that Yong-Ho was wearing belonged to them. Eligor expressed the pros and cons at the same time.

"There are times when intruders are part of the same demon family, but there are times when figures from the human world invade the dungeon."

“Figures from the human world?”

“Yes and with all due respect, you’re technically a figure of this world as well. It’s because you were born and raised in the human world.”

In some ways, he was right. Eligor continued his explanation.

“There are times when special spaces within the demon world ‘connect’ to the human world. Even with this connection, nothing bad really happens and it’s resolved peacefully, but...”

“There are times when that doesn’t happen.”

“An owner that controls a dungeon sometimes enters the human world and attacks and humans do the same as well. No matter which side wins, they’re able to obtain a considerable amount of items. There are a couple of demons that grew at a fast rate because of this and have been written in the demon world’s history.”

It meant that a soldier fought with a demon of a dungeon.

Yong-Ho remembered the games that he played before and a frown appeared on his face. Yong-Ho was now the boss monster that protected the dungeon.

“It’s something I would like to decline.”

“It doesn’t happen often, so you don’t have to worry about it.”

Eligor had a smile after he finished talking and focused on his food again.

After putting the pancake into his mouth, Yong-Ho drank a cup of water. Even though he achieved something great today, he still had a long way to go.

‘I have to obtain the gold mine.’

However, obtaining it wasn’t going to be easy. There were a lot of Crazy Ants and Slimes and inside the mine, there might be a Queen Ant and other dangerous monsters.

‘But still.’

It’s something he could take his time with. When he first entered, Catalina and Eligor were the only spirits in the empty dungeon, but now, the dungeon had advanced a lot.

In some ways, it was a very strange story.

Two weeks ago, Yong-Ho was the son of a chicken shop owner and was a freshman that majored in computer science.

‘But now, he was an owner of a dungeon and was a demon.’

In the end, it wasn’t a light topic. If he didn’t do anything, demons will invade and target the Heart of the Dungeon and in the end, he’ll lose his life.

But Yong-Ho couldn’t deny it. The current situation and the days that he spent in the dungeon were fun.

Was this Yong-Ho’s own feelings or was it Greed’s influence?

Yong-Ho didn’t think too deep into it. It didn’t matter which side it was, but that’s what he felt right now.

He’ll get stronger. He’ll have it in his hands. He’ll move forward.

His primary goal was to install the ‘Door of the Room.’

How far would he be able to go?

What will he find once he reaches that point?

Yong-Ho didn’t try to find the answer.

He looked at the spirits. He had the same warm smile that Eligor had.

<Armed #4> End.

Chapter 25 - Elite (1)

Law of the Jungle.

Survival of the Fittest.

However, there isn't just one supreme being.

There were six kings that ruled the large demon world.

Typically, one king ruled one dungeon.

However, that wasn't a rule. It was just a typical case.

There are demon kings that rule several dungeons. They command the demons in those dungeons in order to have more power.

And the six demon kings were already ruling over 10 dungeons.

The southeast part of the demon world.

The King of Gluttony, who also ruled over one of the seven territories, had several dungeons as well.

They commanded 43 owners and had 60 dungeons.

"It's beautiful."

The King of Gluttony spoke. It was a deep and rough voice.

He was massive.

Their height was about three meters. Under the shoulders that looked like castle walls, there were two long arms that touched the ground. Their arms were so big that they could be compared to a spire or a pillar.

Because their jaw was well-developed, it looked similar to a trapezoid. The teeth that were shown whenever they spoke looked similar to a shark's.

The King of Gluttony slightly opened his eyes. They raised their head that had six horns and observed the spirit that was in front of

him. A wide, white fabric that enveloped their purple skin fluttered.

In front of the king, a large monster bowed their head politely. They were so big that they were over 20 meters tall, making the room look small.

It was a dragon.

Among the undead spirits, they were considered to be one of the highest ranked spirit.

The actual body of the dragon was so large that when it spread its wings and started flying, it felt like its body was going to cover the entire sky.

“It’s a relief that you’re satisfied.”

A brown-colored Incubus that was wearing a black suit had a warm smile on their face. They were responsible for the trade that happened between the dungeon shop and the King of Gluttony.

Gluttony spoke again.

“Their body seems strong as well. What kind of dragon was it again? If it’s this big, then blue? Or red?”

“It’s red. They’re one of the many that has the King of Violence’s blood flowing within them.”

“Oh, so they’re his descendant.”

“They’re the fourth generation. I don’t know about other things, but when it comes to their body and physical strength, it’s safe to assume that they’re the descendant of the King of Violence.”

The King of Violence was one of the demon kings that ruled the demon world.

They were one of the kings that had superhuman strength and out of the dragons that existed within the demon world, they were known to be the strongest.

“It seems like they’re still not interested in their descendants.”

“If they had to take care of all of their descendants, then they’ll have to take care of over 20. On top of that, they’re currently resting so it can’t be helped.”

The King of Gluttony was also in the same position when it came to not showing interest. It’s because direct descendants will be separated into a different group anyways.

The reason why the King of Gluttony was disappointed was simple. They didn’t like the King of Violence. Their existence made them feel uncomfortable.

The kings represented the Seven Deadly Sins and also had superhuman abilities. Only those that had both are able to really reign over the demon world.

In that case, isn’t it a requirement to possess one of the sins in order to fight over the dominance of the demon world?

The King of Violence.

They weren’t part of the Seven Deadly Sins. They just had an ability that the other kings had.

The King of Gluttony had a frown on their face to express their discomfort and looked at the dragon again. After thinking about their descendant becoming their spirit, it made them feel a bit better.

“What happened to purchasing the Death Knight and the Elder Lich that I mentioned before?”

“Since you wanted the transaction to be done discreetly, it will take more time. Since there aren’t a lot of high-ranked spirits, there are those that are sensitive to the quantity.”

The six kings are currently standing against each other and transaction details of high-ranked spirits can be important to them.

The King of Gluttony stroked the gauntlet that was on their left hand, which provided one of the superhuman ability. They didn't like how long it took, but in order to continue with their current plan they needed time.

‘The south is empty.’

It was the area that the great King of Greed, Mammon, took care of. Right now, it was just a bare land that didn't have much.

But they weren't planning on taking it. There were over 20 dungeons there and even though they were weak, each of the dungeons had owners.

They couldn't go there since they were the king. If they did, then the other kings would definitely stand up and go against them.

But what if someone else dominated the empty land in the south? And what if that someone dominated that land and devoted themselves to the King of Gluttony?

All the different situations that can occur during that process.

They needed to come up with a plan to handle those situations and to surprise the other kings. The dragon that was in front of him was just the start of his plan.

“I'll wait.”

The king spoke softly and the Incubus showed their respect.

The dragon bowed its head and didn't move.

&

“Let's go that way!”

“Roar!”

“Roar!”

Jon and Ron both answered after Yong-Ho shouted. Instead of wielding a bamboo spear, they wielded a sword and shield. Beside them were two Goblins, Yon and Joon, who specialized in agility

and intellect.

Instead of fighting on their own, the four Goblins gathered and were in formation.

Since Ron specialized in stamina, they held a shield and were in charge of defense, while Jon used an axe to attack since they specialized in strength. Yon specialized in agility so they used a long lance to attack any openings and Joon directed the other Goblins since they were intelligent. They formed a team that used their specialized skills.

Yong-Ho called the Goblins the Heavenly Guardian of the Goblins and Goblin Ranger. Yong-Ho was satisfied by how they were fighting against the Crazy Ants and turned his attention elsewhere.

Skull now had a shield and was even wearing armor and they were continuously beating the Crazy Ants. Evolving it from a Skeleton Soldier to a Skeleton Warrior was a good idea because they were fighting pretty well. Before, it seemed like they were just swinging the hammer around, but now, it seemed like they planned their every move.

It's been four days since they reclaimed Kaiwan's armory.

Thanks to his mana developing, he had a lot more mana and just developing the dungeon didn't satisfy him.

He evolved the Goblins, Catalina and even Skull, who was now known as the dungeon's ace.

Reclaiming the mine with their current strength was impossible. That's why Yong-Ho rushed in to gain experience.

Instead of going into the mine, he stayed around it and hunted the Crazy Ants and Slimes.

'It decreases the number of enemies and I get experience from it.'

Training helped him gain experience, but not as much as an actual battle.

‘It would’ve been nice if I can obtain a spirit.’

Unfortunately, it was difficult to obtain a spirit from a Crazy Ant or a Slime. It was because both of the dungeon monsters didn’t have a lot of mana, but more importantly, there was a big difference between them and Yong-Ho.

‘Even if they were part of the same family, if there’s a big difference, you won’t be able to obtain their spirit. In order to become stronger, you have take down an opponent that’s similar to you or stronger and absorb their spirit.’

Yong-Ho remembered what Catalina told him and turned his attention elsewhere. He saw Catalina fighting a group of Crazy Ants and Ant Soldiers that appeared. Yong-Ho activated the Power of Evolution.

[Name : Catalina (F)]

[Race : Half Succubus, Half Dark Elf]

[Class : Spirit (Mid-Rank)]

[Main Elements : Wind Darkness | Secondary Elements : Lightning Water / Earth]

[Main Stats : Succubus - Charm / Mana | Dark Elf - Agility / Courage]

[Development Rate : 99/100]

[Succubus : Charm Level 0 | ★★ ★ (3)] -> [Development route opened]

[Dark Elf : Agility Level 2 | ★★ ★ ☆ (3.5)] -> [Development route opened]

[Hybrid Level 0 | ★★ ★ ☆ (3.5)] -> [Development route will open once it has been evolved]

[Succubus : Mana Level 0 | ★★ ★ ☆ (3.5)] -> [Development route opened]

[Dark Elf : Courage Level 1 | ★★★ (3)] -> [Development route opened]

[Succubus] / [Shadow Elf]

Just from seeing her information, it felt like he should evolve her right now.

Out of the five categories, development routes were open for four of them.

There were two different development routes.

‘Anything related to the Succubus will evolve them into a Succubus and those related to the Dark Elf will evolve them into a Shadow Elf.’

The Power of Evolution wasn’t perfect yet. Every time Yong-Ho became stronger, that skill became stronger as well and a new category is revealed each time.

‘The level for those related to the Succubus are all zero. But the development routes are open...that probably means that she’ll evolve from being a half Succubus to a full Succubus.’

In that sense, it was difficult to say that it was an actual development. It would’ve been better if the Dark Elf developed into a totally different being.

Which side was he going to choose?

This was Yong-Ho’s first concern, but not now. It’s because there was a category that made him continuously worry.

‘Hybrid.’

It was the only one where the development route wasn’t open.

What would happen if she was developed into a hybrid? What kind of development route would appear?

Catalina was a mix between a Succubus and a Dark Elf. In that case, instead of developing her into one of those race, wouldn’t it

be better to keep both and use their advantages?

‘The problem is that I’m not sure about anything.’

He couldn’t just evolve her, hoping for the best.

Like how games require more experience points the more you level up, the development rate increased as well. The number still remained at 100, but it required a lot more experience in order to fill one point.

He also couldn’t ignore the fact that depending on the development, the development potential of a route changes as well.

If it was a game character, he could refer to websites and get help or test it out with the thought that he’s getting a new character.

‘I should ask her about it.’

Even though she was a spirit that belonged to the dungeon, she had her own character. She wasn’t dumber than the Goblins or had trouble communicating like Skull, so it was best to go with whatever she wanted.

“Great.”

After taking down the Ant Soldiers, that’s when he’ll talk. It seemed like the development rate was going to reach 100 anyways.

After making up his mind, Yong-Ho waved his finger in the air and create a window of light that contained the dungeon’s map. A dungeon stats window was created in order to see it all at once and it displayed the spirits’ condition.

Catalina, Skull and the Goblins were fighting against the Crazy Ants along with Yong-Ho.

Treant and the Kobolds were training in front of the demon king’s room.

The salamander and Eligor were hunting outside of the dungeon.

There were already 13 spirits. Compared to when he started out with three members, the amount of food and mana consumption couldn't be compared.

‘It's better to start off with a few.’

He couldn't increase the amount of spirits.

He had to improve their power.

It was better to create a small group and target the gold mine!

‘Hm, a few.’

Even though it wasn't enough to call it a troop, it didn't matter. There was a certain romance and stylishness to the word, few.

‘It would be great if a similar level monster appeared now to help gain experience.’

They can increase their development rate and acquire a spirit.

Yong-Ho laughed because he even thought that it was a selfish system.

And in that moment.

“An intruder appeared in the dungeon!”

The Spirit of the Dungeon shouted and Yong-Ho quickly rolled his eyes. Catalina was catching her breath after taking down the Ant Soldiers and their eyes met.

It was only for a short moment.

Yong-Ho and Catalina turned around at the same time. Skull and the Goblins did the same thing.

All of them started running towards the throne room.

<Elite #1> End.

Chapter 26 - Elite (2)

“What’s the current situation?!”

It’s only been a couple of seconds since they started running.

Yong-Ho asked while running. The Spirit of the Dungeon quickly answered.

“There are currently five Orcs and one Imp left!”

“They broke through most of the traps. Three of their Imps were killed thanks to the traps.”

“The Treant and the Kobolds are getting ready to fight against the enemy!”

Yong-Ho gritted his teeth. There wasn’t a lot of time. No matter how fast they ran, they would arrive after the enemy.

“Tell them to retreat to the throne room! Buy some time!”

Even though he ran out of breath, he couldn’t stop. Even if it was a small amount, there was some distance between him and the Goblins.

“That’s impossible!”

“The battle has started!”

There were four Kobolds and one Treant.

They had five Orcs and one Imp.

They saw the throne room at the end of the hall. Yong-Ho started thinking. Instead of regretting the battle that already started, he decided to gather all the information regarding the battle that was going to occur from now on.

Five Orcs.

There was one that looked like the leader while the others looked like their underlings.

According to the video that the Spirit of the Dungeon showed, they were wearing similar gear.

‘Armor that covers the shoulders, chest and arms. The leader is wearing a black helmet and armor.’

Yong-Ho focused on the fact that the armor was the same.

It was a uniform. The gear was provided. It meant that they belonged to a group.

Catalina ran ahead and opened the door. Yong-Ho continued running. It sounded like there was a fight beyond the door.

‘They’re wielding either an axe or a sword. There aren’t any long-distance weapons!’

“Two Kobolds have been killed!”

It was similar to a scream. Catalina opened another door. The smell of blood filled his nose. It was a terrible sight.

It was red. It wasn’t just from the two Kobolds’ corpse. Using its axe, an Orc attacked a Kobold and cut its head off. Blood spouted out and filled the air momentarily.

“Roaaaaaaaar!”

The Treant started roaring when a couple of its vines were cut off. It was filled with pain and bitterness.

And the enemy saw Yong-Ho and Catalina.

“The owner?!”

The leader yelled. The Orcs that killed the Kobolds looked at Yong-Ho all at once. One of them threw their axe at Yong-Ho.

It was fast and precise. The axe was flying towards Yong-Ho’s forehead. Yong-Ho saw it. It didn’t stop. He ran towards it and raised his left arm.

There wasn’t any blood. It didn’t injure Yong-Ho’s arm nor did it stop him from pressing forward.

The Power of Distortion that was released from the tip of his hand distorted the space. The axe bounced off an invisible wall and Yong-Ho grabbed Aamon. He attacked the Orcs that were surprised by how the axe bounced off.

He didn't yell. He just used Aamon by piercing the abdomen of the Orc that was closest to him. After it released its flames for a moment, he took it out. He continued stabbing the other Orcs.

The Orc that was injured couldn't even fight back. And the other Orcs couldn't attack Yong-Ho. It did happen all of a sudden, but it's also because Catalina jumped in-between them.

It was as if Yong-Ho and Catalina switched places because he used the crossbow. The first arrow pierced the cheek of an Orc that was surprised because of Yong-Ho and he targeted the leader next, but the arrow bounced off the shield that the leader used.

But this was enough. Catalina didn't look back and unsheathed her sword. Like Yong-Ho, she attacked the Orc that was the nearest.

“Skulllll!”

Right when Yong-Ho pierced the abdomen for the fifth time, Skull joined the fight. Skull roared and swung its hammer towards an Orc. Their movement was big and because they roared, they didn't hit them. But the Orc didn't have any choice but to dodge and through that, time and space was created.

The Goblin Rangers arrived too. Out of the four, Jun was the only female and as the leader, they commanded them. The four Goblins formed a team and attacked one Orc.

A few seconds after the attack.

After the fifth stab, Yong-Ho pulled out Aamon and got ready to attack the next. He stepped back while his eyes were focused on the sword that the leader had around their waist. The Orc that got stabbed five times coughed and fell to the ground.

The next thing Yong-Ho wanted to do.

He already made up his mind. It was more like instincts than thinking it through. As he tightened his grip on Aamon, he started swinging it as he ran forward. He released a wave of fire!

Fwoosh!

The Orcs weren't the only ones that were in front of him. But Yong-Ho didn't hesitate.

That's why the Orcs were shocked.

Catalina didn't try to avoid it. As a spirit that belonged to the dungeon, she trusted her master. Despite the fact that there was fire at her back, she glared at the enemy and cut their head off. The blood that spouted mixed with Yong-Ho's fire.

"Skulllllll!"

Skull wasn't afraid of the fire. No, it's more like they didn't know that there was a fire behind them. They were too busy beating the Orc with their hammer.

The Goblins couldn't attack like Catalina and Skull. But, it didn't matter. When they cowered in fear, the Orc did the same and it was thanks to the fire that Yong-Ho released.

Was he trying to burn the enemy?

No. He wasn't strong enough to release a fire that powerful.

Yong-Ho wanted to shock the enemy.

And to blind them at the same time!

Yong-Ho ran towards the Orc that the Goblins were fighting. After the wave of flame disappeared, the Orc was shocked by Yong-Ho's sudden appearance. Yong-Ho attacked them with Aamon by hitting their collarbone. They fell backward and he pushed his left hand into their mouth.

Yong-Ho couldn't ignore the strength of the Orc's jaw. If they

just closed their mouth, his hand could be cut off.

However, Yong-Ho was faster than that. Yong-Ho inserted his mana into Kaiwan's ring, which was on his left hand.

The Power of Distortion!

Space had been distorted inside the Orc's mouth. Since it happened in such a small space, the Orc's neck exploded and Yong-Ho's left arm was pushed back forcefully.

Blood spouted out. It was on Yong-Ho's face. And he wasn't buried under it. The moment he placed his left hand into their mouth, Yong-Ho was already thinking about his next target.

Yong-Ho and the leader looked at each other.

“Roaaaaaaaar!”

The leader's roar shook the entire room. It wasn't a simple roar. It contained a strong mana.

‘The Orc clan's war cry!’

Catalina noticed it. But, it was no use. Their cry already invaded Catalina's head.

The Goblins started screaming. It was only for a moment, but Catalina felt her body becoming stiff. The Kobolds and the Treant that were in pain started shaking in fear.

Skull, who was an undead, was the only one that could move freely despite the Orc's war cry.

“Go!”

The leader shouted. They commanded the Imp, the only one that didn't participate in the battle.

The Imp turned around. With a violent smile, they kicked off the ground. Skull hastily headed towards the leader.

And Yong-Ho started thinking. He connected all the data.

All the Orcs were wearing the same armor. The leader made the

one Imp run away.

Did they acknowledge the fact that they lost and they're trying to save the one Imp?

It didn't make sense. They threw the other Imps to check the traps.

Then there was only one other reason.

"Catalina!"

Yong-Ho shouted while his body was stiff. Stop the Imp from informing the others about this!

The leader swung a large, square shield. After pushing Skull aside with it, they looked at Yong-Ho and Catalina.

Catalina kicked off the ground. She ran towards the Imp. And Yong-Ho ran as well. In order to stop the leader from going after Catalina, he ran.

"Roaaaaaaaaar!"

"Ahhhhhhhhh!"

The leader and Yong-Ho both shouted at the same time. They glared at each other.

The fire shot up. The large axe flew up into the air.

The Shield of Distortion didn't completely block the large axe. Since the attack was really powerful, the axe scratched Yong-Ho's left arm. If he endured it any longer, he could've really injured his left arm.

And that attack made Yong-Ho's attack miss them. Aamon stabbed the air and the fire burned the air.

"Skulllllll!"

The hammer that Skull threw saved Yong-Ho's life. The leader stepped back and dodged the hammer and thanks to that, they weren't able to perform their second attack, which allowed Yong-

Ho to fix his posture. This time, Treant intercepted.

“Roaaar!”

Treant raised its roots. Instead of rooting itself to the ground, they stood up and headed towards the leader and Yong-Ho.

They were extremely slow.. But, it was very intimidating and Treant had vines.

The leader quickly stepped back and kept their distance from the Treant when they noticed the vines heading towards them. And Yong-Ho couldn't tolerate that. The Treant's vines were stretching above them, but he didn't step back. He grabbed Aamon again.

“Roar?!”

Treant quickly retracted its vines. The leader raised their shield and tried to block Yong-Ho's attacks.

Iron wall.

Since he was close, the large, square shield looked like a large wall.

But Yong-Ho didn't care. Instead of stabbing the shield, he pointed Aamon to the ground. He originally targeted the leader's lower half of his body, so there weren't any issues.

The leader had a confused look, but it was only for a moment. Yong-Ho answered.

Fwoosh!

Aamon released its flames and it enveloped the leader's lower half of their body. It consumed a lot of mana to perform this attack, but Yong-Ho didn't care. He gritted his teeth while glaring at the leader.

It didn't envelope their entire body. Their green skin that was exposed couldn't endure the heat.

“Gah!”

The leader groaned in pain and waved around their axe and shield. They were trying to stop Yong-Ho from getting closer.

Yong-Ho looked at them with cold eyes. He gathered the remaining mana that he had.

“Ahhhh!”

The scream came from behind the leader. Jon was released from the leader’s war cry and used the axe to attack the leader’s back. Skull obtained the Orc’s weapon that was on the ground and threw it towards the leader’s head.

It hit it. The leader stumbled when the axe hit their armor. And after observing the situation, Yong-Ho used a lance to stab them. It pierced through their neck, which wasn’t protected. Once he felt the lance piercing through, he poured out all of his mana.

Greed’s fire was released. It entered into their neck and burned everything that it touched.

The leader couldn’t even scream in pain. They writhed in pain while making clicking noises and then stopped. When Yong-Ho’s hand was no longer on Aamon, it stopped releasing its fire, but they were injured pretty badly.

Yong-Ho started breathing heavily. Instead of performing a final blow, he looked towards the direction that Catalina ran to.

The Spirit of the Dungeon answered for Catalina.

“Catalina captured the Imp!”

Yong-Ho was relieved.

Instead of sitting on the ground, he extended his hand out. It was to obtain the leader’s spirit.

<Elite #2> End.

Chapter 27 - Elite (3)

There was immense pleasure the moment he obtained the spirit with his hand. However, he couldn't feel it like he did before. He also couldn't feel any depth.

The leader of the Orc's physical body was stronger than the giant that invaded before, however, they didn't have a lot of mana. They had a lot less and since Yong-Ho already developed his mana, it didn't help much.

But that wasn't the only reason.

The Kobolds died. Out of the four, three of them died. He wasn't sure if it was a coincidence, but it was the same one that attacked the armory with him.

It's only been a couple of days since they've become allies.

They weren't like Catalina and Eligor though.

And he didn't like them as much as Skull or Jon.

Despite that, he was getting angry.

Yong-Ho sensed where it was coming from. Greed was the cause of his anger.

They harmed something that belonged to him.

They looted his belongings.

They took away what was his!

Despite obtaining the spirit, he felt disappointed. Yong-Ho tightened his grip on Aamon and collected his breath. He tried to suppress the anger that Greed had.

.

Time was passing even during this moment. If his assumptions were right, the Orcs belonged to a dungeon, unlike the giant that invaded last time. There's a high possibility that they were spirits

that belonged to a dungeon.

He had to find out. And prepare for it.

Yong-Ho closed his eyes.

He waited for Catalina and Eligor to return.

&

A couple of minutes after Catalina brought the Imp that she captured, Eligor and the salamander returned.

After checking the traps that they installed, Eligor imagined what happened and wasn't surprised by it. He took care of the things one by one in a calm manner.

Under Eligor's command, the Goblins cleaned up the corpses. Joon and Yon took the armor that the Orcs were wearing and Jon and Ron moved the Orcs and Imps' corpses into an empty room.

Skull moved the Kobolds' corpses into a different empty room. They prepared empty rooms out of the many rooms within the dungeon to put the corpses in.

Eligor let the Treant rest. After commanding the salamander to guard the entrance, he visited Catalina and Yong-Ho, who were in the prison.

An hour passed after the battle.

After suppressing his anger and agitation, he greeted Eligor with a calm expression. He wanted to rest since he used up all of his mana, but questioning the Imp was more important.

Imps were small, evil spirits that had green skin. They were smaller and weaker than a Goblin, but were more agile and smarter.

The Imp had a large head and thin arms and legs. As they rolled their large eyes, they glanced between Yong-Ho and Eligor.

“Begin.”

Yong-Ho commanded and Eligor acted upon it. After opening the prison door, he roughly grabbed the Imp who was tied down by a rope.

“I’ll talk! I’ll talk! I’ll tell you everything!”

As soon as Eligor grabbed them, the Imp shouted frantically. Yong-Ho just stood still and watched and Eligor looked coldly at the Imp that was flailing.

The Imp didn’t even look at them anymore. They closed their eyes and spoke.

“The master sent us! Master Foras! To capture the dungeon! Sir Terak said it would be easy to capture it since there wasn’t an owner! They also said it was to investigate!”

Eligor’s expression changed when he heard the name, Foras. However, he tried not to completely display his emotion. He tightened his grip on the Imp’s neck and asked.

“Who’s Terak?”

“T-the dead Orc. The leader! The one that lead the Orcs...a-and they even said this! That if there was a new owner, they would check and return right away! That they would notify Master Foras and create an actual army!”

The Imp quickly explained and opened their eyes. They rolled their eyes and yelled again.

“I’ve said everything! I told you everything! I’m not lying!”

Yong-Ho thought so too. And all the important information was already contained in what the Imp said.

The one that sent the Orcs.

The reason why they did this. And the information about what they’re planning on doing.

Eligor asked again.

“What about the size of the spirits that belong to the dungeon? Are there a lot of spirits like Terak?”

“T-there is! There’s a whole bunch of Orcs! Over 40! There are three that’s like Terak!”

Eligor slightly opened his eyes. He tightened his grip again and asked.

“And?”

“A-and! I don’t know! I told you everything that I know! I did!”

It didn’t look like they were lying this time either.

Eligor briefly looked back at Yong-Ho. He was asking for Yong-Ho’s confirmation and Yong-Ho nodded his head. It’s because he remembered what Eligor said when he returned to the dungeon.

He twisted the Imp’s neck. He broke their neck and instantly killed them.

“They’ve been casted with a spirit confirmation magic. There probably isn’t a tracking function, but...it’s something we should be worried about.”

Eligor spoke as he pointed to the small magic circle that was drawn on the Imp’s forehead. It was similar to the magic circle that appeared on the salamander’s forehead.

“Eligor, do you know about the owner, Foras?”

“They’re one of the owners in the southern part. They’re located not that far from this dungeon. We could get there within a day or two by horse.”

The Orcs probably ran all the way here. Yong-Ho didn’t know exactly how big of a difference there were between riding a horse and running, but he could assume.

“And the strength of their power?”

“Based on all the dungeons within the southern part, they’re not

the strongest, but they're not the weakest either. When the previous owner was alive, they would sometimes contact each other."

Yong-Ho questioned him due to the unexpected information.

"Were they close?"

"No. They didn't fight against each other, but...they would show their desire to obtain this dungeon and would provoke him from time to time."

"And they've made their move."

Yong-Ho spoke, but Eligor couldn't answer.

The enemy attacked them.

They weren't some insignificant spirit that they could get rid of with one fight. They were an owner of a dungeon.

Yong-Ho started thinking. He tried to look at the bright side of things despite the hopelessness of the situation.

"It's not the worst situation. We prevented them from providing intel. If we consider the time it takes the Orcs to get back after taking over the dungeon, we still have a couple of days to spare."

They were moving anyways.

However, there was a difference when moving based on precise information and based on assumptions.

Since Catalina captured the Imp, the enemy didn't get the information. They didn't know how powerful Mammon's dungeon was and how their troops were killed by the spirits that were in Mammon's dungeon.

The time his troops needed to go back. The waiting time. The time needed to make a decision based on limited information.

If the Orcs successfully finished their job, then they've obtained more time. About six to seven days. Yong-Ho could do a lot during

that time.

He knew the enemy was coming.

So what was he going to do?

It was simple. He'll strengthen their defense to repel the enemy.

What can he do now?

He had a couple of days to make the best decision.

Yong-Ho started thinking. He decided to start with what he thought was the most important.

Yong-Ho looked at Catalina.

&

If there was no battle, then everything would've progressed quietly.

After leaving the Imp to Eligor, Yong-Ho entered the throne room with Catalina. Since there wasn't a table they could sit at and talk face to face, they sat on top of the carpet.

Their conversation was short and concise.

It was Catalina's current condition.

The possible routes for evolution.

Through the advancement, they could choose between a Dark Elf and Succubus.

And the third route was a hybrid.

Yong-Ho explained each point in detail and cautiously. Catalina was paying attention.

She already experienced the Power of Evolution once, so she had to listen to him very carefully.

"This is all I can tell you. I'm sorry, but I can't give you a lot of time. Think about it tonight and tell me your decision tomorrow morning."

It was impossible to increase the number of their soldiers right now. In that case, strengthening the current soldiers was the right thing to do.

Yong-Ho didn't know a lot about Catalina.

Like how she became one of Mammon's spirits and what kind of history she had.

Despite that, he trusted her.

Catalina didn't answer right away. Instead of saying she would think about it, she closed her eyes tightly once and after fixing her posture, she spoke.

"With all due respect."

She stopped talking. Her blue eyes showed that she was nervous, but it was only for a moment. Catalina continued talking.

"I want to take the hybrid route."

Is it because she didn't want to give up the Succubus and the Dark Elf blood?

Or because she wanted to keep the advantages of both sides?

There could be a lot of reasons. However, Yong-Ho just nodded his head and stopped questioning.

He let Catalina decide, so all he had to do was follow her decision.

On top of that, the hybrid route had the same amount of potential as the others. Her agility was already at level two and since she had potential to develop, it might be the route that had more possibility.

Since Catalina made her decision, there was no need to waste any more time. Yong-Ho pulled Catalina up from her seat.

"Close your eyes. Just like before, relax."

Yong-Ho spoke as he stood in front of her. Catalina closed her eyes as she relaxed her body.

Yong-Ho commanded the Spirit of the Dungeon.

“Transfer the remaining mana that the dungeon has to me.”

“Understood sir.”

The dungeon’s mana filled Yong-Ho’s body. Yong-Ho instinctively circulated the mana. He condensed it into one and split it into two again.

Yong-Ho placed his hands that was enveloped in mana between her waist and pelvis. He activated the Power of Evolution.

Hybrid development.

It was a greedy decision that didn’t give up either race.

Yong-Ho’s mana pierced through Catalina’s body.

It pulled out Catalina’s potential.

<Elite 3#> End.

Chapter 28 - Kaiwan (1)

He used the Power of Evolution many times. But it was different than before. The time needed to develop and the amount of mana exceeded his expectations.

It didn't require a lot of mana when developing a level zero category to level one. He asked the Spirit of the Dungeon to transfer the remaining mana to him in case of an emergency.

But the mana was used up within seconds.

He used up the remaining mana that he had as well as the mana he got from the Spirit of the Dungeon.

The development wasn't done.

Yong-Ho gritted his teeth and used the last of his mana. If he didn't obtain the spirit from the leader of the Orcs, he probably wouldn't be able to finish the development.

How much time already passed?

Catalina's evolution into a hybrid finished. Yong-Ho and Catalina both collapsed to the floor at the same time. They started breathing heavily as they leaned against each other.

Catalina's body was as hot as fire. Despite the fact that he was exhausted, he tried his best to move. The Spirit of the Dungeon started saying something, but he couldn't really understand.

He tried moving his upper body so that he could stand up, but it was useless. Catalina seemed to have lost consciousness because her body was pressing against his and since he couldn't endure her weight, he ended up falling backward.

Catalina was still hot. Yong-Ho had a hard time staying awake. He used up too much of his mana and stamina.

“Spirit...El...gor...come!”

The Spirit of the Dungeon spoke again. Yong-Ho heard every

other word and instead of answering, he concentrated and looked at Catalina.

In front of him, he noticed that Catalina's horn was a bit larger than before.

Anyways, it turned out for the best.

Yong-Ho made a decision. He closed his eyes and fainted.

&

Mana is contained within all demons.

It's contained within the bones and skin and even within the blood.

Because of that, a demon can leave themselves within their mana. They could leave their consciousness, a part of their soul, memories and even a part of their power.

It was a black darkness. A total darkness that didn't have any light.

They were walking through it. They didn't have any thoughts or feelings. They just kept on walking and moments later, lifted their head.

"I won't fall."

It wasn't their voice. It rang in their head. Within this dark world, a dim light appeared. The light formed a figure of a small, young, somewhat vicious girl.

The light connected. A new image appeared within the darkness.

It was a woman with messy, grey hair. She was beautiful, but her vicious eyes said she wasn't going to submit to reality. They struggled as they swallowed their humiliation and accomplished the small tasks.

The inactive rooms within the dungeon were activated. They didn't stop in trying to improve the dungeon and continued

improving themselves.

The woman imagined a sword in her head. After experiencing humiliation, insults, and all sorts of ordeals, she kneeled down. Instead of crying, she fought her way through.

The House of Mammon was supposed to collapse. That was reasonable. But, she distorted that reason. Instead of it collapsing, it was revived.

They found the gold mine.

For the first time, she smiled brightly in front of the other spirits.
A house full of ashes.

Kaiwan, the Demon of Distortion.

They stopped walking. The dim light that showed within the darkness disappeared.

Yong-Ho couldn't interpret that image, but he was able to assume.

She was the only one that knew the arena's location.

She wasn't able to return from that place and after the House of Mammon barely managed to be revived, it seemed like it was going to collapse once again.

The light disappeared. Darkness filled the place.

Yong-Ho closed his eyes.

&

His head was hurting. It felt like he drank a lot the night before and was experiencing a hangover.

“Ouch.”

Yong-Ho said it without any emotion and blinked his eyes. He was thirsty. He was in the cozy demon's bedroom that Eligor made in a hurry. The ceiling was the same as the other rooms but the bed that was made out of straw gave off a familiar smell.

Yong-Ho closed his eyes again. It wasn't to sleep.

He tried to remember, but it wasn't easy. The only thing he could remember was the grey hair and the vicious eyes.

'The owner from three generations ago.'

Yong-Ho sat up. He inspected Kaiwan's ring that was on his left hand.

There was nothing else he could remember.

"Water."

Thankfully, there was a water jug next to the bed. After taking several sips, Yong-Ho stood up from his seat.

"How long have I been asleep for?"

"You've been asleep for 10 hours."

The Spirit of the Dungeon answered right away. Instead of asking again, he waved his finger and displayed the map of the dungeon in the air. Eligor was working together with the Goblins and Catalina was in her room, just like Yong-Ho. It seemed like she was still unconscious.

"The spirit, Catalina, is in good condition. You don't have to worry."

It was as if they read his mind, because the Spirit of the Dungeon whispered to him. After thanking them for worrying about him, he disconnected with them. It was good that he slept for so long because his body was filled with mana.

'It increased.'

His mana became stronger. It wasn't because he obtained the Orc's spirit.

Catalina became stronger. That affected Yong-Ho as well.

If the owner grows stronger, the dungeon grows stronger as well.

When the dungeon grows, the owner grows as well.

Spirits that are directly commanded by the owner belong to the dungeon. Their body, heart and soul all belong to the dungeon and the owner.

That's why they were the same as the dungeon.

If the owner becomes stronger, those spirits become stronger as well.

If those spirits become stronger, the owner becomes stronger too.

Although the effectiveness wasn't as big as the relationship between the dungeon and its owner, it wasn't small either.

Yong-Ho gulped. He couldn't check the result of Catalina's development.

How much stronger did she get?

What kind of route opened up?

Yong-Ho didn't wait any longer. He headed to her bedroom. He walked through the throne room and headed towards Catalina's bedroom.

"Catalina, I'm coming in."

Of course she didn't answer. Yong-Ho hesitated for a moment and opened the bedroom door. Her bedroom was just as small as his and as soon as he opened the door, he saw Catalina wrapped up in her cloak on top of a pile of straw.

Instead of entering her room, he used the Power of Evolution and observed Catalina.

[Name : Catalina (F)]

[Race : Hybrid (Succubus + Dark Elf)]

[Class : Spirit (Mid-Rank)]

[Attributes]

[Wind Level 1 / Darkness Level 1]

[Main Stats : Charm / Mana Agility Courage]

[Development Rate : 0/100]

[Charm Level 1 | ★★☆☆ (3.5)]

[Agility Level 3 | ★★★★★ (4)]

[Mana Level 1 | ★★☆☆ (3.5)]

[Courage Level 2 | ★★☆☆ (3.5)]

[Attribute Boost Level 0 | ★★☆☆ (3.5)]

[Possible Development Race]

[Shadow Elf] [Dark Succubus] [Shadow Runner]

A lot of things changed.

The word that notified that Catalina was a mix between a Succubus and a Dark Elf disappeared.

Her attribute level appeared and it became more concise. The word, hybrid, disappeared from the possible routes.

‘A hybrid demon.’

Catalina still had the opportunity to choose between the Elf and Succubus route.

However, the current Catalina wasn't an Elf or Succubus, but was a different breed. The new route, Shadow Runner, was probably a new advancement.

Yong-Ho quickly approached Catalina and unwrapped her cloak. She was still wearing the gear from before and there wasn't a big difference physically.

‘Does...her body look better?’

Yong-Ho looked at a specific part of Catalina's body without knowing and after covering her with the cloak again, he looked at her head. Her horn definitely grew. It was a bit longer and thicker.

‘The Succubus related stat increased as well, even though it

hasn't been developed. It's too soon to come to a conclusion, but...it's a good result.'

Yong-Ho released a sigh of relief and collapsed to the floor.

He looked at Catalina, who was peacefully sleeping, and cautiously extended his hand and patted her head. He stood up and walked out of her room.

"I've waited for you to wake up, sir."

As soon as he walked out, Eligor spoke while showing respect. Yong-Ho was about to yell because he was startled, but after calming himself down, he closed the bedroom door. The Spirit of the Dungeon probably notified Eligor that he was awake.

His issue regarding Catalina was resolved. Now it was time to resolve the other issues.

"Eligor, gather the spirits. There's something I need to tell them."

He was sure that Foras was going to attack again within a couple of days, so he had to figure out how to stop him.

Eligor assumed that Yong-Ho was going to talk about strengthening the traps.

But, Yong-Ho didn't talk about it. He mentioned something that Eligor didn't expect.

"Let's reclaim the gold mine as soon as possible."

With their current funds, they won't be able to defend the dungeon.

In that case, he had to gamble. By using the funds that are in the mine, he could find a way to defend the dungeon.

Eligor looked at Yong-Ho with a blank expression. Yong-Ho didn't look at Eligor.

"Understood, sir. I'll gather the spirits."

Eligor answered in a dignified manner and headed towards the throne room. Yong-Ho was alone once again and he looked at Kaiwan's ring.

‘I won't give up easily.’

Yong-Ho sat on the throne, which was proof that he was the owner of the dungeon. He waited for the spirits to arrive.

< Kaiwan #1 > End.

Chapter 29 - Kaiwan (2)

[Name : Chun Yong-Ho (M)]

[Race : Half Human/Half Demon]

[Class : Demon]

[Attributes]

[Fire Level 1 / Darkness Level 0]

[Development Rate : 100/100]

[Strength Level 1 | ★★ (2)]

[Stamina Level 1 | ★★★ (2.5)]

[Mana Level 2 | ★★★ (2.5)]

[Charm Level 0 | ★★ (2)]

[Agility Level 0 | ★☆ (1.5)]

[Skill Level 0 | ★★★ (2.5)]

[Seven Deadly Sins | Greed]

After sitting on the throne, Yong-Ho looked at the Power of Evolution that he used on himself and then remained quiet.

Catalina wasn't the only one whose development rate was full. Yong-Ho was also in a situation where he could use this power.

When you think about it, it was obvious.

After the first development till now, it was a short period, but he fought in many battles.

He defeated the salamander that was guarding the armory and killed 10 of the Crazy Ants and Slimes. He of course fought against Orcs and even obtained their spirit, so it would be odd for his development rate not to be filled up.

‘It did change.’

Yong-Ho focused on the list of development routes. Strength and stamina were automatically level one since he's never developed them before and since mana was developed once, the level was now at two.

The stars represent the potential power of the Power of Evolution and he was able to see that it increased by a small amount.

‘The reason why the level of strength and stamina increased is because my body became that much stronger. Then, did absorbing the spirit cause the mana to increase?’

Yong-Ho thought about Catalina. Before her first evolution, agility and courage were the only ones that had a level.

After awakening as a demon, Yong-Ho's body was getting stronger day by day. If his body continued getting stronger, then his strength and stamina level will most likely continue leveling up.

‘The Power of Evolution can't be developed through normal methods since it opens up potential power.’

Even if Yong-Ho didn't evolve agility, if it was Catalina, her agility would've been at the level it is now someday.

But, the development of a Hybrid was different. The Power of Evolution manifested the Succubus's blood and the Dark Elf blood in a different way.

It was the same idea as Jon and Ron getting a horn.

Yong-Ho focused on himself again.

To see which category he was going to evolve.

He thought for a long time. When he saw that the level of strength and stamina increased to one, he had made up his mind.

‘I'll put it all into mana.’

Yong-Ho wasn't in the situation where he could idly stand by and contemplate on it. If a fight broke out, he would have to use

Aamon and stand on the front line.

If he chose to develop strength, stamina, or agility, then his close-combat skills will most likely improve as well. But, increasing his mana was more important.

Currently, Yong-Ho's combat style was delivering a fatal blow. Increasing the mana will double Aamon's strength.

In that case, it'll strengthen that blow.

He also needed mana to evolve the spirits. Building new facilities within the dungeon and rebuilding the old path used up a lot of mana.

That's why he chose mana. Developing the other routes was a luxury.

Yong-Ho didn't waste any time. As soon as he made his decision, he activated the Power of Evolution.

He felt both pleasure and pain. Yong-Ho roared in pain and joy.

It broke the frame. It's to expand the field.

The capacity that held Yong-Ho's mana changed. Yong-Ho's spirit grew and a lot more mana was now contained within it.

He lost track of time again. The Spirit of the Dungeon was the one that notified him that the development process had ended.

"Sir, your maximum amount of mana has increased greatly!"

"The dungeon's daily production volume has increased from 80 to 120."

"Your mana recovery rate is 1.2 times faster than usual."

It's just as the Spirit of the Dungeon said. Green flames rose out of his eyes and he closed them to feel it.

His mana became stronger. He felt that his mana was a lot stronger when compared to the time he absorbed the Orc's spirit.

Yong-Ho took a deep breath and when he opened his eyes, he

activated the Power of Evolution once again. He didn't use it on himself, but on Aamon, who was currently sitting on his lap.

[Name : Aamon (?)]

[Race : ???]

[Class : ??? (???)]

[Attribute]

[Fire ???Level / ??? ???Level]

[Development Rate : 5/100]

[???| ★★★★★★ (6)]

[???| ★★★★★★ (6)]

[???| ★★★★★☆ (5.5)]

There were still a lot of question marks.

‘I got a lot stronger compared to when I first got it.’

Aamon stayed quiet ever since Yong-Ho first obtained him and as he looked down on it, he calmed his bitter feeling.

If Aamon wanted someone stronger, then he could give it to him. Yong-Ho wasn't satisfied in his current condition.

‘But having a development rate of five is too low.’

During that time, Yong-Ho maximized his development rate twice.

But all he could do was complain. On the other hand, it meant that Aamon was that strong of a demon.

After he was done thinking about himself and Aamon, Yong-Ho deactivated the Power of Evolution. He sat down on the throne and raised his head. He saw Catalina and Eligor.

“Huh?”

Yong-Ho gave a dumb reaction without knowing and fixed his posture. All the spirits in the dungeon were gathered around the

throne.

“It’s been an hour and 10 minutes since you’ve sat on the throne, sir. The spirits have been on standby for about an hour.”

It seemed like the trance state he was in during the development process was a lot longer than he expected.

Yong-Ho released a soft cough to hide his embarrassment. Then Eligor, who was standing in front of the throne, spoke as if he was moved.

“Ohhh, sir.”

His eyes were filled with tears and looked like they were going to roll down at any moment. On top of that, the way the other spirits were looking at him was quite spirited.

The Goblin Rangers’ shining eyes were filled with envy and respect. The Kobold looked like they were ready to praise him, the Treant and the salamander expressed their admiration through small movements.

It was an obvious reaction since they saw how his mana grew through the Power of Evolution.

The way the spirits looked at him was burdening, so Yong-Ho coughed again and rolled his eyes. But after seeing Skull’s blank expression, he felt an odd calmness.

Yong-Ho looked back at the spirits.

Catalina was standing between Skull and Eligor and was looking at Yong-Ho with a flushed expression.

As expected, her two long ears were fluttering like wings. On top of that, her tail was wagging like windshield wipers, which resembled a dog.

‘Wait.’

“A tail?!”

He yelled out what was on his mind. When Yong-Ho quickly got up from his seat, Catalina looked at him with a shocked look and started blinking her eyes. She bit her lips and managed to speak.

“Wh-when I woke up, a tail appeared.”

A tail was one of the physical characteristics a typical demon had and it was shaped like a sharp trident. Yong-Ho looked at the black, glossy tail and asked Eligor instead of Catalina.

“Does a Succubus have a tail?”

“They do. High-ranked ones have wings as well.”

When Eligor answered right away, Yong-Ho looked at Catalina again. Catalina quickly waved her hand and answered.

“I don’t have wings. Just a tail.”

The development of a Hybrid.

Before, Catalina was more of a Dark Elf than a Succubus. However, through the development to a Hybrid, the blood of the Succubus that was asleep awoke. Her new tail was proof of that.

“Are you okay? You’re not hurt or feel anything weird?”

Yong-Ho asked with a serious face. Catalina answered while smiling brightly.

“No, sir. Actually, I feel pretty refreshed. It’s like I’ve been reborn. I think my mana has gotten stronger as well.”

It didn’t look like she was lying since her ears and tail were moving around energetically.

Yong-Ho released a sigh of relief. Instead of looking at the soldier that couldn’t really lie, he looked at the other spirits.

“I’m sorry for making you wait so long. Let’s get down to business.”

Yong-Ho started talking.

It was about his plans on how to acquire the mine.

&

As usual, Yong-Ho didn't say much and went straight to the point and started the next task.

It was promoting the spirit's development.

Since most of the spirits in the House of Mammon were low-ranked spirits, it didn't take them long to fill their development rate.

Yong-Ho first evolved the Kobold's agility. Like when he evolved Yon's agility, their arms and legs became longer, but they didn't get a horn like the Goblins.

Kobold's eyes widened because of how long their arms and legs became and his target was Jon and Ron.

Yong-Ho promoted Jon and Ron to Hobgoblins.

After becoming a Hobgoblin, Jon and Ron's outer appearance changed a lot. They became a lot taller and the muscles in their bodies became larger and firmer. Their hazy eyes were now sparkling.

The other spirits still lacked in their development rate. And Eligor was among them. Other than going on hunts, he had no experience in actual battles, so it was taking him a lot longer to fill his development rate. But it was a relief that he was able to fill it by working on the dungeon and doing other miscellaneous work.

After completing their development, Yong-Ho commanded to Eligor that he was going to take the spirits to the armory. It was to prepare for the next task.

And about 30 minutes later. Eligor brought the spirits with him and looked at Yong-Ho with a worried expression.

"You've continuously used the Power of Evolution. Will you be okay?"

"We don't have that much time."

Yong-Ho smirked and looked at the weapons that were placed on top of the dungeon shop's cognitive magic circle.

After reclaiming the armory, they couldn't use a majority of the weapons, so it was disappointing, but they didn't have a choice.

They were short on money.

“Even if we fail on taking back the mine, we'll be able to stack up a good amount of the development rate. Eligor, I want you to continue working on the dungeon, in case of an emergency.”

Eligor displayed a warm smile after hearing Yong-Ho's request.

“It's a good plan, sir.”

“There's a lot of spaces in the House of Mammon. Might as well put them to good use.”

yong-Ho smiled and Eligor nodded his head.

He wasn't going to insult the previous owners at all. But Eligor was about to confirm.

Yong-Ho was different from them.

Even in situations where many would've given up, Yong-Ho didn't lose his smile. Instead of giving up and being frustrated by it, he found ways to resolve it.

“I'll be back. Start on the construction.”

“As you wish, sir.”

Eligor, along with the other spirits, showed their respect.

Yong-Ho closed his eyes without any delay.

He connected to the dungeon shop's Virtual Space.

Chapter 30 - Kaiwan (3)

Like always, a beautiful woman with red hair was standing in the middle of the white space.

Yong-Ho was worried that another employee would be standing there or a dealer that couldn't talk. He released a sigh of relief.

Right now, Yong-Ho needed someone he could negotiate with.

Sitri was a member of the dungeon's shop and with a bright smile, she slightly bowed her head. As she stood there beautifully, she spoke as if she was whispering.

"It's nice to see you again like this, valuable customer."

"Nice to see you again too."

Yong-Ho purposely answered with ease and took a deep breath. It's either because he's seen Catalina so often or he was in a hurry, but seeing Sitri wasn't as uncomfortable as before.

Yong-Ho approached Sitri. After stopping at a good distance, he spoke jokingly.

"It's safe to assume that you're fully responsible for the House of Mammon, right?"

"It's coincidence that I happen to have spare time whenever you visit. In your world, you would call this situation, fate, correct?"

Sitri answered with ease this time as well. She was definitely dangerous. Her small movements and voice had the power to put one in a daze.

Instead of saying another joke, Yong-Ho looked straight into Sitri's eyes. All he did was look into her eyes, but it felt like he was being bewitched. Maybe Sitri was a Succubus?

Sitri smiled again.

"Valuable customer. What kind of trade are you here to do today?"

Are you here to purchase another spirit? Or daily necessities? The dungeon shop also provides equipment to install new traps.”

But, he wasn’t here for any of those. Yong-Ho took his time in answering.

“I would like to sell before purchasing.”

“Are you speaking of the items from the House of Mammon?”

“Yes, they’re ordinary weapons.”

After answering, Yong-Ho waved his finger in the air. He used the same method as when he was in the dungeon and a window of light appeared in the air.

The window of light was divided into many parts, making it look like a shopping catalogue, and inside them were different weapons.

They were the weapons from the armory that were sitting on the magic circle that was located next to the throne.

“The weapons are in good quality. I’ll take a look.”

When Sitri extended her hand out towards the window, some of the weapons that were displayed materialized. Sitri softly grabbed the axe where the handle was the only part that was sticking out of the window and pulled out the axe as if she was unsheathing a sword.

It was a battle axe that was so large, that it seemed like it would be hard for Sitri to wield it with her thin arm.

However, she started spinning it as if she was holding a toy. After raising it up to her face, she opened her narrow eyes and observed the axe. She spoke in a sort of bitter tone.

“Kaiwan.”

Sitri’s eyes remained on the sentence, which was written above the wolf that was biting the moon.

Yong-Ho asked without realizing.

“Did you know her?”

Instead of answering right away, she stayed quiet for a moment. After holding the axe by the edge of the handle, she spoke while looking afar, making it look like she was thinking about something.

“She was a fierce and cute child. She didn’t like losing to anyone and acted like she was strong. However, she was a child that felt a lot of loneliness. If I were to compare this to your world again...right, she was like a wild cat.”

A light smile appeared on her face after she finished talking. It was soft and peaceful like always, but there was a mix of sadness.

A wild cat.

A witch with grey hair and a ferocious face.

Did Sitri work with the House of Mammon when Kaiwan was the owner three generations ago? Was she perhaps in charge of the House of Mammon during that time?

He was curious, but he didn’t ask.

Yong-Ho focused on the words that Sitri used to describe Kaiwan.

A fierce and cute child.

Kaiwan was the owner decades ago. That also meant that Sitri has been alive for at least several decades.

Right now, Sitri described Kaiwan as a child.

‘Often times, there are high-ranked spirits that have eternal youth.’

He remembered what Catalina said. Then is Sitri really an important figure, like she mentioned before? Important enough to not age?

Sitri looked at Yong-Ho again. A relaxed expression appeared on her face as if she had said everything that was on her mind.

“They’re all good weapons. However, there isn’t any magic on them. Also...I’m not sure if you know this, but the items that are sold to the dungeon shops are usually sold cheaper if you were to purchase them as used items. What are you planning on purchasing with the money you obtain by selling these?”

Yong-Ho understood it as bargaining rather than meddling.

That’s why he answered truthfully.

“I want some sort of potion that recovers mana in a short period of time.”

Mana potions always appear in RPGs.

Currently, in the House of Mammon, Yong-Ho had the strongest firepower. However, Aamon consumed a large amount of mana. In order to go against 10’s, maybe 100’s of those Crazy Ants, he had to increase the amount of times he could use Aamon.

“You’re referring to a mana potion.”

Sitri lightly crossed her arms. This seemed to have interested her because she spoke while looking into his eyes.

“A mana potion is useless to strong demons. There’s a limit to how much mana the potion can recover. However, since you’re still growing, it may be a suitable item for you.”

Yong-Ho already confirmed the effects and the limits of a mana potion from Catalina and Eligor.

The important thing right now was how many mana potions he was able to purchase from the money he obtained by selling the weapons.

Like always, Sitri took out a small glass bottle from in between her cleavage. The glass bottle was the same size as a pinky and it was filled with blue liquid.

“I’m sure you already know, but...a mana potion is very expensive. It’s the most important element to us demons. Even

though it's useless to high-ranked demons...not all demons are powerful within the demon world. The owners in the empty southern area are probably feeling antsy because they're wanting to obtain more mana potions. The demand rate is higher than the supply rate."

It wasn't a good sign. Sitri continued talking after slightly tilting her head.

"This one bottle will be enough to recover all of your mana at once. Also, you won't be able to purchase even one bottle of this with the 20 ordinary weapons that you brought."

Sitri spoke while looking into his eyes. Yong-Ho looked into her eyes as well.

If she just wanted to say that he was short on money, there wasn't a reason for her to drag it out like this. Like how Yong-Ho assumed earlier, Sitri was thinking about bargaining.

"However, this is between us. I'll be a bit flexible about it."

This was the reaction Yong-Ho was waiting for. However, what she said totally caught Yong-Ho off-guard.

"Please tell me."

"Tell you?"

"Yes, tell me why you need the mana potion. What the House of Mammon is going through. If you tell me the truth, then I'll give you three, no, four bottles. This is a pretty fair deal, don't you think?"

Sitri had a bright smile. Sitri was an extremely beautiful woman and her smile was bright and transparent, which made Yong-Ho think that she didn't have any other intentions.

Because of that, Yong-Ho kept his guard up around Sitri.

She was definitely showing kindness towards Yong-Ho and the House of Mammon. But, why? What's the reason behind her

kindness? Why did she want to know what was happening in the House of Mammon?

At first, he thought maybe Sitri was a supporter. It was very possible since she was acting as if she knew about Kaiwan very well.

But, there was one thing he wasn't sure of. There was nothing more dangerous than quickly jumping to a conclusion and having expectations.

However, Yong-Ho had to continue using this odd relationship he had with Sitri.

In his plan to acquire the gold mine, using Sitri's kindness was included.

Yong-Ho closed his eyes and took a deep breath. He made up his mind. He told Sitri a short version of everything that happened.

He didn't make any poor lies. Sitri already knew that he was a half human and half demon and that he had the power of Greed, which was one of the Seven Deadly Sins. Lying to her would only cause trouble.

After hearing what Yong-Ho said, Sitri expressed her emotions and it was as simple as Yong-Ho's.

“Interesting.”

Sitri smiled. It must've been interesting to her because she lightly exclaimed and then looked at Yong-Ho. He saw her true feelings through her red eyes and knew he's seen them once before.

“Wouldn't most think about giving up or running away if they were in your situation?”

But that wasn't the case for Yong-Ho. Instead of focusing on defense, he explained that this was the time to acquire the mine and that's why he came to meet her.

Yong-Ho had sort of a blank expression after hearing what Sitri

said. The reason was simple.

Before hearing it from Sitri, he never thought about running away.

Sitri read his expression. Her smile had a lot more emotion this time. It was quiet, but she even made a sound when she smiled.

“It must be true. You’re definitely a greedy owner. Just letting you know, this is a compliment.”

Yong-Ho didn’t know how to respond. Thankfully, Sitri quickly resolved the embarrassment he felt. And then, she took out three more bottles of mana potion from her cleavage.

“Transactions should always be honest. I’ll collect the weapons today and send someone to the House of Mammon to deliver the potions. I’ll cheer for you from afar.”

Sitri extended her hand out for a handshake after she finished talking. It was a symbolic gesture that meant that the transaction ended successfully.

Yong-Ho grabbed her hand. Her hand was so soft that he was afraid it was going to melt. He lightly shook her hand and expressed his gratitude. To avoid saying anything unnecessary, he disconnected from the Virtual Space.

Like when a character from an online game logs out, Yong-ho himself disappeared from the white Virtual Space. Sitri was the only one left in the white room.

Sitri looked at the spot that Yong-Ho was standing in. Her eyes saw something else instead of the ground. She spoke quietly.

“Aamon. Sometimes I feel like you’re lazier than I am...did you find him? Or did he call out for you?”

There was no answer. But Sitri was satisfied. With a calm face, she looked up at the white sky that didn’t have any wind.

Sitri’s eyes saw something else instead of the sky this time too.

There was something over there.

A person that remained in Sitri's memories.

Sitri didn't say their name. Like always, she closed her eyes. She lied down on top of a white bed.

<Kaiwan #3> End.

Chapter 31 - Kaiwan (4)

Yong-Ho opened his eyes. Instead of seeing a white room, he saw walls and a ceiling made out of stone. It was the throne room.

The transaction was successful. It was an extremely successful deal.

‘Well, it’s more like I’m in debt.’

But, it didn’t matter. The fact that he got something out of it was the important part.

After coming back from the Virtual World, he would always feel some sort of exhaustion, but despite it, Yong-Ho smiled happily. He quickly moved his finger and created a window of light that displayed the dungeon map.

“Eligor is currently installing traps with the Goblins.”

“Catalina went on a hunt with the Kobold.”

“Salamander and Treant are currently guarding the entrance.”

The Spirit of the Dungeon informed me of what the spirits were doing.

Yong-Ho waved his finger again and deactivated the map. When it disappeared, he saw Skull rolling on the ground as always.

“Catalina left without Skull so that they could protect you while you were in the Virtual Space.”

‘I don’t think that’s the right way to protect me.’

But seeing Skull roll around like pebbles was pretty fitting.

“Skulllll.”

Skull must’ve noticed Yong-Ho looking at them because the stood up while making cracking noises.

The gear and war hammer had strengthening magic on them, a round shield with spikes that had fire and lightning properties. On

their waist, they had a sword.

Although it wasn't a magic item, they also had a sturdy helmet.

No matter how you look at it, Skull had the strongest gear out of everyone in the House of Mammon.

Even though they stood up, they didn't approach Yong-Ho. They just stood there with a blank expression.

'Undead monsters have previous lives. Since they were created from corpses.'

Yong-Ho suddenly remembered what Eligor said and observed Skull while touching his chin.

What was Skull's previous life like?

He was certain that they were human since their frame was the same as a human. They probably weren't small monsters like a Goblin or Kobold.

'Maybe they were a general or a famous warrior.'

Skeletons were known to be the lowest ranking spirits, but Skull became a significantly important spirit ever since they started working in the dungeon. During their battle with the Orcs, Skull even saved Yong-Ho's life by using a powerful weapon.

After evolving into a Skeleton Warrior, they were moving a lot more, so there's a possibility that they learned martial arts in their past life.

'No way.'

Yong-Ho shook his head. The thought itself made him feel good, but it wasn't realistically possible.

Undead monsters "fixed" beings. Once they're created that way, they stay that way. They can't become weaker or grow.

Even among the Undead monsters, depending on how their bodies were made, the dynamics differed.

If Skull really was a famous general or a skilled soldier, then there's no way the dungeon shop would just revive Skull as an ordinary worker.

Creating a Death Knight, no, at least an undead soldier like a Skeleton Knight was a much more profitable sale.

Maybe a nameless soldier. If not that, then an ordinary person.

Anything was fine. Anyways, the Skull that was in front of him was the ace within this house and unlike the other undead monsters, they were going to continue growing.

"You're going to be with me until the end. Skull."

Yong-Ho spoke with a smile and Skull turned its head and looked at Yong-Ho. However, instead of reacting to him, they just looked at him.

"Hm, hm."

Yong-Ho coughed out of embarrassment and straightened his stance. Other owners would've yelled at him, saying it was rude, but Yong-Ho wasn't like that. It's because that was just like Skull.

'Now that I think about it.'

Yong-Ho raised his head up and looked at Skull.

If they were going to be together until the end. And if he was going to keep evolving him.

'Wouldn't it be better to make him an official dungeon spirit?'

The owner and spirits that belonged to the dungeon were connected.

If the owner becomes stronger, then the spirit becomes stronger as well and if the spirit grows, then the owner grows as well.

Just looking at Catalina confirmed that it was true. The reason why Catalina was able to become this strong in a short period of time was not only because of the Power of Evolution, but because

Yong-Ho, the owner, grew as well.

Yong-Ho waved his finger in the air again. He asked the Spirit of the Dungeon.

“Is there a limit when it comes to increasing the number of spirits that belong to the dungeon?”

“Those spirits are connected to the owner of the dungeon. That’s why, if the owner becomes stronger, then they’re able to increase the number of spirits.”

“According to the information that the dungeon shop provided, owners in the empty part of the southern region usually have three to five spirits.”

“One must be very cautious when selecting a spirit. It costs a lot to change back a spirit into an ordinary spirit after they’ve been chosen to become an official spirit of the dungeon.”

“A large cost?”

“Owners losing a part of their mana is the most common case. And the mana that they lose can be a lot more than the mana they’ve gained through those spirits.”

If owners lost a lot more than what they’ve gained, then it was a big cost.

Yong-Ho touched his chin and asked.

“What happens if the owner or the spirit dies? Will it affect the other?”

“The same applies and there’s a high chance that they may lose a part of their mana. It can greatly affect their mentality too.”

“Spirits that belong to the dungeon are like limbs to the owner. Even if the relationship between the spirit and the owner isn’t great, they can’t help but feel a sense of loss when one of them dies.”

Catalina and Eligor belonged to the dungeon before Yong-Ho

became the owner. That meant that they felt a sense of loss when the previous owners died.

‘They said it’s been about a year.’

Yong-Ho momentarily thought about Catalina and Eligor’s death. Even though it was just his imagination, it didn’t last long. It was a difficult situation.

Yong-Ho shook his head to get that thought out of his head and focused back on Skull. He asked the Spirit of the Dungeon.

“Is it possible to make Skull an official spirit of the dungeon.”

“Currently, you’re able to control up to four spirits. So, it’s possible to make Skull an official spirit of the dungeon. But...”

“But?”

“There aren’t that many instances where owners make Undead monsters or spirits that are on a similar level as a Skeleton Warrior, an official spirit of the dungeon.”

He had an idea why.

There was a limited number of spirits they could assign to their dungeon.

Even without the Power of Evolution, most spirits are able to “grow.” They could get stronger through training.

However, it was impossible for Undead monsters. Their existence was fixed.

Between spirits that couldn’t grow and spirits that could, which would be more efficient?

On top of that, a Skeleton Warrior wasn’t a high-ranking Undead. He felt that he was slightly tormenting himself, but they were just a bit better than a weak soldier.

Out of all the owners within the demon world, it was probably difficult to find an owner that made a Skeleton Warrior an official

spirit.

But, it didn't matter.

Because Yong-Ho had the Power of Evolution.

Even though Skull was just a Skeleton Warrior for now, Yong-Ho was sure that they would become a high-ranking spirit in the future.

“Skuuuull.”

Skull spoke up after staying quiet. Yong-Ho made up his mind after seeing Skull's reaction and it was as if they read Yong-Ho's mind. He spoke to the Spirit of the Dungeon.

“Make the preparations to make Skull an official spirit.”

“We'll have to use your remaining mana. Will that be okay?”

“The courier from the dungeon shop won't be here until tomorrow.”

It would be a problem if an enemy invaded during this time, but the possibility of that happening was low.

“Understood. We'll begin the process of registering Skull as an official spirit of the dungeon. Close your eyes and relax your body.”

Yong-Ho listened and sat down on the throne. He looked at Skull one last time before closing his eyes.

“Skulllllllll.”

They still had a blank expression, but they had a trustworthy voice.

Yong-Ho closed his eyes. They began the registering process.

&

A day passed.

As usual, the courier of the dungeon shop visited the dungeon

before noon.

Catalina, Eligor, the other spirits and Yong-Ho handed over the weapons at the entrance and obtained four bottles of mana potion.

Inside the small box, a letter was included with the potion. It was a handwritten letter from Sitri.

Dear Valuable Customer,

The amount of mana one bottle will fill is more than the amount that you currently have.

But please refrain from drinking more than half the bottle.

The entire bottle is the fixed amount, so if you only drink half, you won't see it working properly.

I've also added a small additional effect to the potion. It's a secret, but I'm sure it'll help you.

Please think of it as a surprise.

The explanation was longer than I expected.

I'll pray for your health, valuable customer.

The House of Mammon and my valuable customer's faithful friend, Sitri.

P.S. For your information, I'm not in charge of the House of Mammon.

From her neat handwriting, it felt like I could hear Sitri's seductive voice.

Because of that, Yong-Ho tried his best to pay attention.

'Let's not fall for it.'

He felt sorry for having these kinds of thoughts towards someone that showed him a lot of kindness, but Sitri was a dangerous figure. She was extremely beautiful and on top of that, charming. It was best to avoid falling for her.

‘But still.’

Her little note at the end was cute, which made him smile a bit. He spoke to Catalina, who was glancing at him while he was reading.

“How’s your condition?”

She became slightly flustered at his sudden question, but Catalina answered as the cold-hearted female soldier that he thought she had given up on.

“It’s the best.”

It must’ve been true because her tail was wagging behind her. Another answer came from a different figure.

“Skulllllll.”

After becoming an official spirit, Skull became stronger and as they stood next to Catalina, they shook their head. It felt like their movements became a bit smoother.

Catalina bit her lips a bit at Skull’s interception. Catalina was being a bit sulky after finding out that Skull became an official spirit, just like her.

‘Is she jealous?’

Now that he thought about it, Catalina thought of Skull as her rival ever since they were at the armory.

But it wasn’t anything for him to worry about and it was actually good for Catalina since that jealousy could help her stay inspired.

Yong-Ho looked at Eligor one last time, who was currently standing next to the Goblin Ranger.

“Eligor, I’ll leave the rest to you.”

“I hope you return after winning.”

Eligor, the Goblin Ranger and the Treant decided not to participate in retaking the gold mine. He was sure they would be

helpful, but they had different tasks they needed to take care of.

Yong-Ho spoke jokingly.

“There will definitely be a development when I come back.”

“We’ll be waiting.”

Eligor answered excitedly. The Goblin Ranger and the Treant were showing their respect and cheered for Yong-Ho’s victory.

It was still early.

Yong-Ho started warming up. After placing the mana potion he got from Sitri into his belt, he walked inside of the dungeon.

Catalina, Skull and the salamander followed him.

It wasn’t long until Foras would begin his attack.

Yong-Ho began the retaking of the gold mine.

<Kaiwan #4>

Chapter 32 - Recapturing the Gold Mine (1)

Yong-Ho thought about a lot of things while fighting the Crazy Ants.

First, the size of the ants.

At the entrance of the mine, there were 10s, maybe 100s of Crazy Ants.

All were working ants. They made up most of the ant colony.

Yong-Ho thought about that once more.

He wondered how many of the Crazy Ants there were at the mine.

Maybe that's where all the of the Crazy Ants were.

Just because a room is inactive doesn't mean that room itself disappears. The flow of mana is disconnected and the entrance is the only thing that disappears.

The Crazy Ants have been living by using the inactive room and thanks to that, Yong-Ho was able to activate the other rooms around it and also hunt a couple of the ants that were in there.

And Yong-Ho started thinking.

The amount of Crazy Ants that were crawling around were too little.

Even if they figured out the number of Crazy Ants and the distance between the mine and the throne room was far, it was odd how they never appeared in the room.

The area that they work in was smaller than what he had imagined.

They might have been working in the opposite direction of the throne room, but Yong-Ho believed that it wasn't really possible.

There were two reasons.

First, the records of Kaiwan, the King of Distortion.

The previous owner gave up on retaking the mine, but the owner from two generations ago was extremely attached.

According to the records that the previous owners wrote, the size of the mine wasn't that big.

Since the demon world wasn't perfectly created, it was a gold mine that was created within the dungeon. It was definitely different from the gold mine that's in Yong-Ho's homeworld, Earth.

The depth of the mine was only 100 meters deep. On top of that, the amount of gold he'll be able to obtain was different than ordinary mines. Lumps of gold was stuck in various areas of the mine.

Anyways, according to the record, the room was too small for 10,000 ants to be living in. There's a possibility that they dug up additional space in the mine, but he didn't think they created a large space. That was connected to the second reason.

Secondly, the Crazy Ants' habits.

According to the information that the dungeon shop gave to the Spirit of the Dungeon, the number of Crazy Ants ranged anywhere from 10s to 100s. When thinking about the available food and mana, there was a limit to how many of them could live in the mine.

One Queen Ant controls all of the Crazy Ants and like the other monsters, depending on their situation, they decided on the number of ants that would live in the mine.

'If the Crazy Ants at the entrance of the mine were all of them.'

There were probably around 200 ants.

With that number, it was possible to retake the mine. Even if he had a lot of mana potion, Yong-Ho wouldn't be able to do it by

himself, but he had the salamander.

Yong-Ho stopped in front of the room that was located in front of the entrance of the mine. He didn't give them a separate command, but Catalina, Skull and the salamander got into their fighting stance.

While coming here, they went up against nine Crazy Ants and Slimes.

It wasn't that much. It was hard to think that there would be 100s of ants inside the gold mine.

Yong-Ho waved his finger into the air. The Spirit of the Dungeon answered.

"I'll activate the entrance room to the gold mine."

"Good luck, master"

The amount of time it took to activate the room was shorter this time, probably because it was already activated once. A couple seconds later, an ordinary door appeared, just like the other rooms.

There was a group of Crazy Ants beyond this door. He wasn't sure if it was his instincts, but he thought he could hear the ants crawling around in the room.

Yong-Ho tightened his grip on Aamon and stood on the right side of the door. The salamander stood on the left, as instructed.

Catalina and Skull stood in front of Yong-Ho and each grabbed a door handle.

And after exchanging eye contact.

There was no reason to delay any longer. Catalina and Skull opened the door at the same time and Yong-Ho and the salamander kicked off the ground.

It was dark again. As soon as they opened the door, the sound of Crazy Ants crawling around the room filled their ears.

Yong-Ho only thought about one thing. As soon as he stepped, he raised Aamon into the air and released fire.

It was different from the other times. It wasn't a single fire and it wasn't a wave of fire that would disappear into the air. Yong-Ho wanted something that was similar to a flame thrower. He wanted it to shoot out like a pillar and light all of them on fire!

Booooooooooom!

The fire exploded. Aamon consumed almost half of Yong-Ho's mana and released green flames.

It lit the dark room. The green fire was the only thing that filled his sight. The wave extended out and enveloped the Crazy Ants and Slimes.

There weren't any screams. But, Yong-Ho could feel it. After shouting, he raised Aamon towards the ceiling.

Fwoooooooooosh!

The ceiling was on fire. Instead of expanding the fire, he decreased the strength of the wave, but the Slimes and Crazy Ants were weak against fire, so this amount of fire was more than enough.

A foul smell filled the room. On the opposite side of where Yong-Ho was, the salamander was spitting out fire and burning everything that it saw.

The salamander's fire was larger and stronger. However, when comparing to Yong-Ho's fire, it was more of a one time thing. After releasing a large amount of fire, it started gasping for air and Yong-Ho waved Aamon once again. He felt the remainder of his mana being used for this attack.

"Catalina!"

Yong-Ho yelled and Catalina immediately reached for his belt and took out a mana potion. She quickly got rid of the cork and

poured it into his mouth.

It tasted like one of those sports drink. When the blue liquid slid down his throat, he felt a new power rising from somewhere deep within him. Aamon's fire was getting weaker, but now it became stronger. It was bigger and stronger than before!

‘The effects of the mana potion!’

It didn't stop at just refilling his mana level. It was temporary, but it increased Yong-Ho's mana.

He couldn't tell by how much, but he was sure that it got stronger.

Aamon consumed a lot more mana. And it released a stronger fire in response.

Half of his mana disappeared within seconds this time too. But, it was very effective. It not only covered the Crazy Ants and Slimes, but it revealed the covered ceiling, which lit up the room. About 20 Crazy Ants died because of Yong-Ho's fire.

Yong-Ho rolled his eyes. The mine's entrance. Like before, soldier ants started appearing and they were at least three times bigger than the working ants.

“Run!”

Yong-Ho commanded and the salamander, who was catching their breath, started crawling at a fast pace.

Catalina opened one more bottle of the mana potion and poured it into Yong-Ho's mouth and as soon as his mana was recovered, Yong-Ho sheathed Aamon. The fire that filled the room disappeared, but the Crazy Ants didn't react right away. The burnt smell not only filled Yong-Ho's nose, but everyone that was in the room.

“Skulllllllll!”

Skull ran behind the salamander. Yong-Ho and Catalina both ran

towards the mine entrance and checked the size of the Crazy Ants that remained in the room.

About $\frac{2}{3}$ when compared to the first.

There was still a good amount of ants left. Yong-Ho and the salamander's fire were pretty strong, but the room itself was pretty big.

Yong-Ho breathed in again. During that short time, the distance to the gold mine shortened and soldier ants were approaching them. The Crazy Ants felt threatened and they started crawling on the wall and on the ceiling.

And once again.

Catalina and Skull lowered themselves. Yong-Ho waved Aamon into the air and used the remaining of his mana on Aamon. If he didn't have the mana potions, he wouldn't have thought about doing this.

The large fire even surprised Yong-ho. The green fire expanded out into the ceiling, wall and ground and it consumed the Crazy Ants once again. He didn't allow one Crazy Ant to touch him.

The Red Lotus Demon Lance, Aamon.

One attack will burn the world and evaporate the ocean!

It might've not been an exaggeration. Aamon's true strength could be stronger than that.

It gets stronger the more mana it consumes. It released a stronger fire.

If Mammon used it, how strong would the fire be? What kind of fire would Aamon release after consuming the mana of a king that controlled $\frac{1}{4}$ th of the demon world?

Yong-Ho gritted his teeth as the fire started dying. Catalina grabbed the third mana potion.

And the salamander opened its mouth wide open. It released a

large fire pillar in front of them.

It annihilated the soldier ants and it even broke through the gold mine. Crazy Ants started crawling out of it and he offered to let them die fair and square.

Yong-Ho consumed the third mana potion. Mana filled within him once again. The effects of the potion repeated because he was able to feel his mana getting stronger.

‘Editor note: So that some of you don’t get the wrong idea here. He isn’t ignoring the warning Sitri gave him. He is just using his mana so quickly that taking the full potion is mostly safe for him to do.’

‘It’s dangerous.’

It was helpful. Yong-Ho gritted his teeth and endured the pain in his body. The consumption of his mana at one time and refilling his mana again was making him tired. His mana was getting stronger and the mana felt like knives that stabbed his body.

Yong-Ho kicked off the ground again. He ran towards the entrance of the mine.

Almost half of the Crazy Ants died. There weren’t a lot of Slimes and the ones that were alive didn’t bother attacking Yong-Ho’s group.

This situation will only last for a couple of seconds. He only had one mana potion left.

The salamander was tired and turned around towards the mine’s entrance. Even though it was breathing heavily, it continued spitting out fire towards the ants. And in order to protect the salamander, Skull grabbed the hammer and stood still.

“Skulllll!”

Skull yelled at Catalina and Catalina answered with her eyes. The salamander and Yong-Ho passed Skull and threw themselves into

the mine.

Their goal was to strike the Queen Ant, who was probably located in the deepest part of the mine!

“Dungeon Facility: I’ll try activating the gold mine!”

The Spirit of the Dungeon yelled hurriedly. Yong-Ho looked to the front. Catalina’s flashlight alone wasn’t enough to light the entire room. The sound of something crawling in the dark was getting louder.

Yong-Ho calmed himself down. He held himself back from sheathing Aamon and started running. Yong-Ho couldn’t see it in the dark, but Catalina was different. Having the characteristics of a Dark Elf, she was able to see through the dark.

Catalina remained calm. There was no need to waste her mana because she was feeling scared and anxious.

A couple of seconds. It was short, but it felt like a really long time.

“Dungeon Facility: Activation successful! Mana will be supplied!”

The Spirit of the Dungeon yelled. The ceiling lit up thanks to the mana and got rid of the darkness.

At the same time, Yong-Ho waved his finger. He displayed the dungeon map to see if it was possible to include it among the rooms he’s currently controlling.

“Master!”

During the time he was looking at the map.

Catalina yelled. Yong-Ho instinctively pulled out Aamon. He looked to the front.

“Kyaaaaaaaaaaaaah!”

With the scream, the Crazy Ants started moving around. They crawled on the ceiling and walls, while some were charging from

behind Yong-Ho and Catalina. It was like they were trying to crush them to death.

Yong-Ho didn't think about it. He grabbed Catalina's waist with his left hand and pulled her into his chest. When the Crazy Ants covered them, he struck Aamon into the ground.

Greed's fiery road.

The wave swept the inside of the gold mine.

<Recapturing the Gold Mine #1> End.

Chapter 33 - Recapturing the Gold Mine (2)

The more he was rushed, the more cold-hearted he became.

Because of the additional effect that the mana potion gave, he didn't feel any pain and instead, his senses became sharper.

Is it because of the demon's blood?

Or was it Yong-Ho's ability that's been dormant all this time because he never got into a fight when he was in the human world?

It didn't matter which side it was.

Even when groups of Crazy Ants started charging towards him, Yong-Ho remained calm.

When he grabbed Catalina by the waist, the ants were very close.

When he pulled Catalina into his chest, the ants were so close that he heard them breathing through their rake-like mouth.

Despite this, Yong-Ho kept on thinking. As he stabbed the ground with Aamon, the Crazy Ants started burning above him and he controlled his mana as he felt their weight.

He didn't let it all go because he got excited.

The gold mine was a lot smaller than the room outside.

He only had one mana potion left and if he pushed himself with his mana again, then he couldn't guarantee that he'll be able to fight against the Queen Ant.

Like how one dodges the swords that are falling above them.

He released the mana. Aamon responded. He controlled the fire!

It looked like a Dragon Wind. The fire started from the ground and rose up as it enveloped Yong-Ho. The fiery whirlpool burned the Crazy Ants.

He couldn't breathe. He controlled the fire. Instead of releasing the fire, he condensed it.

His senses were sharp. Catalina was crouched under him while breathing heavily and he was able to read her every move. It was as if the fire became one with her and her body felt it.

This entire process only lasted for a couple of seconds.

During this short time, Yong-Ho trusted his instincts again. The fire that was shooting out in one direction split into two and was released in both passageways.

Half of his mana was used. His mana became stronger many times because of the mana potion and it provided a similar effect to when his mana was maxed out.

The inside of the mine was burnt. The smell of Crazy Ants burning filled his nose. The fire must've burned the air because it was still difficult to breathe.

And in one second.

Yong-Ho raised his head. The Crazy Ants, who were near the center of the fire and fought against Yong-Ho turned to ashes. The ants that were near it didn't turn to ashes, but were dead. The ones that kept their distance were alive, but weren't in any condition to continue fighting.

Yong-Ho breathed out.

Catalina, who was within Yong-Ho's arms, did the same. Instead of standing there absent-mindedly, she stepped out and looked around. She used her long ears to see if she could hear the enemy, but she couldn't hear anything.

'I can't do it a second time.'

Not only did he have to release it, but he had to control it and the price for it was heavier than he thought. Mentally, he was extremely exhausted. If it wasn't for Aamon, he wouldn't have been able to get this far, but for Yong-Ho, Aamon was still too much.

With a frown on his face, Yong-Ho turned his attention to the inside of the mine. He used Aamon as a cane to support himself and brought up the dungeon map by waving his finger into the air.

It was just as he had expected. The mine wasn't as deep as he thought. He couldn't find out the tunnels that the ants dug, but Yong-Ho didn't care. In the map, it showed the most important information right now.

“Queen Ant.”

Today's target was located in the deepest part of the mine.

“The number of Crazy Ants within the mine has greatly decreased.”

“There aren't that many Crazy Ants left where the Queen Ant is located.”

“It's almost done. You're so close!”

Yong-Ho had a bitter smile. There really weren't a lot. Since his entire body was in pain, he couldn't fight for a long time.

‘Now is not the time.’

Yong-Ho gritted his teeth and fixed his posture. He had no choice but to hurry, not only for himself, but for the salamander and Skull, who were guarding the entrance.

“I'll lead.”

Catalina spoke quietly and took two steps in front of Yong-Ho and started leading. Yong-Ho didn't say anything and followed behind Catalina.

“Because of the mana that the Queen Ant is releasing, I'm unable to check the situation in the deepest part of the room.”

“I'm not sure what they have planned, so please be careful.”

Yong-Ho nodded his head and looked at the dungeon map again. Other than the Queen Ant and the soldier ants, there wasn't

anything else for them to fight against.

In that case, the main fight will be with the Queen Ant.

Yong-Ho took a deep breath for the last time. The passageway that connected to the innermost part of the room had a slight slope and when he stood two meters away from the cave entrance, he couldn't see if there was something inside.

Catalina's ears flinched. She heard something crawling inside the cave. The entrance was quiet.

Yong-Ho and Catalina exchanged eye contact. When Yong-Ho nodded his head once, Catalina grabbed her sword with her left hand and grabbed a fiery short sword that she obtained from Kaiwan's armory with right hand.

Catalina flew inside. Yong-Ho kicked off the ground and headed inside the cave.

A large space.

It was so large that people would be able to play volleyball in here.

The ceiling was high. The inside of the room was an irregular circle and all around the room, there were white eggs bunched up together and they were smaller than a human's head.

In the deepest part of the room, there were two soldier ants and as they raised their head, they provoked Yong-Ho and Catalina. They were about 20 meters apart, but it was enough to catch their attention.

But Yong-Ho didn't get buried this time. As soon as he entered the room, everything that he saw felt out of place.

Something had to be in this room.

He didn't see the Queen Ant.

How?

Why?

“Kyahhhhhhhh!”

He heard the awful shriek coming from above him. Right when Yong-Ho looked up, Catalina jumped on him. They fell on the ground and rolled away.

Fwoosh!

10 icicles that were about one meter long fell on the spot that Yong-Ho was standing in. While rolling with Catalina, Yong-Ho looked at the ceiling.

It was a wall, not the ceiling. On the wall right above the entrance, he saw an enormous monster.

It was an enormous, blue ant that was four times bigger than a soldier ant.

Like a spider, their stomach was way bigger than their head and above its head, a woman who's upper body was naked was sitting on top of it. Excluding the antennae that was on its forehead, the woman was beautiful. On top of that, they had long, blue hair.

“Kyahhhh!”

The woman and the ant's head went towards Yong-Ho and Catalina at the same time. Behind the woman were sharp antennas that looked like a mantis's legs and they extended outward.

Yong-Ho felt it.

‘Magic?!’

He focused on the mana. Blue mana was gathered at the end of the antennas. Yong-Ho didn't wait any longer. Catalina quickly stood up and kicked off the ground right away.

Swoosh!

The icicles that were being formed in mid-air were targeting Yong-Ho and Catalina again.

Yong-Ho rolled on the ground again and Catalina dodged, but didn't stop there. She used her agility and kicked off the wall. As she kicked off the wall, she threw her body into the air.

The Queen Ant was shocked by Catalina's fast movements that they kept on moving their head. Catalina had already released an arrow before they moved.

Her aim was right on target. But the arrow didn't pierce through the Queen Ant's forehead. It was as if there was an invisible wall because it just bounced off and Catalina somersaulted in mid-air and landed on the ground.

"I feel a strong mana coming from the Queen Ant!"

He assumed it. They were an evil spirit that guarded the mine since the previous generations. On top of that, the Queen Ant had a strong mentality and was able to control all of the Crazy Ants.

Just from seeing that human "main body" on top of the hideous ant's head, he could tell the Queen Ant was extraordinary.

'Is it a defense magic?!'

Yong-Ho didn't stand in one spot. He quickly stood up and tightened his grip on Aamon. The Queen Ant wasn't the only monster that was here.

"Gahhhhhh!"

Two soldier ants charged towards Yong-Ho at the same time. Yong-Ho charged towards the one on the right. He aimed for their head with Aamon since that was the part he got into contact with first.

"Gahh!"

They tilted their head and dodged Aamon. Yong-Ho released a part of his mana and released a fireball and when it blew up beside their head, they released a bizarre sound and twisted their body.

And at that moment, Catalina jumped on top of the ant on the

left and swung her sword. She completely cut off their head with one attack. She didn't stop there and released an arrow that pierced through the ant that was on the right side.

“Kyahh!”

They were unable to balance themselves. Yong-Ho quickly grabbed Aamon and targeted their head again. When he felt Aamon in the ant's head, he released some fire and burned the inside of their head.

It took them a couple of seconds to take down two soldier ants.

Yong-Ho didn't have time to catch his breath and immediately looked at the Queen Ant. And he stopped without knowing.

The Queen Ant moved towards the ceiling and was looked towards him with spite. But it was just a body that was located on top of its head. The enormous ant was biting off a small girl.

It was gross and something he couldn't understand.

Where did she come from? Why did the Queen Ant stop fighting and start eating the girl?

“She's eating the Princess Ant and recovering her mana!”

As soon as the Spirit of the Dungeon shouted, the Queen Ant shot icicles again. Yong-Ho threw his body and dodged the icicles that were pouring down like rain. It wasn't exactly the cleanest roll, but he was able to dodge them just in time.

But that wasn't the end. The Queen Ant jumped off the wall. She targeted Yong-Ho, not Catalina.

She was extremely fast. He didn't have the time to think, so as he rolled on the ground, he extended Aamon out in front of him. He poured out the remaining mana and created a fiery wave.

The wave crashed against the Queen Ant.

“Master!”

Catalina yelled. Yong-Ho saw it within Greed's fiery wave. A defense magic was being created from her head and it pushed away the fire.

As soon as it landed on the ground, the Queen Ant released a scream and she started stabbing between the fire with her sharp antennas. The Queen Ant had the Princess Ant's blood on their mouth and glared at Yong-Ho. There was another Princess Ant that was stretched out on the Queen Ant's back, but they couldn't even let out a scream.

Clash!

The Queen Ant's mouth was like metal and it collided with Aamon. Yong-Ho managed to block it by placing Aamon in an upright position and released a painful groan. Even though he somehow blocked her, she was extremely strong.

“Kyahhhhh!”

The Queen Ant shrieked as she glared at him. She retracted the antennas and targeted Yong-Ho!

“Ahhhhh!”

Catalina screamed. She distracted the Queen Ant and released an arrow. After, she quickly jumped on the ant's back.

The arrow bounced off the Queen Ant's head again. But, Catalina didn't stop. She couldn't ignore Catalina anymore. Her antennas changed their target to Catalina.

She leaped. She leaped so high that she was able to avoid all of the antennas and she did a somersault in the air. As her head was falling towards the ground, she rotated her body like a spinning top and changed directions. With that, she fell towards the Queen Ant.

Silver.

The short sword targeted the top of the Queen Ant's head. She

wasn't able to pierce through it because of the defense magic, but she was able to cut off a couple of her antennas. It was like cutting off a human's limbs and the Queen Ant started screaming. Their head must've been affected too because they started writhing in pain.

Catalina didn't land properly because she was too focused on attacking and she ended up rolling on the ground. Instead of looking at Catalina, Yong-Ho looked at the Queen Ant. When the Queen Ant's mouth was no longer in front of him, he grabbed Aamon with his right hand.

He was out of mana.

He didn't have enough time to drink the mana potion that was on his waist.

But there was still a way.

"I'm pouring the dungeon's mana!"

The Spirit of the Dungeon poured the dungeon's remaining mana into Yong-Ho. Yong-Ho gathered them all together again. As he poured all of his mana into Aamon, he threw Aamon towards the Queen Ant's body.

Green fire, flame. Greed's fiery wave!

They were three meters away and Aamon flew across. Aamon was enveloped in green flames, which made it look like a falling star.

It collided. The green flame became weaker, but it was strong enough to crush their defense magic and Aamon remained calm. The sharp blade pierced through the Queen Ant's chest. It was as if the lance had a will of its own because it poured the remaining flame and it blew up within their body.

"Kyahhhh!"

The green flame escaped out of all the holes that the Queen Ant

had.

Catalina gulped. Yong-Ho didn't turn away and continued watching the Queen Ant.

Their death.

The Queen Ant's body was stretched out. When one leg gave out, they immediately fell to the ground. The head that had a body attached to it fell the ground as well.

The Princess Ant, that looked like a girl, was still attached to their back, but they weren't moving so he wasn't sure if they died or just lost consciousness.

And moments later.

While catching his breath.

"The Queen Ant has been defeated!"

"The Crazy Ants are feeling extremely chaotic!"

"The Crazy Ants that are at the entrance are running away towards the inactive rooms!"

Yong-Ho and Catalina looked at each other. They let out a sigh of relief.

Yong-Ho stood up from his seat. He extended his hand out towards the dead Queen Ant.

He consumed the Queen Ant's spirit.

<Recapturing the Gold Mine #2> End.

Chapter 34 - Recapturing the Gold Mine #3

Mana was the root of a demon family's life.

Almost every living being that existed within the demon world had mana and snatching that was called Spirit Absorption.

Ordinary demons had the ability to absorb spirits as well. However, when they absorb a spirit, the effects weren't all that great.

Demon kings were the only ones that could climb up to a higher place by absorbing spirits.

If there's a big difference in mana between the king and the spirit, then they won't be able to properly absorb it, but if the spirit is stronger than them, then the king will be able to increase their power by absorbing it.

That's why they were the Demon king.

Since the Law of the Jungle applied in the demon world, they had no choice but to aim for the top.

The number of kings weren't small. When there were many, over 100 kings existed.

Just because they're a king, it didn't mean all of them were strong. Out of all of them, there were those that were weaker than ordinary demons.

But kings had potential. The reason why they're called kings is possibly because they had the potential to ascend to the throne.

Yong-Ho opened his hand. He was out of mana, but it didn't matter.

He focused on the blue mana that was on the Queen Ant's forehead. It was as big as a fist and it looked like a marble as it shined beautifully. That spirit was sucked into the palm of Yong-Ho's hand.

This was the third.

It was different from the first two. The exhilarating pleasure that he felt was the same, but he felt something else.

It was strong. It was a spirit that contained a much stronger power than the first two. When seeing just the quantity of the mana, it was almost the same as Yong-Ho's.

There was no such thing as a perfect absorption. Because of that, even after he finished absorbing it, there was no way that his mana would increase by two folds. He was sure that it was stronger than the last two that he absorbed, but the mana was rough and thick. Saying that it was similar to impurities was the best way to describe it.

Yong-Ho closed his eyes and released a groan and exclamation at the same time. As the Queen Ant's spirit was mixed into his mana, he felt something different again. He was able to detect what that was.

The quality of the spirit.

It was so different from his that the primary had to be thrown away in order to obtain a reasonable strength.

But Greed didn't allow that. It forced Yong-Ho to push to the limits. He forcefully swallowed the power of the spirit.

He felt severe pain after feeling pleasure. Yong-Ho released a painful groan and twisted his body.

But Greed didn't stop. And Yong-Ho wasn't planning on stopping either. He gritted his teeth and absorbed the spirit.

He wasn't going to miss any.

He wasn't going to throw away any.

He was going to put it all in his hand no matter what!

"Gah!"

He breathed out and took a step back. He opened his eyes wide and looked forward.

“Master?!”

He heard Catalina’s voice beside him. The reason why he didn’t fall was because she hugged Yong-Ho’s body.

Instead of answering, he leaned against Catalina. He collected his breath while relying on her shoulder and chest and after a couple of minutes, he was able to hold himself up.

“Mas...ter?”

“I’m okay. I’m okay, Catalina.”

Yong-Ho collapsed on the ground after answering her. He was so exhausted that he wanted to pass out, there was a stronger desire. Because of that, Yong-Ho gathered the small amount of mana that was recovered thanks to the spirit. He activated the Power of Evolution and looked at his stats.

[Demon of Evolution]

[Name : Chun Yong-Ho (M)]

[Race : Half Human/Half Demon]

[Class : Demon]

[Attributes]

[Fire Level 2 Darkness Level 0 Ice Level 1]

[Development Rate : 78/100]

[Strength Level 1 | ★★ (2)]

[Stamina Level 1 | ★★☆ (2.5)]

[Mana Level 3 | ★★★ (3)]

[Charm Level 0 | ★★ (2)]

[Agility Level 0 | ★☆ (1.5)]

[Skill Level 0 | ★★☆ (2.5)]

[Seven Deadly Sins | Greed]

Thanks to him absorbing the Queen Ant's spirit, his fire level increased and the mana's potential power became a bit stronger than before. However, there was a more important change than those two.

‘Coldness.’

A new attribute that wasn't there before appeared. The important thing was that it was coldness.

The original attribute that Yong-Ho had was fire. It might be a gaming element, but fire and ice were opposites. But within Yong-Ho, those two elements were residing within him.

‘Greed.’

It was the ice element that it wanted to absorb so badly.

Yong-Ho's shoulders dropped and smiled. Since he barely had any mana left, the Power of Evolution naturally deactivated.

“The dungeon's daily mana production volume increased from 120 to 140.”

“Because you've gotten stronger, Catalina (F), Eligor (M), and Skull's (-) various stats have increased a little bit.”

“Your horn has become bigger and more beautiful!”

“Congratulations, Master.”

The Spirit of the Dungeon spoke quickly as if they were waiting for the right moment to say it.

After thanking them, he looked over at the Queen Ant's corpse and the Crazy Ant's eggs that were scattered around the room.

Catalina spoke.

“It'll probably be better to destroy all the eggs. Since they're no longer under the queen's control...honestly, they're now harmful dungeon monsters.”

In case the queen doesn't submit to him, there was a guideline that Eligor prepared beforehand.

Yong-Ho agreed, so he nodded without saying anything. But it was something that was briefly mentioned.

"Then, what should we do with that?"

"Excuse me?"

"That."

With his eyes, Yong-Ho pointed at the Queen Ant's corpse, or more like the back of the giant ant.

Being a spirit that belonged to the dungeon, Catalina immediately understood what Yong-Ho meant. What Yong-Ho saw was the Princess Ant that was on top of the corpse.

Their bodies were bound with some sort of semi-transparent liquid.

And they weren't just unconscious. They had a blank expression, like someone that was drugged.

The reason why they remained quiet while the other princess was being eaten wasn't because they agreed to it, but it's because their body was paralyzed.

Yong-Ho looked at the Princess Ant closely.

From a distance, they looked like a little girl, but upon closer inspection, they were far from it. They were beautiful, just like the Queen Ant's main body, but the antennas on their head looked like horns and there was a shell-like covering on their arms, legs and skin.

If he had to compare her to a human, their external features looked like a 10 year old girl.

Seeing as how their outer appearance was different from the Crazy Ants, he was sure that the Princess Ant would become the Queen Ant.

During combat, the Queen Ant ate the Princess Ant in order to recover their mana. If the combat lasted longer, then the queen would've eaten that princess as well.

Yong-Ho didn't think too complicatedly. He thought maybe it was normal in the demon world for parents to eat their children or maybe it was their way of showing their love as the mother.

He decided to leave it as being a practical judgement.

"Is it possible to register the Princess Ant as the spirit even though they're a dungeon monster?"

The plan to get revenge on the Queen Ant was now off.

But how would the Princess Ant feel? And if the Princess Ant one day created a group of Crazy Ants under Yong-Ho's command, then wouldn't it help him in operating the dungeon?

Yong-Ho didn't know, but controlling Crazy Ants was an extremely hard task.

The Queen Ants that controlled the colony were extremely independent. They would rather die than obey someone else.

In this large demon world, there weren't that many demons that controlled Crazy Ants or dungeon monsters that were of a similar race.

However, since the Princess Ant wasn't fully grown and they don't have experience in controlling a colony, it was possible.

The Spirit of the Dungeon answered.

"The process is a lot more complicated than the salamander, but it's possible to try it."

"But you're very exhausted. You don't have enough mana to proceed with the process."

"I also don't have any mana left, even though I'm a dungeon in the House of Mammon. First, it'll be better to capture the Princess Ant and try registering it later on."

The important thing was attempting it, not the success rate.

Yong-Ho was satisfied and turned his head. He looked at Catalina, who was standing despite feeling exhausted.

“Catalina.”

“Yes, master.”

Catalina answered immediately. He wasn't sure if it was because they won or because they acquired the mine, but she looked really touched. Her tail was wagging excitedly.

That was so cute to Yong-Ho that he ended up laughing and he tried to think of the right words in his head. But he couldn't think of anything. He didn't have enough energy to think of something decent. That's why, he decided to be straightforward.

‘Thanks. You did well today. You're definitely the warrior of the dungeon.’

“I was just doing my job.”

Catalina tried to reply calmly. Besides her ears fluttering and her tail wagging, she couldn't contain the smile that was on her face.

Yong-Ho closed his eyes. He was at his limits.

“I'll leave the rest to you.”

Before hearing her answer, Yong-Ho ended up lying on the ground. And just like that, he became unconscious.

Catalina briefly looked at him and looked around. She was in the room by herself, so she wasn't sure what to do and carefully approached Yong-Ho.

She was extremely close. But Yong-Ho wasn't moving.

She looked at him a little while longer and smiled. She was exhausted as well, but she gathered her remaining energy and carried Yong-Ho on her back. He was pretty heavy, but she felt good for some reason.

“Skulllllll!”

She heard Skull’s voice at the entrance. They must’ve caught on to what happened after seeing the ants run away from the entrance.

Catalina instinctively placed her energy on the hands that were carrying Yong-Ho. She didn’t want anyone else to take him and waited for Skull and the salamander to come down. If they wanted to take the Princess Ant and burn the eggs, then she required their help. They also needed to take back Aamon, which was pierced into the Queen Ant’s body.

‘The Red Lotus Demon Lance, Aamon’

It was the weapon that was also known as Mammon’s right arm.

Out of the 12 spirits that belonged to Mammon, they were ranked the highest.

With one swing, it can burn the heavens and earth and evaporate the ocean.

It wasn’t exactly like the legends stated, but it was still amazing. If it wasn’t for Aamon, then Yong-Ho wouldn’t have been able to come this far.

‘No, but still.’

Yong-Ho was Aamon’s owner. Yong-Ho found Aamon, and Aamon acknowledged Yong-Ho as their owner.

So there was no need to think about them separately.

The King of Greed returned just in time.

The Demon of Evolution that will help the House of Mammon rise up again.

Yong-Ho’s breathing was close. His hot breath tickled her neck.

Catalina slightly pursed her lips while waiting for Skull. She tried to contain her smile again.

<Recapturing the Gold Mine #3> End.

Chapter 35 - Reorganization #1

The sky and the ground was filled with darkness. The dungeon shop's Virtual Space used to be all white, but now, it was the complete opposite.

Black. Darkness. The light was blocked out, so nothing could be seen within this space.

There was no sound. A heavy silence was the only thing that filled the room.

It was an extremely special space. All of their senses will be disabled to those that enter this space.

They couldn't see, hear or touch anything.

That's why it was comfortable.

If they could endure being in solitude for a long time, if they could deeply fall into it by being alone.

Unfortunately, most living things have difficulty doing that. Sitri was someone that would be able to endure it, but she didn't like being in this room for a long time.

Sitri liked the feeling of a soft blanket that's been dried in the sun. She liked the warmth that a person's body had and loved the sound of nature that tickled her ears. She felt happy when the wind blew against her skin once in a while.

But still, Sitri came to this room sometimes. There are times when she would think about the past whenever she entered this space.

The demon world's history was long.

The citizens of the demon world didn't know the history of the dungeon shop, how old the dungeon world was and how it all started. Honestly there weren't that many that were interested.

But, there was one truth that they did know.

The absolute being of the demon world.

They were an absolute being that the description, Demon God, was the only one that described them perfectly.

That kind of figure existed. They're not here now, but they definitely existed in the past.

Seven Deadly Sins and seven superhuman strengths.

There were 14 Tokens and they were known as the 'Seven Deadly Sins' and the 'King's of Seven Wonders.'

The figure that gathers all of them will become an absolute being. They'll become the true king of the demon world.

It's an old legend.

Among the demons, there were those that naturally obtained the Seven Deadly Sins.

The power of the sins were their root and they would reign over the other demons and by possessing a part of the demon world, they created their own kingdom.

It was obvious that the seven superhuman powers would fall into the hands of the demons that had the powers of the Seven Deadly Sins.

The kings that had the power of the sins repeatedly participated in wars. There were those that only had superhuman powers and they would participate in the war among the kings.

An absolute being didn't appear.

No one was able to gather the Seven Deadly Sins together and none could combine the superhuman powers into one.

But, there was one that was close.

The King of Greed, Mammon.

Within the long history of the demon world, that powerful being built a strong force.

Out of the Seven Deadly Sins, Mammon collected three. Out of the seven superhuman powers, they obtained four.

They were able to reign over 1/4th of the demon world and they had about 100 dungeons.

The strongest being in the demon world.

But in the end, they couldn't rise up to become an absolute being.

Mammon suddenly died and the kingdoms that were under him crumbled down like sand castles because the other kings invaded them.

The Greed's Labyrinth was Mammon's true nature and the biggest dungeon, but the other kings destroyed it.

Other kings ended up obtaining the four superhuman powers that he acquired and Greed disappeared within the demon world.

Mammon's forces quickly collapsed.

There were 12 spirits that were known as Mammon's Spirits and many of them lost their lives. Those that survived didn't show themselves to the world.

The dungeons that Mammon reigned over fell into other's hands. The kings separated Mammon's land and claimed it as their own, but before they completely finished doing that, a new war started amongst them.

The King of Greed that was directly related to Mammon took over and thanks to the tense war among the other kings, they survived. However, they didn't have Greed's power. On top of that, the king's superhuman power ran out.

Greed's power didn't appear to the future generations. The House of Mammon was slowly collapsing and they almost lost all of their dungeons and spirits. The only thing that was left within the House of Mammon was an old, rusty dungeon that Mammon himself built. Because of that, out of all the dungeons that've been

recorded in the demon world's history, this dungeon was in the top 10.

It was very interesting.

The House of Mammon collapsed and that's why they were able to survive.

Greed was on the Seven Deadly Sins and out the seven superhuman powers, the House of Mammon didn't have any of them, so they weren't much of a threat to the other kings.

The other kings were waiting for the House of Mammon to collapse and it was nothing more than a small, useless family to them.

'That's what everyone's thinking.'

A light smile appeared on Sitri's face. She opened her eyes in the darkness. She couldn't see anything, but it didn't bother her.

Recently, there have been six kings that were reigning over the demon world.

Five kings had the power of the Seven Deadly Sins as well as a superhuman power and there was one king that didn't have the power of the Seven Deadly Sins, but did have a superhuman power.

The five kings were Pride, Envy, Gluttony, Wrath and Lust.

The one other king was Violence.

The King of Sloth had the power of the Seven Deadly Sins as well as a superhuman power, but they didn't create a group of forces. Just like their title, they hid within the shadows and didn't do anything.

.

That's why, there were six kings that were reigning over the demon world.

Six forces.

None of the kings knew. No one knew the truth.

It wasn't about how a new demon appeared and the fact that they had Greed's power.

It was something else.

Something more important than that.

Sitri hugged her body. Since it was a room that cut off all senses, she couldn't feel anything.

Warmth of course didn't exist.

Despite that, Sitri hugged herself. She reminisced about the past while thinking about the present.

The King of Evolution, Chun Yong-Ho, had Greed's power.

When will he visit again? Will he be able to inherit Mammon's glory?

Sitri closed her eyes again. She escaped the present and immersed herself into the bitter and sweet memories.

A long time ago.

She went back to the time when Mammon, the King of Greed, was alive.

&

It wasn't always great to wake up from a deep sleep.

His head would either feel light-headed or he would feel pain as soon as he woke up.

'How...?'

Yong-Ho blinked his eyes with a blank expression. He couldn't finish his thought about how he's been waking up like this pretty often lately, so he looked up at the ceiling and had sort of a difficult time swallowing his spit.

He was thirsty. And because of the sleep in his eyes, his eyes were hurting.

“Hm.”

When he sat up, he let out a groan without knowing. He wasn't sure how long he was in bed, but his back and waist were in pain.

He turned his head. He saw Catalina.

They weren't in bed lying next to each other naked. Catalina was crouched below the bed and was falling asleep in that position. Her forehead was leaning against the bed.

Yong-Ho looked at Catalina for a moment and looked around the room again. He was looking for the water jug. And that's when.

“Woo-ah?”

With an odd sound, Catalina quickly raised her head. He wasn't sure whether she was having a nightmare or if she woke up from Yong-Ho's groan, but she was like a student that suddenly woke up while falling asleep in class.

“Hi.”

“I-I wasn't sleeping. I wasn't sleeping.”

Catalina instinctively replied when Yong-Ho greeted her. And she seemed surprised by her own reply that she became flustered.

There was no need to see her fluttering ears or her tail that was wagging. Seeing the trace of saliva along her lips was already enough.

Yong-Ho changed the subject for her.

“How long have I been out for?”

He remembered bringing the Queen Ant down and taking back the gold mine.

She must've been fully awake because Catalina fixed her posture and answered.

“It’s been two days.”

“Right, two...two days?!”

“46 hours to be exact.”

“I believe it’s the side effect of the mana potion.”

The Spirit of the Dungeon explained it right on time. Yong-Ho breathed in deeply to calm his embarrassment.

Side effect of the mana potion.

When he thought about it, it was reasonable. Not only does it recover the mana, but it also strengthens the mana itself.

It was normal for his body to be exhausted since he drank the mana potion several times whenever his mana ran out.

But still, two days?

“You don’t have to worry. The dungeon was peaceful during the past two days.”

Catalina said it with a smile, but Yong-Ho couldn’t smile.

The fact that he was talking with Catalina right now was proof that the dungeon wasn’t under attack during the past two days.

The only thing Yong-Ho had an issue with was the fact that he wasted time.

Two days.

It meant that it’s been four days since they brought down the Orcs that invaded the dungeon.

He didn’t have that much time left. He needed time to purchase various items within the shop by using the gold mine as collateral and building traps and facilities with those items.

Yong-Ho closed his eyes tightly.

He couldn’t erase the fact that he wasted time, but it already happened. Like always, Yong-Ho tried his best to think positively.

“What about the remaining Crazy Ants that were in the mine?”

“They ran away. The salamander burned all the eggs.”

“Dungeon Facility: The gold mine is now under your control, master.”

“It’s a bit slow right now, but gold is being produced again.”

The issue with the gold mine has been completely resolved.

But, he couldn’t immediately move to the next step. It’s because there was something he suddenly thought of.

“And Aamon?”

“Sir?”

“Aamon...are they currently in the gold mine?”

The Red Lotus Demon Lance, Aamon.

The legend says that anyone, other than the owner, that touches Aamon will burn to death.

He didn’t check to see if it was true, but he was sure that he was the only one that could touch Aamon.

Catalina answered with an awkward expression after hearing his question.

“We...did retrieve Aamon.”

“Huh? Really? There weren’t any issues even though I wasn’t the one touching it?”

Was the legend a lie?

‘No. Is it better to think that Aamon allowed it?’

Yong-Ho looked at Catalina with curiosity. Either Catalina was intimidated by his attention or she wasn’t sure how to answer, but a puzzling look appeared on her face.

“Well, you see...”

“Yeah?”

Catalina bit her lower lip and then fixed her posture. She looked straight at Yong-Ho and answered.

“Eligor separated the Queen Ant’s body and brought the body back to the throne room. When they arrived, Sir Aamon...no, Aamon burned the Queen Ant’s corpse all by themselves. It’s currently next to the throne.”

Since they couldn’t touch Aamon, they brought the Queen Ant’s corpse.

It was a good solution, but he couldn’t admire it. He had an idea why Catalina had the expression that she had now.

“Oh...okay.”

“Yes.”

Things became awkward between the demon and their guard, so they remained quiet for a moment. As the owner and the spirit, just by exchanging eye contact, they both thought about Eligor.

And then a few seconds later. Yong-Ho purposely let out a cough to wrap up the conversation and changed the subject.

“Where’s the Princess Ant that we brought?”

“They’re currently in the prison cell.”

Yong-Ho’s eyes became thin again.

“Eligor didn’t torture them, right?”

“Um...probably not. M-maybe.”

Yong-Ho didn’t answer confidently and a frown appeared on his face because he was feeling uneasy. He stood up from the bed and spoke.

“I’m going to the prison cell to look at the Princess Ant. You find Eligor and bring him there.”

“Yes, sir.”

She answered right away and exited the bedroom. Yong-Ho

drank the water right out of the water jug and poured the remaining on his face to somewhat wash his face.

He quickly headed towards the prison cell.

&

Eligor and the Goblins were busy with construction work. The salamander, Skull and Treant were guarding the entrance so the space between the prison and Yong-Ho's bedroom was completely empty.

However, since it was a prison, there was one spirit that acted as the ward.

“Wolf, wolf.”

When he arrived, the Kobold that was crouched in the corner quickly stood up. They must've been playing some sort of game because pebbles were rolling around their feet.

Yong-Ho acknowledged them by waving his hand and entered the prison. The bars were made from the bamboo that was left over from making the lance and beyond the bars, he saw the Princess Ant.

The Princess Ant looked like a little girl and seeing them curled up in the corner made him feel bad.

They seemed extremely tired because they were sleeping without moving much and a frown appeared on Yong-Ho's face.

Since he didn't really know how the Crazy Ants lived, he wasn't so sure if this kind of treatment was okay, but in the human world, this was terrible treatment.

Their kingdom collapsed within a day, their mother almost ate them and their sister died because the Queen Ant ate them.

“The Queen Ant controls the colony, so if they're gone, then the self-concept within them disappears. The Queen Ant thinks of those ants as nothing more than their hands and feet.”

“The Princess Ant is excluded from this. Because of that, the Queen Ant used the Princess Ant in order to recover their mana.”

“Other than the fact that she was scared of being eaten, the Princess Ant in the cell doesn’t remember much.”

The Spirit of the Dungeon softly spoke as if to mend Yong-Ho’s heart.

Yong-Ho nodded his head. And the one that subdued the Crazy Ants was Yong-Ho himself.

It was an unfortunate situation, but there was no need to be deeply immersed in it.

“Can we try registering them as a dungeon spirit right now?”

“It’s possible, but I think it’s still too early.”

“In order to register a dungeon monster into a dungeon spirit, there is a need for them surrender. Currently, the Princess Ant is half unconscious, so it’s not impossible to forcefully register them as long as we use a good amount of mana, but there is a high chance that it may be extremely inefficient.”

“I believe it’ll be more efficient by keeping them in the cell for a couple days more and try registering them then.”

It was disappointing, but it was understandable.

His battle with Foras was getting closer, so he couldn’t just waste his mana. Even if he did register the Princess Ant as a spirit, there was nothing he would gain from it, so it was right to wait for the time being.

But, he wasn’t planning on neglecting them completely. While keeping his eyes on the Princess Ant, he activated the Power of Evolution.

<Reorganization #1> End.

Chapter 36 - Reorganization #2

[Name : – (F)]

[Race/Position : Crazy Ant / Princess Ant]

[Class : Evil Spirit (Low Rank)]

[Charm Level 0 | ★★ (2)]

[Emotion Level 0 | ★☆ (1.5)]

[Mana Level 0 | ★★ (2)]

[Stamina Level 0 | ★ (1)]

[Attributes Level 0 | ★☆ (1.5)]

Maybe it's because they haven't been registered as a spirit, but when compared to the Goblins that he saw for the first time at the Virtual Space, there were a lot of sections that weren't shown.

‘They’re definitely a kid.’

Since they were a young princess, their potential related to development was quite low. However, they had a lot of development routes and since their current skills were really low, their growth rate was pretty big.

‘What’s emotion?’

He had an idea, but it wasn't convincing enough.

Yong-Ho waved his finger into the air and checked each other development route of the Princess Ant. There was a bit of a difference, but above the Princess Ant that currently looked like a 12-year-old, there was a silhouette of a girl that was slightly more mature.

‘Will she grow up once she evolves?’

There must be a development route after she evolves, because there were two boxes of light above the Princess Ant's head. He could probably confirm it after registering them as a spirit.

Yong-Ho deactivated the Power of Evolution after thinking about the Queen Ant for a moment. It's because he felt someone behind him.

“Did you call for me, sir?”

“I was out for too long, huh?”

Yong-Ho jokingly asked as he turned around. Eligor answered with his usual warm smile.

“You came back just in time. You've been pushing yourself to the limit, so you should rest well.”

It went along smoothly. Yong-Ho waved at the Kobold again and left the prison with Eligor. He spoke as they walked towards the throne room.

“How's the constructions coming along?”

“We've finished installing the basic traps. There are more advanced traps, but since we didn't have the material, we just cleaned it up so that we can quickly install it when we have the materials.”

Traps and spirits were needed when it came to defending the dungeon.

The dungeon facilities and traps were like the castle walls and the spirits were like the soldiers that protected the castle.

Yong-Ho decided to focus more on the traps and the dungeon facilities.

If the castle walls are tall and thick, then the weakest soldiers can hold off the enemies.

They arrived at the throne room faster than they expected. Catalina had been waiting in front of the throne room and she opened the door.

Yong-Ho walked across the large room and after sitting on the throne, he lightly stretched his body. He asked Eligor, who was

standing next to the throne.

“What do I need to buy?”

“First...I created a budget sheet based on the traps that you instructed us to build.”

Eligor took out a piece of paper that was in his inner pocket and gave it to Yong-Ho. It was a list of materials that they needed in order to build the various traps.

“And this is an assumption that I made regarding the gold mine’s current worth.”

The second document contained the depth of the mine, the amount of gold that was currently there, how much gold they’ll be able to obtain in a month and the total worth of the mine based on the previous information.

The dungeon’s gold mine was similar, yet different, from the one in the human world.

The fact that there was gold in the mine was the same, but the mining method was different.

In the human world, it’s normal for people to go into the mine and keep digging until they find the gold, but in the dungeon’s gold mine, mana is used to mine the gold.

‘Dungeon Facility : Gold Mine’ was what was registered and now they were able to freely activate the room. After it’s been activated, mana is continuously poured into it and it automatically mines the gold.

On the surface of the mine, lumps of gold are created, just like crystals. It automatically mines the gold when it’s completely filled and it slowly repeats the process.

That’s why, the dungeon’s gold mine needed someone to collect, not mine.

When the owner from three generations ago didn’t collect the

lumps of gold, the Queen Ant, who devoured various ores and mana, ate all of it, so they had no choice but to produce new gold.

After analyzing Eligor's reports, Yong-Ho made sure the Spirit of the Dungeon memorized the list of materials as well as the various details. They were materials he needed to get during the "bargaining" session he'll have with Sitri momentarily.

'Mana potion.'

Sitri was right. Even if the weapons were high-quality, if there wasn't any magic casted on them, trading in 20 weapons wasn't enough to purchase one bottle and it was understandable.

It was an item that recovered mana instantly and it even strengthened it too.

But Sitri gave Yong-Ho four bottles of mana potion without any hesitation.

Sitri said it was a 'fair trade,' but Yong-Ho didn't agree.

In some ways, it was a debt.

"You know, when I first ascended to the throne."

"Sir?"

Eligor and Catalina both looked at Yong-Ho. Yong-Ho asked Eligor.

"Was it a coincidence that Sitri came as the witness?"

In order to ascend to the throne, there needed to be three witnesses, but since they couldn't call anyone, they contacted the dungeon shop and asked them to send someone.

When he first ascended, it was something he heard from Catalina.

He thought nothing of it until now. But when he saw how Sitri acted, he didn't think it was a coincidence. The fact that she was close to Kaiwan, the owner from three generations, was proof.

Eligor remained quiet for a moment and then answered.

“It was the will of the owner from two generations ago. To visit when the dungeon is about to collapse. That they’ll help at least once.....”

They were definitely someone that visited the House of Mammon often. Yong-Ho kept asking.

“The previous owners never saw Sitri?”

“When the previous owners ascended, Sitri visited the owners once.”

Based on that information, there’s a high chance that she participated as a witness when Kaiwan ascended.

Yong-Ho touched his chin.

“How did the previous owners treat her?”

“They didn’t treat her in a special way. From what I know, when they visited the Virtual Space to trade, they never saw her.”

The previous owner and the owner before that were walking down road to ruin.

Did Sitri not help those two owners?

Sitri expressed her emotions regarding Kaiwan. In Yong-Ho’s eyes, the emotion that she had was a form of attachment.

Kaiwan. The owner from two generations ago and the previous owner. Yong-Ho himself.

Yong-Ho organized his mind. He hit the handle of the throne and spoke.

“Great, they say to strike while the iron is hot. Shall we get started?”

When he spoke cheerfully, a bright expression appeared on Catalina and Eligor’s face. Out of the two, Yong-Ho kept his eye on Eligor.

“But before that.”

Yong-Ho closed his eyes and instead of connecting to the Virtual Space, he stood up. He placed his hand on top of Eligor’s shoulder.

“I said I’d evolve you when I came back, right?”

Yong-Ho activated the Power of Evolution. Eligor’s development slowly filled up, but it was finally at 100.

Eligor looked at Yong-Ho with a nervous look and replied in a slightly quiet tone.

“I ask that you develop my stamina.”

“Your reason?”

“My body has been aching lately...”

Yong-Ho smiled at his realistic, yet practical reason. Catalina, who experienced it twice, looked at Eligor excitedly.

“Close your eyes and just relax.”

Eligor closed his eyes and relaxed his body. Yong-Ho grabbed Eligor’s shoulder and gathered the mana and Catalina, her gleaming eyes disappeared when she noticed that something was odd. She slightly opened her eyes.

Yong-Ho closed his eyes as if he was trying to ignore it. He poured the Power of Evolution into Eligor.

&

Yong-Ho opened his eyes. Since he visited the Virtual Space several times, it felt familiar to him.

“Oh...”

But when he looked around, he couldn’t find Sitri. An infinite, white space was the only thing that was here.

“We welcome you to the dungeon shop’s Virtual Space.”

“Please select your desired trade.”

Letters of light that he's never seen before appeared before him.

Yong-Ho kind of hesitated for a bit because the message sounded like something he saw at an ATM machine. But he turned his attention to the list under it.

And in that moment.

The letters of light split into two and a darkness appeared. It looked as if a savage beast used their claw to cut apart a white, Korean traditional piece of paper.

Sitri appeared within between the dark space and when she entered the white space, the darkness disappeared completely as if it never existed.

"Valuable customer, you should've contacted me ahead of time."

A bitter smile appeared on his face when he heard Sitri's criticizing words.

"Is there a way for me to contact you?"

"Let's see, if I'm in charge of the House of Mammon, then I should've provided you a way to contact me."

Sitri replied with ease as she flicked her finger. A comfortable chair appeared behind Yong-Ho and Sitri.

"It's nice to see that you're safe. Have you recaptured the gold mine?"

"I've succeeded thanks to you."

"Then, I guess you're here to do a trade."

Their conversation flowed naturally. Maybe it's because he's seen her a couple of times, but Yong-Ho was able to remain calm in front of her.

"I would like to purchase some items by using the gold mine as collateral. Also..."

"Also?"

“I want to pay the proper amount for the mana potions.”

Sitri didn't answer right away. She slightly opened her eyes as if she was looking into Yong-Ho's mind and looked at him. She spoke with a faint smile on her face.

“I guess you really liked it.”

Yong-Ho didn't disagree. The mana potion was extremely useful. The fact that it recovered mana within seconds was more important than how it strengthened it. When he thought about how Aamon released a stronger fire the more mana he had, it was a special item that helped increased Yong-Ho's fighting strength.

And he received four of those.

He was unsure of his relationship with Sitri, so the four bottles of mana potion was debt.

Sitri stretched her shoulders.

“It is important to properly recognize an item's worth. If you were trying to obtain it based on desire...I don't think I can properly call it greed. I've said this in the beginning, but I'm starting to like you even more.”

Kaiwan was the same. That sharp child wasn't different.

Sitri didn't reminisce. She looked at Yong-Ho in the present.

“But like I've explained on that day, it was a fair trade. And it was a piece of information that was more important than you think. So don't worry about it. I won't be providing you with mana potions from now on anyways.”

Sitri straightened her back after being straightforward. She immediately changed the subject.

“Let's talk about the gold mine. I'm sure you've obtained information about the mine's current worth, right?”

“Currently, we've estimated it to be worth about this much.”

Yong-Ho also didn't show any regrets. He waved his finger into the air and showed Sitri the information he asked the Spirit of the Dungeon to memorize.

"Hm. It's more than what I expected."

Kaiwan, the King of Distortion, disappeared not long after they found the gold mine.

Not long after Kaiwan's younger sibling ascended to the throne, the Crazy Ants took the gold mine, so there was a lot of gold stored in the mine.

"Your estimation of the current worth is quite reasonable. But you can't purchase items with the current estimation. There will be a slight calculation. And we have to actually inspect it from our side as well."

A pawn shop, where they would lend you money based on the item's worth, didn't exist.

In terms of stability, the House of Mammon's current gold mine wasn't the best. It's because they had to prepare themselves to guard the dungeon soon.

Within moments, Eligor's calculation regarding the worth of the mine dropped by almost half. But Yong-Ho didn't care. After accepting the fact that it was within the expected range, he raised his finger again and spun it in the air.

"These are the items that I would like to purchase."

The list had materials that Eligor requested for the traps and it also had various items to help them live in the dungeon.

"You still have a lot of money left. Will you be using the remaining to purchase a spirit?"

Of course he was thinking about purchasing a spirit. But, there was something else he had to purchase before that.

Yong-Ho leaned forward a bit. The distance between him and

Sitri closed a bit and he spoke.

“I want to purchase information.”

“Are you talking about Foras’s information?”

Sitri asked right away as if she was really interested.

Yong-Ho pulled his body towards the back of the chair.

He definitely wanted to know about Foras and their spirits. But what Yong-Ho wanted was something more basic than that.

“Why is Foras trying to attack the House of Mammon? What’s causing his movements? That’s what I want to know.”

The House of Mammon was pretty weak when the last two owners were alive, but Foras didn’t do anything then. So, why were they making their move now? Was it simply because the owner died and the shield weakened?

The Imp explained.

That if the Orcs failed, then they’ll bring an actual army and attack the House of Mammon’s dungeon.

Foras made a firm decision. And there had to be a reason as to why they were making their move.

Sitri slightly opened her eyes again. A long grin appeared on Sitri’s face as she looked at Yong-Ho.

<Reorganization #1> End.

Chapter 37 - Reorganization #3

“You’re sharp.”

Sitri leaned on the back of the chair. The way she looked at Yong-Ho was different from the other times and it looked as if she was setting a price on an item. She slightly stuck her tongue out and lightly licked her bottom lip.

“Please continue.”

Yong-Ho gulped. Yong-Ho thought about Catalina in his head so that he wouldn’t be blinded by her beauty. When he thought of how Catalina drooled while sleeping, he quietly chuckled and he was able to somewhat break free.

With a more relaxed expression, Yong-Ho continued talking.

“Foras didn’t move when the last two owners were alive. According to Eligor, it’s because the owners within the empty parts of the lands were maintaining the balance.”

A peace that was created by balancing the power.

Since they had hostile relationships, they couldn’t move carelessly. While they’re attacking one owner, a different owner may attack from behind them.

“It’s still a dungeon even if it’s on the brink of collapsing. Time and troops will be used when attacking in order to take it. During that moment, their dungeon could be in danger because of the other owners.”

“And you think the House of Mammon’s dungeon isn’t worth taking a risk?”

Sitri spoke as if she was assisting. She had her usual small smile, but he couldn’t tell what she was thinking. Whenever he saw her, the only thing that filled his mind was how beautiful she was.

Yong-Ho thought about Catalina again and answered.

“Yes. After Kaiwan, the King of Distortion, the House of Mammon really weakened. Since it wasn’t balanced, they probably didn’t make a move.”

Hesitation.

It’s too much trouble to eat, and too much to throw away.

But in the end, Foras didn’t make a move. They just left them alone. Even during the time when the past owner died and the House of Mammon’s dungeon was at its weakest.

“But they’ve started moving. And it seemed like they’re determined about it.”

It was difficult to think that they simply had a change of heart.

Eligor first stated that they could’ve been waiting until the protective barrier weakened, but Yong-Ho didn’t think so.

“And there’s another thing that’s suspicious.”

Sitri tilted her head. It wasn’t that it was unexpected, but she was curious as to what Yong-Ho wanted to say and if he’ll talk about the thing that was on her mind.

Yong-Ho leaned his body to the left and continued.

“It’s something that I’ve thought of while exploring the dungeon and finding new facilities.”

Sitri licked her lower lip again.

Yong-Ho closed his eyes.

There weren’t any suspicions at first.

But the sense of disharmony increased day by day.

“Was the House of Mammon’s dungeon really not worth anything to the other owners in the empty land?”

Yong-Ho opened his eyes again. He didn’t rush.

“The forefathers of the House of Mammon...It did somewhat

belong to Mammon, the King of Greed, but there are a lot of facilities within the dungeon. You've recently discovered the armory and the gold mine that Kaiwan left."

They weren't just facilities.

Within the dungeon, there were a lot of hidden items and Aamon was one of the items that he found.

"At first, I even thought that maybe they were just trying to avoid provoking Mammon's spirits and the dungeon itself even though it was weak. But no matter how much I thought about it, it was odd. The House of Mammon's dungeon is worth a lot. If a strong owner that's able to command strong spirits took this dungeon, they'll be able to acquire Mammon's inheritance a lot faster than me."

"But no one wants the House of Mammon?"

Sitri smiled brightly and commented. Yong-Ho nodded his head.

"Yes. If the defensive shield is the issue...honestly, it's only an issue to the weaklings."

There's no reason to go after the six kings that controlled the demon world.

If the demon was pretty powerful or if they were more powerful than Yong-Ho, then that was more than enough.

But no one wanted the House of Mammon's dungeon.

Is it because it was located at the edge of the demon world? Because the dungeon was too far into the corner?

That was absurd. It might be a different story for the owners that were located on the other side of the demon world, but for the owners that were in the empty land, it was definitely within their reach.

Sitri stopped touching her chin and waved it in the air. Then the distance between Yong-Ho and Sitri closed. It felt like the ground

became narrower instead of the chairs moving.

They were so close that their knees were touching.

Sitri bent forward a bit and whispered a question as if she was talking about a secret.

“Have you tried discussing it with Eligor?”

“Not yet.”

Sitri waved her finger again. Then, Sitri’s chair spun around and it became one with Yong-Ho’s chair. The armrest that was in the way naturally disappeared and Sitri leaned her body against Yong-Ho. His body became nervous when he felt something soft and aromatic.

Sitri didn’t seem to care about his reaction because she slightly moved her lips.

“Where should I start from...?”

She didn’t think about it for a long time. Sitri lightly placed her hand on top of Yong-Ho’s thigh and whispered.

“I’ll start with Foras then.”

Yong-Ho nodded his head. Instead of distancing himself from her, he thought about Catalina again. He felt calm after thinking about how she would act cold, but her ears would be flapping.

Sitri waved her right hand. A large window of light appeared in front of Yong-Ho.

“This is the empty southern part where the House of Mammon is located. When Mammon, the King of Greed, ruled in the past, this entire land was theirs.”

That large land took up 1/7th of the entire demon world. There were many owners that owned their own dungeon.

“Like you’ve stated, the owners in the empty part are maintaining a tight balance. Nothing good will come out of

suddenly starting a war...they were maintaining a subtle balance.”

It was past tense. Yong-Ho instinctively reacted and Sitri was satisfied.

“It hasn’t been that long since the balance has been broken. On the edge of the northwest part of the southern empty area, an owner suddenly started a war to conquer. And they’re being violent about it. They haven’t lost once and they’re expanding their power.”

The northwest region started to change into one color on the map.

Yong-Ho now knew.

“You’re right, sir. Foras has decided that there was a need for him to get stronger in order to survive. Even if it means they’re going to be in danger.”

They broke the balance. The domino started to collapse.

The tight balance that was maintained in the southern region collapsed. It was the start of a revolution.

“And.”

Sitri collected her breath. She looked at Yong-Ho and whispered into his ear.

“The information that I’m about to tell you now is so important that it can’t be compared to someone like Foras.”

Yong-Ho had an idea of what Sitri was going to say.

It was an answer regarding the second suspicion that Yong-Ho mentioned.

“Kaiwan, the previous two owners and all the owners under the House of Mammon put their lives on the line to protect this secret.”

The chair split into two again. Sitri sat right in front of Yong-Ho.

Instead of her seductive smile, she looked at Yong-Ho with a cold expression. She spoke in a low tone.

“In the past, Mammon, the King of Greed, controlled 1/4th of the demon world. And Mammon’s true character, known as The Secret of Greed, is their largest and strongest dungeon.”

The window of light was located behind Sitri and even though it showed new pictures, Yong-Ho didn’t lay his eyes on it. He stared straight into Sitri’s purple eyes.

“After Mammon died all of a sudden, the other kings that were suppressed by Mammon started attacking the House of Mammon all together. And during this process, Mammon’s true nature, The Secret of Greed, was completely destroyed.”

Sitri closed her eyes. She leaned back as if she felt a wave of exhaustion within a single moment. She spoke in a tone that was different from before.

“The enormous amount of treasure that Mammon gathered was looted and after destroying The Secret of Greed, the kings were satisfied. Taking their superhuman skill was one of their biggest reasons, so they were definitely satisfied.”

‘Superhuman skill?’

This was the first time Yong-Ho heard of that word, but he didn’t interrupt her. He decided to concentrate on her explanation for now.

“The Secret of Greed had been destroyed. Mammon’s treasures were looted by the other kings and the 12 spirits that guarded the House of Mammon either left or died. This is the ‘truth’ that’s been spread in the demon world.”

Sitri purposely stopped talking. She slowly opened her eyes and looked at Yong-Ho and a smile appeared on her face again.

Yong-Ho understood.

“The Secret of Greed is still alive.”

“You’re right. The one that was destroyed by the kings was a fake one. The true one...it’s the dungeon that’s the current base for the House of Mammon.”

Mammon’s spirits didn’t split up. They remained in The Secret of Greed.

Mammon had four out of the seven superhuman skills and three of the Seven Deadly Sin’s power, but since they all disappeared, the demon world believed that The Secret of Greed was destroyed.

But that wasn’t the case.

The one that did get destroyed was the fake one.

It was true that the superhuman skills and the Seven Deadly Sin’s powers were taken, but they were able to preserve everything else instead.

“If this truth gets out, the vagrants in the empty southern area won’t be the only ones that’ll attack the House of Mammon. The six kings that are reigning over the demon world will probably start moving.”

In order to take away everything that Mammon had.

In order to eliminate the potential risk from this world.

“It was actually easy to hide the truth when the previous two owners were alive. It had already collapsed and whenever the spirits found something new, they thought that it was Kaiwan’s inheritance. But...I’m sure you’re a bit different, right?”

Yong-Ho gulped. But it wasn’t because he felt burdened by the truth.

He actually looked straight at Sitri.

The woman that knew all of this information.

She was involved with the House of Mammon for a long time and

avored Yong-Ho.

“Ms. Sitri. You’re...”

“The dungeon shop’s important asset.”

Sitri interrupted Yong-Ho. It looked as if she disagreed with whatever Yong-Ho was trying to say.

“We’re done talking. Since you want to repay the debt for the mana potion, I’ll charge you more for this information.”

Yong-Ho couldn’t read the expression that was on her face. A smile that was for business use was on her face and when Sitri waved her finger, a small window of light appeared between him and Sitri.

On the window of light, it displayed the amount he could earn by using the gold mine as collateral, the price of the various items that Yong-Ho ordered and the price of the information.

Yong-Ho pushed away his regrets. The most important thing right now was to block Foras’s attack.

“I’ll use the remaining to purchase a spirit. Can I purchase the information related to Foras?”

“I think you’ll be able to purchase a Rank Two and a Rank Three spirit. And regarding the information about Foras...since you purchased an expensive piece of information, I’ll give you a slight discount.”

Sitri got rid of the window of light. She looked at Yong-Ho and spoke.

“Usually, the dungeon shop doesn’t sell information about an owner. The owners themselves try their best to hide their information. Foras also does not know about it. The dungeon shop knows about it, but even if you are a valuable customer, we cannot leak any information. I hope you’ll understand.”

The demon’s power was a trump card that the demons had. It’s

obvious that they would keep it a secret.

“The information that I can give to you is...the fact that Foras tends to control the Orcs as their spirit. They tend to enjoy close-range attacks.”

Yong-Ho nodded his head. The fact that there were a lot of Orcs under their control was something that he already knew, but he couldn't ask her for more information.

“Valuable customer, that was an enjoyable transaction. I look forward to meeting you again.”

Sitri bowed like she did before and like always, she became a light and disappeared.

Yong-Ho was now alone and like last time, a catalogue filled with spirits was displayed before him. With the amount he had left, he would be able to purchase one Rank Two and one Rank Three spirit.

Yong-Ho focused on the current situation.

He looked at the dungeon shop's servant spirit catalogue.

<Reorganization #3> End.

Chapter 38 - Reorganization #4

Being able to think fast was one of Yong-Ho's strengths.

It wasn't an exaggeration when they said it was the start of a revolution and the current situation in this empty land and the secret of the dungeon was more than enough to upset him.

But Yong-Ho didn't waver. Instead of mentally wasting energy on unnecessary things, he turned his attention on things he had to take care of right away.

Currently, improving the dungeon and picking the most useful spirits were the most important tasks for Yong-Ho.

Yong-Ho emptied his thoughts by taking a deep breath and then raised his head to look at the window of light.

The Rank Two spirit catalogue wasn't different from before. There was a spirit that he's been thinking about, so it didn't take him a long time to choose one.

He picked the Rank Two dungeon spirit, Clay Golem.

Yong-Ho picked the spirit that could work and defend, just like the Goblins.

The Clay Golem was strong when it came to strength and stamina and they were useful when it came to doing tasks that required a good amount of strength.

Compared to the last time he came here to purchase a Rank Two spirit, the mana situation had improved a lot, so the amount of mana that the Golem consumed wasn't burdensome.

'It's good that we don't have to spend a lot on food. And, we don't have to prepare a separate room for them.'

It was convenient because he didn't have to worry about giving them food and clothing.

But since they didn't have any idea of self-concept, they needed

that much more help. If they don't receive any commands based on the situation they're in, there was a high chance that they may act out of place.

‘Anyways, I’ve decided on the golem that specializes in strength.’

While working, Eligor or Jun the Goblin Ranger will most likely stay with them and during battle, Yong-Ho or another spirit will stick with them, so it wasn't something he needed to really worry about.

Yong-Ho made his final decision on the Clay Golem and then looked over the Rank Three spirit catalogue.

The spirit list that was displayed on the window of light refreshed. It was so much more impressive than the Rank Two catalogue that Yong-Ho couldn't keep his eyes off of it.

[No 01.]

[Race : Dwarf (M) – Teen]

[A dwarf that's been captured in this world]

[Skills : Building Tools Building Arms Ability to give basic magic skills]

[Strengths : High stamina, Skilled in building]

[Weaknesses : Somewhat rebellious, Very stubborn]

[Seller : Demon Andromalius]

His eyes stopped on the first category.

The information was already different from the Rank Two spirit catalogue and on top of that, the information was extremely interesting.

‘Dwarf? Is it the same Dwarf that I’m thinking about?’

They're a dwarf race that originated from northern Europe.

Along with the Elves, they're a race in the fantasy category and are a popular race that appears quite often.

Their outer appearance isn't that different from the Dwarves that people imagine.

They were short, big, had a large beard, a stubborn expression and slightly pointed ears.

'They were captured in this world?'

He remembered what Eligor said before.

The connection between the dungeon and this world. And the issue that occurs through that.

Different situations popped into his head simultaneously.

The party and the adventures when exploring the dungeon. And the Dwarf Warrior's role is the tank.

The demons attacked the peaceful Dwarf mine. The Dwarf Warriors had to surrender to the demon troops.

The situation didn't matter right now. Yong-Ho skipped the strengths and weaknesses and looked at the seller information.

'Andromaluis.'

He didn't know who it was. But, it didn't matter. The important thing was that it clearly stated the seller's information.

'Buying a used spirit is dangerous.'

The idea of evolving a spirit and then earning money by selling them was still too early.

If it's within a system where the seller's name is displayed, then his existence would definitely be known.

A spirit's stat that's been increased through the Power of Evolution was that special.

Yong-Ho looked at the Dwarf again. The few sentences that he saw made him think about a lot of things.

The dungeon has an exclusive blacksmith. They create weapons, repair broken tools and create the items that are needed.

It was charming.

Managing a dungeon wasn't as simple as the games. Just because a dungeon had mana and resources, it didn't mean things would get made right away.

Yong-Ho remembered the time Eligor made chairs for the torture chamber. The bamboo bars in the prison were the result of Eligor's hard work.

'The dungeon's blacksmith, no, after making a workroom...'

To create weapons. On top of that, to create facilities that they can use in the dungeon.

'Like a bathhouse or a bed or a decent throne...'

His imagination didn't stop there.

And a couple seconds later.

Yong-Ho closed his eyes tight. It was unfortunate, but he got rid of the attachment he had for the Dwarf.

He would eventually purchase one. He thought that they were an important element to the dungeon.

But not right now.

The most important thing right now was strengthening the dungeon's defense, not improving it.

Yong-Ho quickly got rid of the lingering feeling and turned the catalogue page. He looked at the other spirits.

[No 02.]

[Race : Rock Golem (-)]

[Golem made out of hard rock]

[Strengths : High defense power, Strong]

[Weaknesses : Slow movements / Requires commands]

[Seller : Dungeon Shop]

[No 03.]

[Race : Harpy (F)]

[A spirit with the ability to fly. They're very smart so they can be given the task to give commands to spirits]

[Strengths : Agile / Intelligent]

[Weakness : Low stamina]

[Seller : Dungeon Shop]

[No 04.]

[Race : Ogre (M)]

[A fighting spirit that's strong and has high stamina]

[Strengths : Strong / High stamina]

[Weaknesses : Eats a lot / Not very intelligent]

[Seller : Dungeon Shop]

Every detail caught his attention.

The Rock Golem that was made out of rocks reminded him of a robot and although the Harpy's arms were wings and the lower half of their body was a bird, their upper body looked like a woman's and it was really beautiful.

The Ogre was a cannibal and they left a strong first impression. Despite the fact that they were made out of blood and flesh, it felt like they were larger and sturdier than the Rock Golem. They weren't smart at all and the fact that they looked more like a beast than a human was impressive.

He really wanted to purchase all three.

Yong-Ho took a deep breath again to calm himself down. He's only seen 1/4th of the Rank Three spirit catalogue.

He turned the page one by one while trying to remain calm.

The Two-Headed Hellhound could be considered as an upgraded

version of the Hellhound.

A Giant Slime can produce a stronger acid and it can somewhat change its form.

The Imp Magician is able to use basic magic.

There was a Low-Rank Genie that had an Arabian feel.

And Yong-Ho's hand stopped again. He looked at the spirit that was displayed on the window of light.

[No 13.]

[Rank : Phantom Steed (-)]

[A ghost spirit that's in the Undead category]

[Strengths : Fast mobility / Ability to fly]

[Weaknesses : Unusually low magic resistance]

[Seller : Cimeries]

A dark ghost spirit with their white mane flying in the air.

Even though there aren't many opportunities to ride a horse within a dungeon, he still wanted it. The picture showed the Phantom Steed carrying several Undead Knights and it was impressive.

Yong-Ho closed his eyes for a moment and imagined Skull riding on top of the Phantom Steed.

'Hm.'

It would be nice to see Skull riding the Phantom steed after they've been evolved to a Skeleton Knight.

But Yong-Ho shook his head this time too. Maybe later, but not right now. On top of that, Yong-Ho walked around places, so seeing a spirit riding a horse would break the hierarchical order. He wasn't exactly the authoritative type, but he didn't want to break it.

‘Well...I’ll be riding the salamander later on anyways.’

It would happen after evolving them to a point where they grew wings.

Yong-Ho turned the pages again. A female Elf appeared during it and it caught his attention, but he was able to convince himself to pass it. It was effective when he remembered the way Catalina wagged her tail, just like when he was talking to Sitri.

It’s been over an hour.

Yong-Ho looked through the catalogue for a long time and finally made his decision.

[No 02.]

[Race : Rock Golem (-)]

[Specialty : Stone Wall]

[Physique | ★★☆ (2.5)]

[Strength | ★★ (2)]

[Intensity | ★★ (2)]

It was the Rock Golem that he’ll be managing with the Clay Golem.

The reason was the same as the Clay Golem. The dungeon needed workers since there will be a lot of work that required a lot of strength.

On top of that, Foras’s troops were mostly Orcs, so the Golems were the ideal spirits to use when defending against them.

As soon as he completed his purchase, a message appeared on the window to pick a spirit. It was provided by the dungeon shop and he was given this option since he spent a lot of money.

[Dungeon Meerkat: Lives at the entrance of the dungeon and alerts when there’s an enemy.]

[Dungeon Hamster: Moves through the corners of the dungeon

and reports any damaged and broken places.]

The two spirits were really cute.

Personally, Yong-Ho wanted the Dungeon Hamster, but he thought about which would be more practical. In order to make the dungeon a safer place, he picked the Dungeon Meerkat.

“Thank you for using the dungeon shop.”

“The items that you ordered will be delivered to you by tomorrow.”

Yong-Ho closed his eyes. He disconnected from the Virtual Space.

&

He was exhausted.

He spent over two hours over there, but physically, it felt like he was there for several hours.

“Are you okay, master?”

As soon as he opened his eyes, he heard Catalina’s voice. She was standing next to the throne and gave him a cup of cold water.

Yong-Ho happened to be thirsty, so he accepted the cup happily. He spoke after seeing her wag her tail with joy.

“Thanks. It’s all thanks to you.”

“Sir?”

Catalina blinked her eyes in confusion, but he wasn’t planning on explaining it to her. He just chuckled and drank the water.

“Where’s Eligor?”

“He’s resting in the spirit dormitory. It seems like he’s been really exhausted from all the work lately.”

Catalina spoke in a worried tone.

Eligor has been working hard in the past couple of days since they wanted to build the facilities as quickly as possible. He even

did small tasks, so he would definitely be worn out.

Eligor probably needed a dungeon maid more than a Dwarf so that they can assist him.

“They’re going to deliver it tomorrow anyways. Let him rest for the day.”

“Yes, master. I’ll be in charge of cooking the food today.”

Catalina was reacting fast today. After standing up, Yong-Ho patted her head to compliment her and headed for the bedroom. Yong-Ho also needed to rest.

‘Tomorrow.’

The dungeon shop’s package will be delivered tomorrow.

Tomorrow is also the day that he assumed Foras will begin his attack.

When and with how many troops will Foras use to attack?

Yong-Ho laid down on the straw bed. He remembered what Sitri said.

‘The true Secret of Greed is still alive.’

Mammon, the King of Greed.

The inheritance that they left.

Yong-Ho closed his eyes.

He fell into a deep slumber.

&

Foras acknowledged.

Terak, who left to take over the House of Mammon’s dungeon, was now dead.

Is it the work of another owner or a small demon family? Or did the House of Mammon’s dungeon have a stronger defense than what they imagined?

Maybe Kaiwan...it could be the last move that the shrewd girl left.

It didn't matter.

The situation in the northern region changed everyday. Even if it was a risk, they had to get stronger.

Capture a dungeon and grow it.

Taking everything that Kaiwan left into their own hands.

Foras gave their command. Excluding a group of soldiers that will guard the dungeon, the rest of their troops participated.

A couple of carriages that were carrying armed Orcs were running across the wilderness.

They were headed to the southern edge of the demon world.

It was the House of Mammon's dungeon.

<Reorganization #4> End.

Chapter 39 - Dungeon Fight #1

It was morning.

Without getting a wake up call from the Spirit of the Dungeon, Yong-Ho walked out of the bedroom.

“Good morning, master.”

Eligor was standing in the throne room like always. He greeted Yong-Ho like always and Yong-Ho smiled.

“You’ve definitely changed.”

“It’s all thanks to you, sir.”

His actions remained the same, but his outer appearance changed.

Eligor looked younger.

Saying that his youth has been restored was too much, but it was difficult to find a description that was fitting.

Muscles appeared on his upright back. His upper body was thin, but now, it was like a hard rock and the wrinkles that filled his face were almost gone.

[Name : Eligor (M)]

[Race : Red Demon]

[Class : Spirit (Low Rank)]

[Attributes]

[Fire Level 0 / Darkness Level 1]

[Main Stats : Strength / Stamina]

[Development Rate : 0/100]

[Strength Level 0 | ★★☆ (2.5)]

[Stamina Level 1 | ★★☆ (2.5)]

[Ability Level 0 | ★★ (1.5)]

[Mana Level 0 | ★★ (1.5)] -> Upon development, advancement routes will open [Possible Advancement Race]

[Red Demon | Beast]

Before, Eligor's development information was as bland as the Goblins, but now, there was a lot more information.

The potential value of each development route increased a bit and an ability level appeared.

And the advancement route was Red Demon Beast.

Even though it was just a silhouette, it was enough to assume their outer appearance after they advance. The muscles were better developed and his horn became bigger. There was a high chance for him to change into a muscular spirit, which fit well with the name.

Like the Kobold, currently, Eligor wasn't a fighting spirit. But, once he evolves and advances, then he'll be able to be a part of the fighting group.

"I'm going to wash up. Let's start after breakfast."

"Yes, sir."

Currently, the House of Mammon's dungeon doesn't have a proper water system. Once the dungeon's development stage increases, it can be installed, but this was in the distant future.

Yong-Ho scooped up some water from a jar that was in the corner of the throne room and washed up. The Kobold quickly gave him a towel and while washing off the water, a sleepy Catalina walked out of the bedroom.

"Good...morning...master."

Yong-Ho led the sleepy Catalina to the jar and then walked back to the center of the room. On top of the wide mat, Eligor and the Goblins were busy setting up breakfast.

The Treant's roots were rooted inside the room that was in front of the throne room and the salamander that was lying next to them ate their breakfast by absorbing the dungeon's mana.

Skull, who was always rolling around the throne room somewhere, absorbed mana as well, so they were always rolling around near the door.

The Princess Ant was an omnivore, so Yong-Ho finished his breakfast by giving Kobold the pancake that was for the princess. After organizing his thoughts for a moment, he walked out of the throne room.

The dungeon shop's package was going to arrive today.

If Foras attacked before the package got here, it would be an issue. Even if they came right after the package, it would still be difficult.

At least a couple of hours. If possible, at least a day.

He needed time. Even a couple hour delay can make a difference.

The distance between the throne room and the dungeon entrance was further than before. There wasn't a big change on the linear distance, but it's because they used a different move.

It's been a couple of minutes since he waited in the dungeon entrance room. The dungeon shop's courier knocked on the dungeon door as if they were waiting for the right timing.

It was a young demon with red skin. The white uniform and the baseball cap stood out the most, but that outfit represented the dungeon shop's couriers.

Attacking the courier was the same thing as attacking the dungeon shop itself. The dungeon shop was the center of the demon world's economy and fighting against them was burdensome even for the six kings, so in a way, their uniform was an invincible armor.

“Please sign the recipient’s name.”

Since they’ve delivered packages several of times, their face was familiar. After signing the paper that the demon handed him, he took a big step back.

With a slightly lazy look on their face, they snapped their finger.

He wasn’t sure how it worked, but the packages leaped into the entrance room and started stacking on top of each other. There were several boxes that were as big as the time the Treant was delivered, so the room was filled up in an instant.

“Thank you.”

After the delivery has been completed, the demon politely bowed and exited the dungeon.

Yong-Ho and the other spirits looked at the courier and then moved to the packages.

“I’ll open them.”

Everyone became excited when they started opening the package. Catalina, Eligor and even the Goblins had an excited expression. Skull was the only one that was indifferent about it and that wasn’t an exaggeration.

The Clay Golem and the Rock Golem came out from the first two boxes. Despite of the fact that their upper bodies were bent, they were just as big as the Treant.

The Goblins widened their eyes and looked at them with interest and Eligor kept on smiling as if he was satisfied by what he saw.

Excluding the one box that contained food and various materials, the rest contained materials for the traps that he ordered.

As soon as Yong-Ho finished registering the Clay Golem and the Rock Golem, Eligor spoke.

“We’ll begin working immediately.”

Since they were in a hurry, there was no reason to wait. After Yong-Ho confirmed, Eligor commanded the Golems and the Goblins to carry the materials and immediately began installing the traps in the nearest room. Since there was a lot, the Treant, salamander and even Skull joined them.

Once the spirits exited like the tide, Yong-Ho and Catalina were the only ones left. Yong-Ho still had work he needed to get done and since Catalina was his guard, she had to stay by him.

“So this is the Dungeon Meerkat.”

Once he opened the box that was 50cm long on all sides, two meerkats that were as big as a person’s forearm appeared. The way they stood up on their feet and looked up at Yong-Ho was pretty cute.

‘They’re similar to the ones I saw on the Discovery Channel.’

The only difference was that the one in the demon world had pointy ears, not rounded ones.

Yong-Ho registered the pair of Meerkats and used his Power of Evolution to check their stats.

[Race : Dungeon Meerkat]

[Class : Spirit (Low Rank)]

[Main Stats : Agility]

[Development Rate : 0/100]

[Agility Level 0 | ★☆ (1.5)]

[Possible Advancement Race]

[High Meerkat]

After seeing the advancement race name, he had an odd feeling, but it was only for a moment.

He saw the silhouette of them after advancing, but there wasn’t much of a difference in their outer appearance.

“It’s written that Dungeon Meerkats usually go outside of the dungeon and during the night, they sleep in the cave they created at the entrance. Hm...it looks like they aren’t on watch during the night.”

A frown appeared on Catalina’s face as she read the information that was enclosed in the package. But, Yong-Ho thought positively about this. At least they’ll alert everyone when the sun is up.

Since they didn’t have any way of alerting, this was an improvement.

“I’ll take them outside of the dungeon first.”

Catalina placed the instructions in her inner pocket and extended her arms out towards the meerkats. They must’ve thought she was pretty because they jumped into her arms as if they were her pets.

It was a nice sight, but instead of seeing them, Yong-Ho looked at the large dungeon entrance.

It was a large door that didn’t really have any shapes.

Yong-Ho spoke all of a sudden.

“Can I...go outside too?”

After he ascended as the owner of the House of Mammon.

Yong-Ho hasn’t stepped outside of the dungeon once. It’s because there was a high chance that the air in the demon world could be dangerous to him since he wasn’t a full demon.

But the Yong-Ho now was different from before. He awakened as a demon and absorbed spirits for development twice. His body and mana both became extremely strong.

“Um...well in your current condition...”

Catalina sounded like she agreed, but she was still worried, which made her stop talking midway. Her ears and tail drooped.

Yong-Ho smiled and after patting her head, he straightened his

back. He took a step forward and spoke.

“I’m sure nothing big will happen if it’s for a moment. Let’s go.”

Catalina nodded her head and ran ahead of Yong-Ho towards the door. Yong-Ho commanded the Spirit of the Dungeon and they opened the door.

The sky was red and the warm wind was blowing on the wild land.

The south of the wind belong to the House of Mammon in the past.

Yong-Ho breathed in deeply. Along with Catalina, he walked out of the dungeon.

He saw the sky and the ground.

&

Defense was more advantageous than offense when it came to dungeon battles.

And that advantage was enough to change the outcome of the battle.

The attacker had no way of knowing how the defender set up the dungeon. They also didn’t know what kind of traps were installed and what kind of spirits were hiding.

Even the stronghold, which helped the opponent observe the outer appearance, was different.

The dungeon itself was a maze.

The attacker had to consider the fact that it was going to be dangerous due to the traps that were installed.

But the attacker wasn’t always at a disadvantage.

Even though every dungeon had different layouts, the defender’s dungeon was the attacker’s stage.

When comparing it to a castle, it’s like the attacker climbed

across the wall and invaded the castle.

As the attacker, they needed soldiers that could take care of the defense and they also needed the knowledge and experience to find and destroy the traps.

Foras has been an owner for almost 70 years.

During that time, Foras did a good job protecting the house's dungeon and defended the attacks from outer forces.

However, despite of that, they didn't have that much experience in dungeon combat.

The carriage that were carrying Foras's spirits were running across the land. Foras was sitting in the carriage in the front and organized his thoughts by closing his eyes.

Foras was old.

The demons in the demon world lived off of mana and since their outer appearance and life expectancy differed from demon to demon, it was difficult to assume.

But still, Foras was old.

Other than the fact that Foras had a bit of wrinkles and a white beard, there wasn't any other sign of aging, but Foras himself knew that truth more than anyone else.

Passing the throne to the next generation. Protecting the dungeon.

Building a base to make that possible.

He decided to think only about that.

Foras preferred hand-to-hand combat. Most of the Orc soldiers were fighting spirits and their strength was close-range combat.

Even if it was too much, Foras tried to take as many spirits on the carriage. Sorcerers were necessary during dungeon combat and Foras didn't have a lot of them.

He was sure that there was a change in the House of Mammon.

The two owners that took over after Kaiwan had weak bodies and minds. Even if the owner were alive, unlike the rumors of them committing suicide, taking down a base was too much.

Something that Kaiwan left.

Or a new owner that ascended.

It didn't matter which side it was because it wasn't something they couldn't overcome. It's been over 10 years since Kaiwan disappeared and during that time, the dungeon declined. Even if there was a new owner, there wasn't enough time and workers for them to develop it into a normal state.

'We'll take them down by overpowering them.'

The House of Mammon was nothing more than an empty shell, but the history itself was really long. If they get lucky, they may be able to obtain a spirit that'll increase the dungeon to another level. There was a high chance that a lot of Kaiwan's inheritance still remained.

Kaiwan's younger sibling, the owner from two generations ago, and their descendant, the previous owner, all worshiped Kaiwan for resurrecting from the ashes. They probably didn't think about selling Kaiwan's inheritance so easily.

A warm wind blew.

Even if they were to rest a bit before going into combat, the dungeon fight will occur in a couple of hours.

Foras opened their eyes. They greeted the wind that was blowing from the south.

<Dungeon Fight> End.

Chapter 40 - Dungeon Fight #2

The sky of the demon world was red. But, it wasn't just one color.

Purple lights were mixed during twilight and it connected to the western sky. It was as if the black, red and purple watercolor paints were mixed together and beyond that, red and yellow were mixed together. It looked as if the sky was on fire.

And that didn't fill up the entire sky. The quiet and soft red light filled the blank sky. It was similar to a sunset.

Dust flew with the wind. The ground was dry, but like the sky, not all parts were like that. There were fertile areas as well and there was a forest with tall trees not too far off. Just like the ones in the human world, they were trees with green leaves.

There was a river that flowed through the forest. It was too far, so it was hard to tell, but the river was pretty clear. Out of many streams, one of them flowed near the dungeon, so Yong-Ho knew where Eligor and the other spirits went to early in the morning.

The air was cold. Catalina said they were between winter and spring.

Mana was the root of all living things in the demon world. It applied to the birds that flew in the air and the bugs that crawled the ground.

Along with Catalina, when Yong-Ho stepped out, he stayed outside for a long time. He wasn't really looking around the area. All he did was look around the dungeon entrance.

The House of Mammon's dungeon entrance was located at entrance of a large mountain.

The name of the mountain was Encatro Pagnium. It meant Edge of the World in archaic.

Catalina let out a sigh of relief when she saw Yong-Ho wondering

near the dungeon for two hours.. She was worried that he would want to climb the mountain.

There's a reason why it's called Encatro Pagnium. The enormous rocky mountain looked like it was going to pierce through the sky and there was a large amount of mana that raged on. Once you go in, you won't be able to come out.

After Catalina sighed, she yawned and discreetly stretched and rolled her eyes. She wanted to go hunting instead.

Yong-Ho just stood still and looked at the sky and the ground. Since Catalina was the guard, she couldn't leave her owner and go on a hunt, so there wasn't much she could do other than stay by his side.

While Catalina was getting tired due to boredom, Yong-Ho looked at the flow of the mana.

He drowned into the amazing flow that not only made up the sky and the ground, but this entire world.

The mana had colors and attributes. Yong-Ho was able to see it through the Power of Evolution.

It was amazing.

This was the demon world.

This was mana.

He wasn't tired of looking at it for two hours. Yong-Ho gulped and let out another small exclamation. He was planning on looking for a brief moment and then help Eligor, but he fell into a trance that his feet wouldn't move.

And moments later.

Yong-Ho averted his eyes. Catalina was kicking the dust to fight off the boredom, but then, her ears pricked up and her eyes became sharp.

A low cry made out of mana rang inside both of their heads.

The Dungeon Meerkat stood up on top of the House of Mammon's dungeon entrance and stopped crying.

Yong-Ho instinctively lowered his stance and Catalina stood beside him.

The Dungeon Meerkat's eyesight was similar to an Elf's. Because of that, Catalina was able to see what the Dungeon Meerkat was able to see.

"A combat carrier is approaching."

Excluding the forest that was located on one side of the area, the land was empty. Even though Yong-Ho wasn't able to clearly distinguish it, he knew something was approaching.

Catalina continued talking.

"There are five carriers. From the size of it, I would say there are over 40 spirits. And...I can see Foras's crest. It looks like Foras himself brought their army."

Catalina finished talking and gritted her teeth. Yong-Ho was shocked, but instead of heading inside the dungeon, he squinted his eyes. It's because the carriages stopped moving even though they were still far from the dungeon.

"What are they doing?"

"I think they're resting before attacking."

Catalina spoke in a slightly uncertain tone.

Dungeon fights usually took place within the dungeon. There were those on defense that would counterattack from the outside, but that was rare. Fighting inside the dungeon was more advantageous than fighting outside.

Yong-Ho assumed Foras's mentality.

Even though they lost a group of Orcs, Foras knew the House of Mammon when the owner from two generations ago started ruling. Even though they brought a lot of their spirits in case of an

emergency, but there was a high chance that they were looking down on them.

There weren't counterattacks. Even if they announced that they were going to attack, it wouldn't improve the dungeon's defense.

Yong-Ho wasn't mad. He was actually pleased. If that gave him more time, then he welcomed it.

"How long do you think they'll rest for?"

Yong-Ho asked quietly. Catalina thought about it for a moment and answered quietly as well.

"I don't think they'll be resting for a long time. Possibly over an hour."

It wasn't enough, but it was better than nothing.

They probably saw him too. The break they were having could even be their way of declaring war.

Yong-Ho didn't waste any more time and turned around. Along with Catalina, they headed towards the entrance of the dungeon.

His breathing started getting heavier as excitement filled inside him.

The dungeon owner, Foras.

It was now time to fight.

&

"I'll alarm the other dungeon spirits!"

"Eligor commanded the spirits to evacuate."

As soon as Yong-Ho entered the dungeon and was reconnected with the Spirit of the Dungeon, they informed him. After Yong-Ho confirmed, he ran with Catalina. It took them some time to reach the throne room.

"This is a report from the Dungeon Meerkat."

“There are about 30 Orc soldiers.”

“Over 10 Imps.”

“It’s difficult to determine the number of spirits on the carriage!”

There were six war carriages.

Catalina said that Foras brought at least 40 spirits with them. They had four times more than the House of Mammon when comparing just the numbers.

They didn’t have a chance if they attacked head on.

They would only be able to win by using the facilities within the dungeon.

“This is the from the Dungeon Meerkat!”

“Foras’s war carriages have started moving again!”

“Master!”

As soon as he reached the intersection in front of the throne room, the Spirit of the Dungeon and Eligor shouted at the same time.

Yong-Ho waved his finger and answered the spirit. He collected his breath and approached Eligor.

Eligor answered with an urgent expression.

“I’ve gathered all the spirits into the throne room as you have instructed.”

“And the traps?”

Yong-Ho asked. Eligor smiled with pride.

“The traps itself have been completed.”

It was worth purchasing the finished traps even if they were expensive. If he purchased the ones where they had to build it, they definitely wouldn’t have been able to install them on time.

“The Dungeon Meerkats are wanting to hide.”

The Spirit of the Dungeon informed him. It was proof that the war carriages were getting closer to the dungeon.

Yong-Ho accepted it this time as well. He returned to the throne room with Catalina and Eligor. All the spirits that were in the throne room showed their respect towards Yong-Ho.

He suppressed his anxiety again. It wasn't because he was in front of the spirits. The more rushed he felt, the colder he tried to become.

Yong-Ho sat on the throne and by using both of his hands, he created a large window of light. The spirits were able to see a simplified version of the dungeon map.

And then there was silence.

The Kobold started whimpering due to the heavy atmosphere and Catalina kept on gulping. Yong-Ho closed his eyes and waited.

How long has it been?

The Spirit of the Dungeon spoke.

“The owner, Foras, and their spirits have invaded the dungeon.”

Yong-Ho opened his eyes. He saw Foras's mark on the dungeon map.

&

A type of spirit. The dungeon, also known as a great spirit, wasn't a product that was manufactured from a factory.

The exterior and the layout was different and some had distinct attributes.

The layout of ordinary dungeons have an underground system and just like the King of Pride's dungeon, there are those that are as high as a skyscraper. Some are located on top of the water and others actually fly in the sky.

Despite of the different types, there are dungeons that can be

described as ordinary.

Most dungeons have similar characteristics.

One of them.

The dungeon entrance room is safe.

When Foras entered the entrance room, they squinted their eyes. It wasn't a small room, but it felt small because over 40 Orcs and 10 Imps were inside.

'There's a new owner.'

They couldn't think of it as a dying dungeon that lost its owner. They could feel the liveliness from the activated rooms that was receiving mana.

Foras carefully raised his right hand. Then, the Orc warrior, Busker Gokun, commanded the spirits quietly. One of the Orcs opened the door that led them to the next room and out of the Imps that were trembling in fear, they picked one and forced them to take the lead.

Foras didn't move. They observed the next room through the open door.

The room wasn't dark.

The light that was made up of mana was on.

When attacking a dungeon, one of the necessary item was lighting. There wasn't a dungeon defender that provided light to the enemy that was invading their dungeon.

Despite of that, there was light in the entrance room and in the room next to it.

There were two possibilities.

One, the Spirit of the Dungeon isn't experienced, so they're unable to control the amount of mana that's distributed.

There are times when they cut off the mana to turn the light off,

but they end up cutting off the mana that's distributed to the traps as well.

If the Spirit of the Dungeon is unable to properly control the mana, those kinds of issues could occur.

Two, the new owner is a newbie that doesn't know anything about dungeon defense.

They purposely ignored the second one. Looking down on the enemy will only lead them to defeat.

Foras calmly observed. After the Imp died due to the trap, he commanded the rest of the troops to move on to the next room.

&

Foras carefully, but steadily pressed on. He was able to pass four rooms that had a trapping pit installed in it.

A trapping pit was a basic trap. It was easy to make as long as there were workers and it didn't require a lot of mana to maintain it.

After avoiding four trapping pits consecutively, Foras thought to himself once more.

It hasn't been that long since the new owner ascended. The Spirit of the Dungeon was young and the quality of the traps weren't that high.

A trembling Imp walked into the fifth room. Thankfully, the trapping pit wasn't activated when they walked across the room.

It was reasonable for this to happen. It was impossible to fill every passages with traps. And if they really became an owner recently, then it was obvious.

It was as if they expressed their anxiety by installing traps consecutively into the rooms that were next to the entrance.

Foras became slightly less nervous. Like before, they commanded the spirits to keep moving.

Among the two groups, the first group was made up of Orc warriors and 20 Imps and they entered the fifth room. Foras waited for the remaining 20 spirits to walk into the sixth room.

And the moment the Imp opened the door to the sixth room.

Fire was released from the ceiling and the ground, burning the fifth trap room.

&

Repeated patterns will make people less nervous.

It was the same as the light that was turned on despite of the fact that the enemy invaded.

The fire that was made out of mana was strong.

Orcs are known to be talented warriors, so as soon as the fire trap was activated, they protected their head, chest and back and tried to dodge it, but since they were in the middle of the room, there wasn't enough time.

The fire that contained mana burned the Orcs. Six Orcs either died or was badly injured that they couldn't fight.

While Foras was cursing, all the House of Mammon's spirit started cheering in the throne room. Catalina and Eligor also couldn't hide their joy as they clenched their fist.

But Yong-Ho gulped. He looked at the paths that were laid out on the dungeon map.

The linear path between the throne room and the dungeon entrance room didn't change. The only thing that changed was the distance.

What kind of strengths did the House of Mammon's dungeon currently have?

A large space that was useless.

A large amount of inactivated rooms.

Yong-Ho used the existing trap room as the center and activated the inactive rooms that were around it. Through that, the once linear trap rooms changed into a rectangular shape.

After that, all he had to do was create a new path.

Within the large rectangular space, there were many square rooms and they were placed one after another.

Starting from the entrance room, it went straight up and after turning left, it went down again. And after turning right, it went up again. And after turning left, it went down and after turning right again, it went up.

And within that long path that they created, traps were installed.

There was about 50 rooms between the entrance room and the last trap room.

Among them, there were about 20 rooms with troops, but that was enough.

A concentrated trap.

Deciding where to install certain traps.

After quickly sorting out the troops, Foras entered the sixth room and deeply observing it.

Yong-Ho didn't care.

There wasn't a trap in the sixth room.

&

There was no need to install traps in all the rooms.

It was enough to plant the idea that there could be traps in any of these rooms.

Rooms without traps.

Rooms with small traps.

Rooms with strong traps that were purchased from the dungeon

shop.

Complete control was important.

Something big can happen the moment you're relaxed.

Having a new trap when the enemy thinks there aren't any more traps.

Making the enemy carefully inspect the room with no traps after experiencing a strong trap and then make them mad after finding out that there aren't any traps.

Foras and their spirits turned into their first corner and continued moving. If they've been moving up all this time, they were now heading down.

While they passed the 20th room, they couldn't ignore the injuries that they've accumulated. The spirits that were maintaining their fighting power were feeling really exhausted.

And the second corner appeared.

They headed up after changing their direction and Foras stopped moving.

It wasn't because they were exhausted and annoyed.

Foras was an old owner, which made them an experienced owner. Foras was a dungeon owner that controlled the dungeon for over 70 years.

It might've been too much if it was one corner, but they turned into two corners. After passing the area where the top and bottom sections were repeated, they drew the dungeon layout in their head.

And they were certain.

Foras made the spirits stop. And by using the next room as the base, they turned left.

A wall with no entrance.

But it didn't matter. If it followed the same pattern, then a tunnel existed beyond it.

Even though the new owner was a tough opponent, the amount of time they've been a dungeon owner was short. If they really did activate all of these rooms, then they wouldn't have any choice but to strengthen the walls that were placed between the rooms. On top of that, if they were going around in circles, there was a good chance that the wall between the rooms were thin.

Foras placed the palm of his hand on the wall.

As the attacker, Wall Break was a necessary item and they activated the scroll that contained that magic.

A boom followed after the vibration.

Beyond the large hole that was formed, a new room appeared.

Foras smiled. Foras growled aggressively and raised their hand.

Foras walked through the shortcut with the spirits.

<Dungeon Fight #2> End.

Chapter 41 - Dungeon Fight #3

Yong-Ho quickly stood up from his seat. Catalina and Eligor's eyes widened and stopped breathing for a moment.

They broke the wall and created a new path.

It wasn't an impossible task. But it was something he didn't think about.

Columbus' Egg. It's obvious after it happens, but it was an idea that was hard to think of.

Wall Break was a magic that many used during the dungeon battle. Because of that, many demons either strengthen the walls or set up the dungeon so that it doesn't put the enemy at an advantage after they've used it.

But, Yong-Ho didn't have that kind of experience. The two previous owners shut themselves inside, so both Eligor and Catalina didn't have information about it.

When Foras broke one wall, it made the other 10 rooms useless. And the traps that were installed between became useless as well.

Foras started moving. And the room beyond the broken wall just happened to be the wall that didn't have any traps.

Yong-Ho was able to assume Foras's next move. Catalina and Eligor also assumed, which is why they looked at Yong-Ho anxiously.

Foras broke a second wall. Once again, the rooms and the traps became useless and they were getting closer to the throne room.

Like the time when the Crimson Ogre came, it was impossible for them to activate and deactivate the rooms to lead them in a different direction.

The situation was different compared to when the new Spirit of the Dungeon was born. The dungeon was now stable because the

Spirit of the Dungeon was in control. Even though the rooms in the dungeon were easy to activate and deactivate, but they couldn't change a group of rooms at the same time.

They purposely changed the layout of the dungeon to extend the passageway that led to the throne room, but that plan actually made things worse.

They had to come up with a different plan. They had to make a secret plan.

“Foras destroyed another wall!”

The Spirit of the Dungeon yelled. The spirits there also saw the marked wall on the map falling apart. The Goblins were filled with fear, which caused them to scream and Skull stood up from their seat and grabbed the hammer.

They didn't have time.

Catalina clenched her fist. She wanted to call out to Yong-Ho, but held back.

She had to trust him. She didn't want to disturb him because she felt rushed.

Even Skull waited for Yong-Ho's command instead of voicing their concern.

A few seconds later.

Yong-Ho spoke.

“Let's move to the resource warehouse.”

He spoke quietly. Yong-Ho was sure that he spit out whatever came to his mind without realizing it.

Yong-Ho looked at the dungeon map. All of Catalina's senses were on high alert as she looked at the map as well.

The location of the warehouse.

The room was located on the bottom of the intersection, on the

right side. Based on the dungeon map, the warehouse was located on the lower part of the central passageway.

Catalina remembered the time she fought against the giant with the green cape. Because of that, she understood what Yong-Ho was trying to do right now.

It was only for a moment, but Catalina's face glowed.

"Go to the warehouse!"

Yong-Ho yelled. The Goblins quickly grabbed the weapons and ran. Treant and the salamander also hurried. The Kobold, who was cowering in fear, also followed behind the spirits.

Skull took the lead. The Clay Golem and the Rock Golem were just standing still, so Eligor commanded them to head to the warehouse.

Beyond the second wall that Foras broke, there was a trap. Foras thought they got Yong-Ho back through this magic, which excited them. Because of that, Foras made a mistake by walking into the room without any caution. Thanks to that, a few of the Orcs were shot to death because of the arrow trap.

But Foras still had a large group of spirits.

Going head on like this was the same thing as committing suicide.

Yong-Ho waved his finger in the air while running towards the warehouse. The Spirit of the Dungeon answered right away.

"Here are the number of enemies that are in the dungeon right now."

"Foras. 28 Orcs. 4 Imps."

That was a lot.

The fire trap was their strongest trap and they only had two left. He originally purchased more completed traps, but they were useless because most of them were installed on the later part of the

road. The moment Foras created the shortcut, half of the expensive traps that he purchased from the shop were neutralized.

But they still had two fire traps left. And since those two were located in the center passageway, the shortcut was useless because they had to walk through the center passageway.

Another variable popped into Yong-Ho's head.

Even though a room was inactivated, it was still a room. Just because it was out of the dungeon's control, it wasn't impossible to walk through it.

In that case, would they be able to forcefully create a passageway that connected to an inactivated with the Wall Break magic? And was it possible for them to move by walking through the inactivated room?

The large space and the many inactivated rooms were the House of Mammon's strength.

But not anymore. It was a double-edged sword that was placed on Yong-Ho's neck.

He didn't even have the time to find the answers for the questions he had. A question without an answer was like a maze. It made his head spin.

Because of that, Yong-Ho erased the questions he had in his head. Instead of asking Eligor or the Spirit of the Dungeon, he ran. A small window of light was activated near his head and it showed Foras's movement on the map.

Foras didn't use the Wall Break magic again. It was as if they realized that there wasn't a shortcut anymore and started walking on an outward path that connected to the center.

It was a room with no traps. But Foras was cautious about walking into the room. Since the arrow trap from before caught him off-guard, it was obvious that he would become more cautious.

Foras became cautious about his surrounding again and like before, they had to take their time when walking into one room.

And during that time, Yong-Ho and the spirits didn't stop. When Foras confirmed that there weren't any traps and moved forward with the spirits, Yong-Ho reached the warehouse.

The Goblins were catching their breaths because they raced to the warehouse with their short legs. The Treant and the Golems moved slowly, so they haven't arrived at the warehouse yet.

Yong-Ho breathed heavily. He paid attention to Foras's movements through the dungeon map. Since he was at a disadvantage when it came to numbers, he had no choice but to use the layout of the dungeon to defeat Foras.

Catalina and skull read Yong-Ho's mind.

According to the dungeon map, between the warehouse and the curvy road, there was only one room that was inactive.

Meaning, they could activate the room and create a detour so that they could attack them from behind.

Not all dungeons were able to quickly activate like the House of Mammon's dungeon.

And by quickly activating the rooms, there were definitely issues that Yong-Ho didn't know about.

But now wasn't the time to think about those things.

The best time would be when Foras and their spirits rush into the remaining fire trap room that was located in the center.

While they're occupied with the traps, that's when Yong-Ho and the others will attack them.

Foras cautiously inspect the next room. Out of the spirits that they had, if Foras had a skilled magician, then they would be able to completely get rid of the fire trap.

Foras was a close-range attacker and since their spirits were the

same, Yong-Ho was lucky.

Some of Foras's spirits entered the fire trap room.

Eligor, the Golems and Treant arrived at the warehouse.

Yong-Ho waved his finger.

The Spirit of the Dungeon activated the room. Catalina and Eligor opened the door and Yong-Ho and the salamander ran. The remaining spirits followed behind Yong-Ho.

Right when an inactivated room activated, Foras quickly raised his head. He noticed a change in the mana. No, it was more like he instinctively felt danger. He quickly stopped the spirits and naturally looked behind him.

Foras heard footsteps behind the closed door. They knew what that sound meant. Foras opened his mouth to yell.

And in that moment!

Catalina and Skull opened the door at the same time.

Foras and Yong-Ho saw each other. With just one look, they were able to recognize each other.

Foras yelled. Yong-Ho roared.

Their cries were mixed together, which caused the meaning behind it to be crushed. The salamander released a flame by pouring all of their energy. Yong-Ho was standing next to them and while wielding Aamon with both of his hands, he raised it into the air. He poured all the mana that he had and created a large wave of fire.

A fire pillar and wave.

And another was added.

"I'll activate the trap!"

The Spirit of the Dungeon yelled. Fire was released from the ceiling and the ground and it enveloped Foras's spirits, who had

advanced into the front room. The fire that Yong-Ho and the salamander released filled the room that Foras was standing in.

A predicament. There was fire everywhere!

“Catalina!”

Yong-Ho yelled. Yong-Ho didn't know what was happened beyond the fire that filled the room.

All he could do was prepare for the worst.

He tightened his grip on Aamon. He poured out all of his energy and even though it was only for a moment, he couldn't feel any energy in both of his arms.

Catalina immediately understood what Yong-Ho meant and Yong-Ho's hand was heading towards his belt. He ripped the seal on the last mana potion and poured the blue liquid into his mouth.

He only needed a couple of seconds to do that.

Since he used all of his mana at once, Aamon's fire didn't last a long time. The same thing happened to the salamander's fire.

But it was for a few seconds.

It was short, but the timing was long.

Foras and their spirits were harmed badly. The ambush was successful.

Eligor and the Golems reached the room that Yong-Ho was in even though they were a bit late.

Yong-Ho gulped the mana potion and felt his mana being recovered.

The salamander started breathing heavily since it used up its energy and stopped spitting out the fire.

With a blank expression, Skull looked at the fire that filled the room.

And Catalina hugged Yong-Ho's waist. It looked as if she was

going to throw him, but instead pushed him.

It was unexpected. But it was a necessary action.

Yong-Ho saw it while being pushed.

Within that short moment, he witnessed sight that made him doubt what he just saw.

The fire split.

A hole formed between Yong-Ho's wave of fire and the salamander's fire pillar. Something was consuming the fire. And something large cut through the hole.

He felt a coldness within the fire.

The air was being frozen right before his eyes.

The figure ripped through the curtain of fire and charged.

Yong-Ho saw a cold, blue mana.

That blue thing cut through the fire and after it passed through the fire barrier, he saw them soar into the air.

It was the demon of power.

It was another name the dungeon owner had. It was a distinct skill that demons receive depending on their awakening.

Foras, the Demon of Ice.

Foras punched. They punched the area where Yong-Ho's head was just in.

<Dungeon Fight #3> End.

Chapter 42 - Fierce Battle #1

The fist's movement made the air freeze. Even though there was some distance between them, Yong-Ho felt the cold.

Their eyes met.

He couldn't see the hard muscle that they had through the years of training, the strong impression Foras had despite of their old age and the white hair that formed due to the coldness.

Just their eyes.

Their blue-gray eye that was filled with bloodthirstiness caught his attention. It looked like Foras was going to release a roar soon.

“Skulllll!”

That sound broke the time that stood still. Instead looking behind her, Catalina hugged Yong-Ho and rolled a few times. Even though it was a little, when they were further away, both of them bounced to their feet almost at the same time and wielded their weapons.

Skull, who was stuck to the door, targeted Foras's back and waved their hammer. It was fast and on point, but the attack was a failure because they yelled out their name.

The hammer cut through the air.

Despite of the pressing situation, Foras calmly moved his body, dodged Skull's hammer and counterattacked. The moment Yong-Ho and Catalina stood up from the ground, their attack pierced through Skull's armor and hit their side.

Their armor was damaged. Skull's body flew towards the wall as if they were hit by a car.

And the fire that filled the room disappeared. There wasn't time to determine how many Orcs were alive and out of them, how many are able to fight.

Despite of being tired, the salamander attacked Foras's legs with their tail. It was a fast attack, but Foras lightly jumped and dodged their attack as if they were able to predict the salamander's attack. Instead of attacking the salamander, the moment they landed, they kicked off the ground and charged towards Yong-Ho and Catalina.

Catalina quickly released an arrow. The arrow pierced into Foras's shoulder, but it wasn't enough to stop them from charging towards them. In a blink of an eye, the distance between Foras and Yong-Ho closed and Foras kept on throwing punches.

They punched the air again. The cold air filled from the fist filled the surrounding.

Yong-Ho managed to move to side and barely dodged their attack, but he didn't think about counterattacking. The moment Foras's fist missed him, Yong-Ho's eyes met with Foras's and when he did, the flames of Greed rose up. The fire that he randomly shot out enveloped Yong-Ho.

Foras saw the fire in front of him and instinctively backed away. After seeing the cold air in front of him, Yong-Ho increased the distance instead of striking with Aamon.

And during that opening is when he would attack. When it came to numbers, Foras had the advantage, but in the current room, Yong-Ho had the advantage.

The Clay Golem looked like they threw their body as they attacked Foras. Under Eligor's command, the Rock Golem and the Goblins ran towards the entrance and Catalina turned her body towards Yong-Ho.

Skull, who was hit against the wall and fell to the floor, raised their head up.

“Roaaaaaaar!”

An Orc charged through the door while roarding. It was Foras's Orc guard, Busker Gokun.

The other Orcs were standing up as well. If all of them enter the room, then this battle will be over.

“Skulllllll!”

Skull yelled out again. It was an attempt to catch Busker Gokun’s attention, but it didn’t work. However, the Rock Golem arrived just in time to charge against them.

It was a confusing fight. They were in a situation where they had to focus only on the enemies that were in front of them. Yong-Ho instinctively distanced himself more and tightened his grip on Aamon. The blue mana flowed around the Clay Golem and enveloped them. The Clay Golem was charging on like a car, but they couldn’t anymore. A white frost covered their body and moments later, their body started crumbling!

Yong-Ho didn’t think any longer. He gathered his mana. The sound of Gokun and the other Orcs fighting around the small door didn’t interrupted Yong-Ho’s concentration.

He saw blue mana. As they punched into the Clay Golem with their cold fist, they cooled the liquid from the inside and caused them to collapse. Foras kept on letting out a horrible shriek and charged towards Yong-Ho.

Yong-Ho slashed using Aamon. At the tip of the blade, the fire of Greed was released towards Foras.

Foras didn’t try to dodge it. His power emitted cold air and as it enveloped their two fists, they extended it out and tried to punch through the fire.

Punching completely through was too much. But, he was able to create a gap like when they first invaded. Foras opened the fire with both of his hands and jumped as if they were going to soar.

Animal. Beast.

He couldn’t think of any other words to describe Foras. Foras looked down at Yong-Ho with bloodthirsty eyes and roared and

Yong-Ho looked back at Foras and roared back. The Treant was waiting for the right moment and when the cold and fire were mixed into the air, they extended their vine out.

As soon as they wrapped it around Foras's body, their vines froze. Some even started falling apart.

But, it was enough to buy some time. Foras planned on directly attacking Yong-Ho after passing through the fire, but they were held back and Yong-Ho and Catalina didn't miss their chance.

“Roaaaaaar!”

The roar that was peculiar to the Orc clan disturbed both of them. The Orc, Busker Gokun, picked up the axe without any hesitation and was about to throw the axe at Yong-Ho and Catalina.

“Skulllllllll!”

Skull noticed and threw themselves at Gokun. The salamander gathered their remaining energy and spit out fire towards the Orcs again.

It was a mess. Yong-Ho slashed with Aamon and Foras moved his body to the side of Yong-Ho and dodged Aamon. Then, they punched Yong-Ho hard with their right arm.

He couldn't dodge it or block it. Foras punched Yong-Ho's side harder than he had imaged and the coldness that was created by the blue mana was trying to deteriorate Yong-Ho's flesh and blood. Catalina released an angry scream and charged towards Foras.

Catalina's strength was her shocking agility that was based on her her emotions. Catalina lowered her body as if she was crawling and after going around his side, she targeted his back.

But her attack was predictable.

Even though Foras couldn't move as fast her her, knew predicted on how she was going to attack. She was going to pierce into his

neck with her dagger, so he moved to make sure the dagger pierced into his back instead. Once he felt the sharp dagger pierce into his back, he violently moved around. Instead of shaking off Catalina's light body, he extended his left arm out and grabbed a part of her body. He then spun her body and punched her.

Foras's left fist punched Catalina's abdomen. It was so strong that it wouldn't be odd if his fist ripped through her thin body.

Instead of screaming out in pain, Catalina spat out blood instead. She couldn't move her arms and legs and from Foras's fist, the coldness started eating away Catalina's body.

"Nooooo!"

Eligor charged. However, Foras wasn't the type to stand there and get hit by a simple attack. He moved his legs and dodged in way that looked like he was making fun of him and because Eligor attacked the air, it ruined his stance, which allowed Foras to attack his side.

There was a coldness this time too. Eligor let out a moan and fell.

And then there was fire. The green fire enveloped Foras, Catalin and Eligor.

Foras quickly released the cold air. The fire didn't invade Foras. But it didn't matter to Yong-Ho. The fire was released to cover the sight, not to attack.

Even though Yong-Ho experienced one blow, he couldn't really move his body. There was a big difference in skills. It was different from the other insignificant demons that he fought before.

Yong-Ho charged into the fire. He targeted Foras's back and extended Aamon towards them.

He attacked the air again. Through the flames, Yong-Ho saw Foras's eyes. After releasing the cold air, Foras turned around and twisted his body, which was enough to dodge Yong-Ho's attack. The distance between them naturally closed and Foras used their

right fist to attack Yong-Ho.

In that explosive moment.

The arrow that Catalina desperately shot pierced into Foras's leg. Like the first one, there was poison on it and it caused Foras to stop moving.

Yong-Ho didn't see it. The moment Foras dodged Aamon, Yong-Ho extended out his left hand towards Foras's neck.

He couldn't reach it properly. It wasn't an attack to punch through or bash Foras. However, that was enough.

Kaiwan's ring gushed out mana. The Power of Distortion was activated and as it distorted the space, it created an intangible shield. It hit Foras's neck and it wasn't an exaggeration to say that this was the starting point!

The neck one of the vital points that was difficult to train. The unexpected blow caused Foras to lose his stance. Yong-Ho didn't let the chance pass by. He used Aamon and pierced into Foras's side. He then released fire through the tip of the blade.

"Gah!"

Foras resisted. The mana that was filled with coldness started approaching near Aamon. Yong-Ho didn't pour in more mana. Foras's mouth was wide open as he let out a scream and Yong-Ho shoved his left hand inside of his mouth. He activated the Power of Distortion once more!

He heard a disturbing sound. Yong-Ho's left hand was pushed out and red blood covered Yong-Ho's face. Both Foras and Yong-Ho collapsed to the floor.

This wasn't the end. Despite of their jaw being destroyed and their mouth ripped, Foras didn't stop resisting. Yong-Ho focused all of his senses on Aamon. He twisted Aamon into Foras and poured out all of his mana. The green flame started eating the coldness.

Foras grabbed Yong-Ho's neck. But they couldn't strangle or break his neck. Yong-Ho looked straight into Foras's eyes. He commanded the Spirit of the Dungeon and focused the dungeon's remaining mana on Aamon. Instead of releasing a large flame, Aamon burned Foras's mana by using a small, cohesive force.

“Master!”

Busker Gokun yelled. Despite of the fact that their pelvis was destroyed because of the huge axe, Skull didn't let Gokun go. Salamander spit out fire again and Yon, pierced Gokun's neck with a spear while he was focused on Foras and Skull. Another Orcs's sword attack cut Yon's lower body. Blood was flowing out.

War.

It wasn't over. That's why Yong-Ho placed his left hand on top of Foras's chest. The coldness climbed up his hand like a final curse and he absorbed hit. Greed's fire swallowed Foras's cold spirit.

Spirit absorption.

A change through that.

It was more painful than pleasurable and it filled Yong-Ho's body and spirit.

It was different from before. It was different from when he absorbed the spirit of someone that was weaker or on the same level as him.

Owner Foras.

The Demon of Coldness.

Even though his power wasn't that strong, he was the owner of the dungeon that protected the house for over 70 years.

He absorbed the spirit of someone stronger.

Greed didn't throw away the coldness and the Power of Evolution displayed the effective change.

He swallowed Foras's mana.

Mana was the base of a demon.

Yong-Ho lifted his head. A third horn appeared on his forehead and he was able to feel a huge amount of mana flowing.

The fight wasn't over.

But it would soon be over.

The Red Lotus Demon Lance, Aamon.

A green fire was released from the tip.

<Fierce Battle #1> End.

Chapter 43 - Fierce Battle #2

He was exhausted.

His body was in pain.

The new spirit that he absorbed restored his mana, but it wasn't enough. He was so thirsty that it felt like he drank the ocean.

But he couldn't fall here.

If he fell here, everything would come to an end.

A fight where one puts their life on the line was an extremely exciting thing.

It wasn't just about winning and losing. The decision of who lives and dies was decided in an instant.

The fact that he survived made his blood boil.

The sight and smell of red blood made his heart keep racing.

But he had to remain calm.

Even though his body was burning, his head and mentality had to remain cold.

He absorbed Foras's spirit.

He got stronger. It was a small amount, but he recovered some mana.

During the short moment when he raised his body, a thought popped into his head. He released a green flame, which captured everyone's attention and he counted through the flame.

He took down the leader of the enemy.

Foras was probably the strongest enemy within the dungeon, but he didn't exist anymore.

Gokun, who was assumed to be Foras's guard, was also dying as blood was flowing out of their neck.

There were less than 10 Orcs left.

When comparing to the number of enemies that invaded, this was a great accomplishment.

But Yong-Ho didn't flatter himself with it.

When talking about victory, one had to consider not only the number of enemies, but the amount of damage it caused them.

Catalina was lying on the ground and her body was shaking. She couldn't stand up and the blood that she spat out was all over her mouth. Due to the pain she felt, tears continuously fell down her face.

The Clay Golem was destroyed. The mud that kept the Clay Golem's together was probably dried out due to the cold that Foras released.

Skull couldn't stand up because their pelvis was destroyed. The Rock Golem was partially destroyed and the salamander, who used up their energy since the beginning, was breathing heavily due to exhaustion.

The Kobold was whimpering in the corner and as always, they weren't helpful. The Goblin, Yon, died and the remaining three Goblins had used more than half of their energy during the fight.

Yong-Ho saw Eligor stumbling while standing up.

Yong-Ho looked around and after taking everything in, he took a step.

He straightened his back and fixed his posture. That small movement made his body scream in pain, but he endured it.

He felt everyone looking at him. The Orcs couldn't move.

It was probably because they were shocked due to the death of Foras and Busker Gokun.

The battle wasn't over, but it didn't continue either.

Yong-Ho turned around. He heard the sound of someone gulping.

The Treant's condition was fine and instead of looking at Yong-Ho, they looked at the Orcs. It was an action that was worth complimenting.

Yong-Ho's back was turned towards the Orcs and as he approached Catalina, he lowered himself.

"Catalina."

"Ma...st..."

Catalina couldn't speak properly. It looked like she was trying to force herself to smile, but she couldn't. The area that Foras hit turned blue due to their cold fist. It looked like breathing was even difficult for her.

Yong-Ho didn't say anything. Catalina played a big part in taking down Foras. If it wasn't for the arrow that she shot at the end, Yong-Ho could've been the one on the floor, not Foras.

Yong-Ho slowly put his hand on top of Catalina's abdomen. It was really soft, but cold. The cold was like Foras's curse and it felt like it was piercing into Yong-Ho.

Yong-Ho accepted that coldness. As he absorbed the spirit, he also absorbed Foras's coldness and it gave Yong-Ho strength. He stabilized the coldness that was sitting on Catalina's abdomen area.

Then, Yong-Ho poured out his mana into Catalina through the palm of his hand.

Even though Catalina was a mix between a Dark Elf and a Succubus, she was still a demon. As a spirit that belonged to the dungeon, she soaked in Yong-Ho's mana and was able to gain some energy.

Catalina's expression looked relaxed. Her anxiety must've gone away because she slowly closed her eyes and fainted.

Yong-Ho released a sigh of relief. If Yong-Ho didn't get stronger

by absorbing the spirit, then he could've been in danger. When the owner becomes stronger, so does the spirit that belongs to the dungeon and through this, he saved Catalina's life.

He wanted to spend more time on Catalina, but he couldn't. Yong-Ho stood up again. His eyes met with Eligor's and after reading Yong-Ho's thought, he nodded his head. It was a sign saying that he was fine.

Yong-Ho felt thankful and sorry towards him, causing Yong-Ho to turn around.

The Orcs still weren't moving. There was an odd nervousness that filled the entire room.

Everyone was still looking at Yong-Ho. Yong-Ho let them stare and started walking. When Yong-Ho slowly approached them, the Orcs started reacting differently. Some tightened their grip on their weapon and others were looking at him while squinting their eyes.

Yong-Ho stopped in front of Yon and Jun.

Jon and Ron were looking at the Orcs while holding a spear and Jun, who was the only girl within the Goblin Rangers, was crying while holding Yon, who was dying because their chest was cut open.

Yong-Ho activated the Power of Evolution and looked at Yon.

It was a relief. Yon must've done something big before dying because their Development Rate was now at 100.

Yong-Ho placed his left hand on top of Yon's head. He poured a bit of mana that he had and evolved Yon into a Hobgoblin.

The Power of Evolution.

Just like the other spirits, a bright light enveloped Yon's body.

It wasn't an exaggeration to say that evolving meant changing their race. Their physique was changing and it looked as if their

body was going through a big reconstruction.

Yon's injury was healed. Their uneven breathing sounded like it was going to be completely cut off, but Yon's breathing was stabilized.

Jun looked like someone that witnessed a miracle and looked at Yong-Ho with an expression that was filled with joy and pleasure. Jon and Ron kept on looking back due to their anxiety and they also couldn't hide their excitement.

The Orcs reacted as well. Some widened their eyes and some dropped their weapons without knowing.

It wasn't like a recovery magic. What happened before their eyes was more like a transcendental situation.

Yong-Ho stood up from his seat. Skull was quietly making noises, but Yong-Ho stopped himself from turning around and instead, looked at the Orcs. He didn't have that much mana left, but he covered Aamon in fire one more time.

There were seven Orcs that grabbed their weapon and stood up.

Foras and Gokun were dead, but if all of them felt the same way, then it would be a problem. It was better if there was a leader among the group.

And thankfully, out of the surviving Orcs, there was one Orc that silently stepped up to the leader position.

It was easy to tell because the other Orcs were glancing at them.

The Orc had a sword scar near their eye. It was old, but they were wearing a well-made armor and used an extremely large sword as their weapon.

Yong-Ho's eyes met theirs. He opened his mouth and waited for a moment. He spoke, hoping that his voice wouldn't crack or sound weak.

"The fight is over."

He didn't say it to look cool. He didn't have the energy to say anything else.

The Orc with the scar looked back at Foras and Gokun's corpse.

Yong-Ho didn't erase the possibility of them charging at him to avenge their owner's death.

He didn't avert his eyes. He wanted to collapse to the ground, but he endured it with all his might.

The Orc closed their eyes. They carefully released a long sigh and after opening their eyes again, they looked at Yong-Ho. They placed the large sword on the ground.

"We lost. We surrender."

As soon as the Orc with the scar made their decision, the other Orcs hesitated for a moment and laid down their weapons as well. One of the hesitated and when the Orc with the scar glared at them, they ended up throwing their weapon on the ground.

The fight was really over. But he couldn't relax until the Orcs have been tied up and locked up in the prison.

Thankfully, Eligor stood next to Yong-Ho. Maybe it's because his stamina was developed, but despite of the fact that he got hit by Foras, he seemed fine.

Eligor commanded the Goblins and the Treant to tie up the Orcs.

The Orc with the scar looked at Yong-Ho with slightly softened eyes and Yong-Ho nodded his head to tell them to relax.

"Skulllllll."

The small sound made Yong-Ho avert his eyes. Skull, who couldn't stand because their pelvis was destroyed, was looking at Yong-Ho. Maybe it's because of the atmosphere, but it felt like Skull was smiling.

And then, he heard a voice in his head. It was the Spirit of the Dungeon, who couldn't intercept due to the tense situation.

“You have won the dungeon battle between the owners.”

“You were really amazing.”

It sounded like they relaxed a bit after being anxious the entire time and it was cute.

Yong-Ho nodded his head. He released another long sigh.

The first dungeon battle.

Yong-Ho won.

&

The dungeon fights within the demon world is between two owners, meaning it's a fight between the demons that own a dungeon.

A fight to protect and take the dungeon.

Dungeon fights are extremely dangerous.

To the owner that's defending, losing meant that the dungeon was no longer theirs.

Out of the owners that lost the fight, nine out of ten lost their lives and even if they did survive, they end up wandering because they lost the dungeon and the spirits.

The attacker couldn't easily acknowledge defeat either. In a dungeon fight, the defender always had the upper hand. Because of that, it's natural for the attacker to use more resources than the defender.

What would happen if all those resources failed them?

They wouldn't lose their dungeon right away, but the dungeon's defense would drop dramatically.

The Law of the Jungle applied in the demon world.

Enemies would attack the moment their opponent becomes weaker.

Because the situation turned out like this, the owners that owned dungeons in the empty southern region were gathered in one area and because they weren't very strong, they didn't fight against each other. Since they might lose everything with one fight, it's obvious that they wouldn't.

Dungeon fights happen among those that have power and often happen at the border.

Those with many dungeons don't lost everything with one fight. Whether they win or lose, they save their energy for the next fight.

Out of the dungeon shop's five board members, Samael was one with the fastest wings. They forcefully opened their sleepy eyes and looked at the demon map that was stuck on the official wall.

Her office was extremely small. Unlike the Harpies that enjoyed flying freely into the open sky, she didn't really like flying even though she was a queen. She enjoyed using her beautiful, black wings as a back cushion rather than for flying.

"There's too many."

She wasn't talking about the dungeon fights among the six kings that happened often like some kind of monthly event.

The southern empty region was weird.

Normally, a dungeon fight happens in that area every few years, but there has been over 10 dungeon fights within that land.

The demon, Embrio, has suddenly started increasing their power in the empty northern region.

It was a rule for the dungeon shop to not take part in the fights between the demons. But that didn't mean they stood on the sidelines and watched them fight.

If Embrio continued increasing their power, what would happen? For over a decade, the empty northern region remained peaceful through mutual control, but how will it change?

The owners in the empty northern region were definitely weak. When comparing the land to the other six king's land, it was a wasteland.

But, if someone unified the entire empty northern region, then it would be different.

Samael closed her eyes and leaned her head back.

Sitri was in charge of the empty northern region. Did she know about this? And did she have a plan to control this situation?

‘Or maybe there's something at the end of this situation...’

Samael stopped thinking. No matter what the case was, Sitri maintained her position as a dungeon shop board member the longest. Samael was considered the newest member out of the five, so they weren't in the position to worry about her.

If she remained quiet, there was a reasonable explanation for that.

“Next.”

As soon as Samael spoke, the Spirit of the Dungeon delivered several reports. Before they became the five board members of the dungeon shop, they were owners that had their own dungeons.

After receiving the report, Samael stood up from her seat. When she stepped out of the small office, a large void appeared. The ceiling was so high that they could put a tower in here.

Samael continued walking. Instead of using her wings to fly, she used a magic that allowed her to jump into space and she arrived at the most extravagant and fancy location that was within her territory.

The dungeon store auction house.

Items that are too expensive to price are often sold at this location.

When took she another step, a white dress enveloped Samael's

body. It was a simple, white dress that didn't have any decorations on it, but that made Samael even more beautiful.

Samael walked a few more steps. The Incubus, Rod Karot, was a follower of hers and also the general manager of the auction house. The approached her and gracefully showed their respect.

The inside of the auction house looked like a opera house and there was currently an item they were auctioning.

The item they were currently auctioning was an Eternal Prosecutor.

They were a talented prosecutor and according to them, they were even referred to as the king in their world.

Samael didn't visit the auction house because the prosecutor was that great of a figure.

It's because of the figures that were currently at the auction house.

The King of Pride and the King of Envy's representatives.

On top of that, the King of Gluttony's representative was here as well.

There's no way that the King of Pride didn't know about the fact that the King of Envy purchased 20,000 Skeleton Warriors.

It was a secret that the King of Gluttony purchased a dragon, but the other two kings weren't dumb. They were always observing the King of Gluttony.

The kings didn't come here themselves, but among their followers, those that were ranked within the top five came here to represent. This can be considered as a minor proxy war among the six kings.

That was what Samael thought as she entered the auction house.

Orobas was known to have the strongest superhuman strength within the dungeon shop and said that the current balance will be

maintained for a long time.

But was that really true?

Out of the six kings, no one was satisfied with the current situation. There wasn't one king that was satisfied with their current position.

A small opportunity.

The perfect opportunity that will make the wheel spin.

If something like that appeared. If there was something that completely pushed a domino that stopped falling.

The balance will be broken.

Like in the past when Mammon, the King of Greed, ruled.

The sound of clapping filled the room. One of the representatives that were here probably called out a large amount that no one else could go against.

Samael quickened her pace. The situation that occurred in the empty southern region was erased from her head.

She put on an elegant smile that matched well with this place.

<Fierce Battle #2> End.

Chapter 44 - Unity Evolution #1

Whether the Princess Ant voluntarily became independent of the Queen Ant or not, they'll end up getting a new task.

Building a new colony.

The moment the Queen Ant died, the Princess Ant's conscious, which was like a frozen seed, started growing buds little by little.

However, the time it took to grow the bud was too short.

With a blank face, the Princess Ant started nibbling the pancake a little and it was difficult to find traces of consciousness.

Just like the Queen Ant, the Princess Ant looked similar to a human. The color of their hair was similar to gold and they had mysterious green eyes that didn't have scleras.

Maybe 12-years-old. The Princess Ant looked like a girl of that age and their antennas started flinching.

The Princess Ant instinctively turned their head.

Not only the Kobold, but other spirits started approaching in a group.

The Princess Ant waited while blinking her eyes. A nasty smell filled the nose. Blood, dirt and other things were mixed into the smell.

Just because they had a weak conscious, it didn't mean their basic instincts weren't working. The Princess Ant cowered like a beast filled with fear. And then, the one that had a familiar smell appeared. It was the Kobold.

“Wolf, wolf!”

The Kobold seemed excited about something because they started wagging their tail excitedly. Kobold quickly approached the prison cell and burst opened the locked door. They walked up to the Princess Ant and grabbed her hand.

“Wolf, wolf!”

They were asking her to come out, but just like Eligor, all she heard was the Kobold barking. On top of that, she couldn't make an assumption of what the Kobold wanted based on their actions and expression.

The Princess Ant looked at the Kobold with a confused expression and turned her head. The foul smell arrived.

Eligor, the one with red skin, arrived with green Giants. Not only that, but he brought a large tree that Yong-Ho has never seen before and creatures with small frames that had green skin.

“Wolf, wolf!”

Kobold glanced at Eligor and forcefully pulled the Princess Ant's arm. In the end, the Princess Ant stood up and clumsily walked out of the prison cell.

As soon as she walked out, Eligor placed the Orcs into the prison cell. The Orcs had a unsatisfied expression since their hands were tied, but since the Orc with the scar on their eye walked in without a word, they didn't really rebel. After they followed them in, they sat on the ground.

For the Princess Ant, it was quite a large prison cell, but for the Orcs that had a larger frame, it looked small since seven of them were in there.

As always, the Princess Ant looked around with a blank expression. Eligor momentarily looked at her and spoke.

“Take her to the dorm for now.”

“Wolf, wolf!”

The Kobold barked happily and pulled the Princess Ant's arm.

The Princess Ant had to no choice but to move to an unfamiliar place.

Eligor watched the entire process and let out a deep sigh. Rikum,

the Orc with the scar on their eyes, was sitting in the innermost part of the cell and Eligor spoke to them.

“Please rest for a bit. I’ll be right back.”

Rikum wasn’t sure if he should believe what Eligor said, but Rikum nodded. Unless they were thinking about escaping, they wouldn’t gain anything by creating conflict.

“At least give us some water.”

“Okay. We’ll bring you some water.”

Eligor exited the prison cell with Jon and Ron. After setting their roots in front of the prison entrance, the Treant watched the prison with a serious and stern expression.

The fight came to an end. Eligor, the Goblins and all the other spirits were exhausted.

But now wasn’t the time to relax.

&

Yong-Ho passed out on the bed made out of straw.

He knew everyone was exhausted, but he had no choice. He thought that letting Eligor take care of the rest and and passing out on the bed was pretty irresponsible, but he couldn’t resist.

No, he couldn’t think at all.

That’s how tired he was.

He fell asleep as soon as he closed his eyes. He didn’t have any thoughts.

How much time has passed?

“We’ll rise up again. You trust me, right?”

The voice belong to a girl. They had ash gray hair and narrow shoulders.

Yong-Ho wasn’t aware that he opened his eyes, but he saw it. His

mind was blank, but he saw a clear image of them.

He's seen the beautiful girl with ash gray hair before.

Kaiwan, the owner from three generations ago.

The Demon of Distortion.

In front of the beautiful girl, a boy with a weak face was standing there.

The boy looked at Kaiwan with a longing look and then nodded their head.

He didn't have to think long as to who that boy was. This was the first time that he saw him, but Yong-Ho knew.

It was a small amount, but the blood of Mammon was flowing within that boy.

'The owner from two generations ago.'

The younger brother of Kaiwan. After Kaiwan went missing, they inherited the House of Mammon and they lost most of the things that Kaiwan succeeded in obtaining.

According to the record, they were naturally born with a weak body.

That seemed to be true because underneath their muddy gold hair, they had a really pale face. Their longing expression looked like they didn't have any energy. It looked like they wouldn't even be able to run properly with their thin arms and legs.

Kaiwan patted their younger brother's head. They hugged him as if they found him to be loveable. This was the first time he saw her soft and warm expression since she barely displayed that side of herself.

Kaiwan and their younger brother disappeared.

Instead of an old, worn out room, a small study appeared.

Kaiwan was sitting in front of a desk. She wasn't a little girl

anymore.

She was a woman with a fierce look.

She could be compared to a snack. She also looked like a leopard. The red leather clothes that she was wearing gave off that feeling even more.

She was writing something with a tired look.

It wasn't really a big room. It had a desk, a bookshelf and on both sides of the room, instead of books, there were documents stacked on top of each other. It looked like Kaiwan's office.

While wearing a pair of glasses, she was writing something with a feather pen and the hand that was repeatedly on the abacus was now under the desk. She leaned into the back of the chair like some sort of laundry.

Her left hand.

A familiar ring was on her ring finger. It was the ring that contained the Power of Distortion. It seemed like they placed a part of their power into the ring so that they can use it right away during combat.

After taking a short break, she closed her eyes shut and took out a thick, leather book that was placed inside of a drawer. It must've been another empty notebook because she started writing as soon as she placed it on the desk.

'Is it a journal or something?'

Sometimes, she would draw inside it. Since Yong-Ho was fixed diagonally behind Kaiwan's left side, he couldn't see in detail what she was writing, but Kaiwan's expression looked okay. She even displayed a small smile on her face from time to time.

He heard someone knocking on the door. Kaiwan quickly placed the journal she was writing in into the drawer and stood up. She opened the door and greeted the person that knocked.

It was their younger brother. Kaiwan grew up into a woman, but their brother was still a boy.

The two exited the office and Yong-Ho saw their backs as they walked further away from him. He heard their voices, but it sounded like an auditory hallucination.

“Are you going to the arena again?”

“It’ll be quick. I’ll bring even more awesome items, so look forward to it.”

The two became more distant. They passed through familiar hallways.

And then darkness.

The view in front of him changed again.

It was the armory.

The placement of the items were different from what Yong-Ho saw, but he immediately knew.

Kaiwain kissed her ring. She placed the ring in a small box and whispered something in a low voice.

He couldn’t hear it. The box was closed and darkness filled his view.

This was probably the last memory the ring had.

Yong-Ho opened his eyes. He rolled off the bed and landed on the floor.

“Ack.”

The bed wasn’t that high, but since it was elevated, it was still painful. On top of that, since he fell while sleeping, it was an unexpected surprise, so it’s obvious that it would hurt a lot more.

“Office.”

Yong-Ho mumbled without knowing. He unconsciously raised his left hand and looked at Kaiwan’s ring.

A shape of a wolf eating the moon.

It was old, but it was still a beautiful, silver ring.

He suddenly felt Kaiwan's power. And he had a hunch as to how he was able to dream of Kaiwan's dream.

Mana, the important element to a demon.

Many thoughts and memories were left within the mana.

He thought about Kaiwan's face. He still felt that she was a ferocious figure, but he felt a little more comfortable because of the warm smile he saw when she was with her younger brother.

Kaiwan's office.

If he found the office. And if he found Kaiwan's journal that was sitting inside the drawer.

His thoughts ended there. The voice of a worried girl filled his mind.

"Master, are you awake?"

"How are you feeling? You're not hurt anywhere, are you? Can you hear me clearly?"

It was the Spirit of the Dungeon.

Yong-Ho was able to come back to reality. His body felt heavy and he lowered the arm that was raised.

It felt like he was rooted into the ground. Even though he was just lying there without doing much, but really didn't want to do anything.

But he had to get up.

"How long has it been?"

"31 hours have passed."

Yong-Ho closed his eyes and let out a groan after hearing their answer. A day and a half passed. The fact that he woke up sooner

than the time he recaptured the gold mine was somewhat of a comfort.

Yong-Ho raised his upper body while releasing another groan. His voice was really dry and since he wouldn't be able to speak properly, he looked for water. After gulping down the water right out of the kettle, he continued with the next question.

“And the Orcs? What about the other spirits? Catalina and Eligor are safe, right?”

The water helped him wake up, which caused him to ask one question after another. The Spirit of the Dungeon calmly replied.

“The dungeon spirit, Catalina, and the other spirits are all safe.”

“Skill and the Rock Golem are injured, so they're currently unable to move, but there isn't a problem with their life as spirits. They're currently waiting in the throne room.”

“The Orcs are quietly sitting in the prison cell.”

“But, we must hurry with cleaning things up.”

“Cleaning things up?”

“We have to get rid of the corpse of the Orcs that are in the passageway.”

“And I also recommend changing the dungeon layout.”

“Regarding the carriages that the attackers rode here, Eligor moved it to the dungeon entrance room for now.”

“Since the spirits are currently in the process of recovering, no other tasks have been given other than this.”

They won, but the damage on this side was pretty big. As of right now, the only ones that are able to work were probably Eligor, Kobold and the Goblin Rangers.

“And...”

“And?”

“Because your mana has gotten a lot stronger this time, I was able to grow a level as well.”

“Dungeon’s Step – If the rank itself increases, I’m able to take care of a lot more things within the dungeon. I’m able to maintain a lot more dungeon facilities as well.”

“Please don’t forget to visit the room where my main body is, the Heart of the Dungeon.”

He remembered briefly hearing Eligor talking about this.

When Yong-Ho’s face started glowing, the Spirit of the Dungeon somehow knew and continued talking.

“But everyone is exhausted, so you don’t need to rush.”

“Master, you should rest more too.”

He could feel that they were really worrying about him through their desperate voice.

But he couldn’t just rest. Like they had mentioned, they needed to clean up as soon as possible.”

“But first.”

Yong-Ho placed his hand on his forehead. The small horn that was placed in the center of his forehead felt out of place for some odd reason.

It was the power he obtained after a tough fight. There was a need to properly test it out.

Yong-Ho instinctively took a deep breath.

He activated the Power of Evolution.

<Unity Evolution #1> End.

Chapter 45 - Unity Evolution #2

[Demon of Evolution]

[Name : Chun Yong-Ho (M)]

[Race : Half Human/Half Demon]

[Class : Demon]

[Elements : Fire Level 2 Darkness Level 1 Coldness Level 2]

[Individual Characteristics]

[Calm Crafty Daring]

[Natural Ability]

[Stamina / Mana]

[Development Rate : 100/100]

The stats window was a lot more detailed compared to before. He noticed the big change with one look.

‘Individual characteristics and abilities?’

Yong-Ho instinctively touched the horn that was on his forehead. Since Yong-Ho became stronger after absorbing the spirit, the Power of Evolution got stronger as well, which allowed him to look at the categories he wasn’t able to see before.

He now had three horns.

It was a major change that when seeing it from a spirit’s point of view, it wasn’t an exaggeration to say that they’ve ranked up.

‘Nature sounds like it’s referring to personality...’

Yong-Ho frowned without knowing. He agreed that he had a calm and daring personality, but crafty?!

Even after placing his hand over his heart, he felt that it was unfair.

A dungeon spirit’s body and soul belong to the owner and

dungeon.

Catalina was one of those spirits and his attitude towards her was proof that he wasn't crafty.

There were a few times where he had ulterior motives, but it was just a few times and they were insignificant.

"Hm. Bo-body and soul."

Yong-Ho cleared his throat when he thought about the spirit. Catalina's face, no, her entire body popped up in his head.

'I ack-acknowledge.'

Yong-Ho managed to calm himself down after thinking about Eligor and Skull and looked at the abilities. It probably displayed the abilities that he had a natural talent for.

'It's probably different from characteristics traits, right? Since this has to do with individual talent.'

A Succubus is known for their charm and mana and a Dark Elf is known for their agility and vitality. It meant that their race affected the skills that they had.

But a race and an individual was different. It wasn't odd for one to have an individual skill.

'Stamina and mana.'

He somewhat understood that part. It's because his stamina and mana had more potential than the other stats.

The change didn't just show additional categories.

The level of the stats increased automatically and the stat for coldness leveled up twice at once. It's probably because he absorbed the spirit that contained that power.

'I might be able to control both elements somehow.'

It was an embarrassing imagination for him to say out loud, so Yong-Ho imagined himself controlling both ice and fire at the same

time for a moment. Since the elements were opposites, he wasn't sure if they could create a synergy effect, but it didn't look all that bad.

‘The problem is whether there's a method to using that coldness...’

For fire, he borrowed Aamon's power and used it well, but this was different.

He had to find a way to use his mana in addition to his power. And he had a vague idea of the solution.

‘I have to learn magic.’

Mana was the root of a demon house.

It wasn't an exaggeration to say that the time it took for them research a way to use magic with mana was as long as the demon world's history.

Like always, Yong-Ho quickly organized his thoughts. There was a need for him to learn magic, but it wasn't something he could do right now. Looking at the remaining stats through the Power of Evolution was more important.

And since his development rate was at 100, he was able to evolve.

[Strength Level 1 | ★★☆ (2.5)]

[Stamina Level 2 | ★★★ (3)]

[Mana Level 4 | ★★★☆ (3.5)] – Unable to develop (Temporary) –
[Charm Level 0 | ★★ (2)]

[Agility Level 1 | ★★ (2)]

[Talent Level 0 | ★★☆ (2.5)]

[Attribute Enhancement Level 0 | ★★★ (3)]

[Seven Deadly Sins | Greed]

Yong-Ho's eyes widened as soon as he saw the stats window. A comment that he's never seen before appeared next to mana.

‘Unable to develop?’

A sentence that said that mana was unable to develop was right next to it. Yong-Ho was going to develop his mana this time too, so he was shocked when he saw it.

‘Why?’

Yong-Ho looked to see what changed compared to before.

‘The potential development increased. Stamina, mana and agility level increased by one.’

The horn showed the class of the demon’s mana. The development rate and a part of his skills changing was something he understood. Other than those differences, the only new thing that appeared was the Attribute Enhancement.

Then what was the problem?

Yong-Ho looked back at himself. He remembered the time he first obtained the Power of Evolution.

The Power of Evolution was Yong-Ho’s power. The root was from Yong-Ho’s soul and mana and because of that, he understood it better than anyone else.

At first, he only saw colorful smokes, but later, the method that it used to show it changed, based on Yong-Ho’s will.

This time, it was the same. It responded to his will and Yong-Ho was able to understand what the issue was.

‘In simple terms, is it saying I can’t keep developing the same stat over and over again?’

Yong-Ho’s body requested for balance.

It wasn’t even requesting for a complete balance. Since he’s been developing just the mana, his body want him to develop the other stats.

If Catalina’s agility reaches to level four, she might face the same

issue.

Yong-Ho nodded his head. It wasn't completely stopping him and since it was asking him to develop the other skills, he could handle it.

‘Then the problem is which one I should develop.’

Strength, stamina and agility was something he immediately understood. Those three were the most involved stats during a fight.

The others were charm, talent and attribute enhancement.

The main stats of a Succubus was charm and he had an idea as to what kind of skill that was.

They change to make themselves beautiful and that would be done based on Yong-Ho's preference. They make sure to leave a good impression.

‘I'm sure it'll be beneficial if I develop it...’

It felt like it would help when appeasing the Orcs that were in the prison cell. In the Records of the Three Kingdoms game, Liu Bei would use their overwhelming charm to appoint a personnel.

‘It's a bit difficult to explain talent, but I think I get the general idea...’

He had a feeling that the skill affected actions that required movements of the body or hand.

Attribute enhancement did just that.

‘This is hard.’

Yong-Ho used the process of elimination.

First, strength. The amount of strength he had now was enough. Charm? It was tempting, but maybe later. Increasing it to level one wouldn't affect a battle all that much. Since he couldn't use coldness, he decided to place attribute enhancement to the side as

well.

After eliminating a few of them, there were stamina, agility and talent left.

Yong-Ho looked back at all the fights he fought. It was the most recent fight and he remembered how much he struggled fighting against Foras.

‘I’ll increase my agility.’

Out of all the stats, the only one he would be able to see a difference was agility. If he became just a bit faster, then it’ll help him in battles. He was tempted to increase talent as well, but since the idea was abstract, he didn’t go for it.

Yong-Ho used the Power of Evolution on himself. Unlike the times he increased his mana, a refreshing feeling filled his entire body. He wasn’t sure if it was all in his head or if his body actually lost weight, but it felt like his body became lighter.

“Whew...”

After taking in a deep breath, Yong-Ho leaned his back against the bed. He closed his eyes and listed the things he had to do.

The general list would consist of inside and outside.

The inside work be taking in the Orcs that surrendered as spirits, getting rid of Foras and the Orcs’ corpse, reconstructing the dungeon layout and making spirits like Skull and Rock Golem undergo rehabilitation.

The outside would be to sell the war carriages that Foras brought to the dungeon shop for money and Foras’s dungeon itself.

Foras’s dungeon.

It wasn’t that far from here. On top of that, Foras, his personal guard and most of his troops lost their lives. Meaning, there was a high possibility that Foras’s dungeon was an empty house right now.

But he couldn't be careless. The reason why Yong-Ho himself was able to win over 50 of Foras's spirits was because of the dungeon traps.

Even though Foras died, the traps that were installed in the dungeon were still active. If Foras was more worried about the other owners than Yong-Ho, then there was a chance a Foras left some of his troops to defend the dungeon.

'On top of that...I'm sure they've caught on that Foras is dead by now. Since I've been out for more than a day, I'm sure they've prepared to defend the dungeon.'

If the owner dies, then the Spirit of the Dungeon that's connected to the owner dies as well.

He had to be cautious. His side received some damage as well and if they were to attack another dungeon just because they killed a owner, it may do more harm.

First, he had to make the Orcs his spirits. And since they know about Foras's dungeon, he'll collect enough information from them. It was okay to make a move afterwards.

'Other than that, the only other things I have to do is register the Princess Ant as a spirit and find Kaiwan's office.'

Those two tasks were important for the dungeon's development.

Yong-Ho looked at Kaiwan's ring that was on his left hand and he kissed it without knowing. He wasn't sure if he did that because it saved his life several times or because he remembered Kaiwan kissing it at the armory.

'Let's eat first.'

Since he slept a day and a half, that meant that he didn't eat for that long.

Yong-Ho stood up from his seat. Since he had a lot to do, he walked out of the room.

&

“Skulllll.”

When he walked out, he saw one of the things that he had to take care of.

He saw Skull and Rock Golem, who were sitting next to his bedroom door. They both looked pretty bad.

Since Skull’s pelvis was broken, he couldn’t stand up. Since they lost a leg, it’s safe to say that they were disabled.

The Rock Golem was sitting next to them and their condition was bad as well. Their right arm was completely gone and since there were cracks all over their body, it seemed like they were going to break apart soon.

The Rock Golem didn’t have a conscious and yet, there was a sense of sadness, but Skull, who was able to talk and roll around seemed worse. Since Skull was special to Yong-Ho, he approached the two spirits before going to fill his stomach.

“Skull, Skull.”

Skull spoke with the same blank expression. Maybe it’s because he’s always seen Skull roll around, but right now, Skull looked comfortable in their current condition.

How was he going to restore them?

The Clay Golem was completely ruined, so he couldn’t do much, but for Skull and Rock Golem, since only a part of their body was destroyed, there was a higher chance of recovering them.

He thought about either developing or evolving.

Yon was on the verge of dying due to the injury on their chest, but thanks to the effects of them ranking up, it was healed. Wouldn’t the same thing happen to both Skull and Rock Golem?

‘To do that, their development rate needs to be filled up...’

Skull did a lot during their battle at the gold mine. And since Skull did well in defending against Foras's guard during the recent battle, it may be possible.

Yong-Ho activated the Power of Evolution. His eyes started glowing a green color as he looked at both Skull and Rock Golem.

[Name : Skull (-)]

[Race : Skeleton]

[Class : Skeleton Warrior]

[Attribute : -]

[Individual Nature]

[Original]

[Capable]

[Talented]

[Development Rate : 100/100]

[Bone Strengthening Level 1 | ★★ (2)] -> Rank route opens upon development [Physique Level 1 | ★★ (2)] -> Rank route opens upon development [Intellect Level 0 | ★☆ (1.5)] -> Rank route opens upon development [Talent Level 1 | ★★★ (2.5)] -> Rank route opens upon development The description, original, put a smile on his face when he read it. Thankfully, Skull's development rate was at 100. The problem was that their rank route hasn't been opened yet.

Will a simple evolution recover their broken pelvis?

While contemplating, Yong-Ho turned his head to look towards the Rock Golem.

From left to right. And then from right to left.

His eyes were following a line without him knowing.

Between Skull and the Rock Golem.

A line made up of a white light was connected.

Yong-Ho kept on looking back and forth and then read the new word of light that appeared above it. He unconsciously said it out loud.

“Union...Evolution?”

[Rock Skeleton Warrior]

Yong-Ho looked back at Skull. Skull spoke to Yong-Ho.

“Skulllll.”

He somehow knew what Skull was saying.

Yong-Ho turned his attention back to the description. He gathered his mana.

<Unity Evolution #2> End.

Chapter 46 - Unity Evolution #3

Union evolution.

An act to join two different figures into one.

This was possible probably because the Power of Evolution itself became stronger after he got his third horn.

Yong-Ho understood the Power of Evolution this time too.

The name, Rock Skeleton Warrior, was probably made when Skull and the Rock Golem were evolved by being unified into one being.

The Power of Evolution is growing based on how much Yong-Ho was growing.

But that didn't mean that it was an almighty power.

There were limits and conditions that had to be met, just like how the development rate needs to be filled up in order to evolve.

The union evolution was the same. It felt like there would be some sort of condition.

He was curious as to whether it was possible to perform with spirits that were alive and if two spirits have been unified, who's free will will remain, etc.

But if he were to just focus on Skull and the Rock Golem, then it was simple.

Skull was an Undead. An already dead spirit that has been binded to a skeletal body through the power of magic.

And the Rock Golem didn't have a conscious. Even if the two have been unified, it won't affect Skull's conscious.

A Skeleton Warrior that had the body and the strength of a Rock Golem.

If this worked, Skull will be able to display a stronger power.

‘If there’s one thing that’s getting to me...’

If he did proceed with the unification, then that’ll be it for the Rock Golem. Through the recent battle, he lost the Clay Golem and on top of that, he was close to losing the Rock Golem as well.

‘But.’

Skull was still important. It was a sad reality, but the House of Mammon was being operated by a small group. It was better to have one soldier that added to the group, rather than having two soldiers that were of no use because they were broken.

“Ready?”

Yong-Ho spoke. Skull answered with the same trusting expression.

“Skulllll!”

Skull spit out their answer. Yong-Ho placed both of his hands on top of Skull and the Rock Golem.

He looked at the Rock Golem one last time and got rid of the regrets that were lingering within him.

Unification evolution.

Rock Skeleton Warrior.

Yong-Ho sent mana to both of them. He activated the Power of Evolution.

First, a light appeared.

A white light enveloped both Skull and the Rock Golem. Next, the white turned to green and Skull and the Rock Golem were linked into one.

Based on the amount of mana that Yong-Ho was pouring, the light became bigger and stronger, which covered Yong-Ho’s eyesight.

A couple of seconds later.

Yong-Ho started breathing heavily. The feeling of Skull and the Rock Golem disappeared from both of his hands.

Yong-Ho clutched the air and took a step back after standing up and looked at the area where the green light was.

The rock remains from the Rock Golem were all over the place. And a Skeleton Warrior was standing in the center of it.

Their developed grey body was sturdier than the Rock Golem in the past and wasn't as excessive – they were big, but at the same time were nimble and it gave off a much stronger feeling than a Skeleton Warrior.

Yong-Ho anxiously looked at the Rock Skeleton Warrior's face. As soon as he gulped, green eyes lit up in the inner part of the empty skull.

“Skullllll!”

Yong-Ho let out a sigh of relief when they released a loud and dignified roar. He smiled brightly and they were both happy about the situation.

“Hold on, wait.”

“Skull, Skull?”

Yong-Ho activated the Power of Evolution and looked at Skull. He quickly read the new information.

[Name : Skull (-)]

[Race : Rock Skeleton (Mixed Spirit)]

[Class : Skeleton Warrior]

[Attribute : Earth Level 1]

[Individual Nature]

[Original / Naive]

[Individual Stat]

[Talent / Stamina]

[Development Rate : 0/100]

An attribute that wasn't there before appeared and an individual nature and stat were added as well. The description, Mixed Spirit, caught Yong-Ho's attention.

A satisfied smile appeared on his face as he read the remaining information.

[Bone Strengthening Level 2 | ★★☆ (2.5)]

[Strength Level 1 | ★★ (2)]

[Physique Level 2 | ★★☆ (2.5)]

[Intellect Level 0 | ★☆ (1.5)]

[Talent Level 1 | ★★☆ (2.5)]

[Available Race/Position Advancement]

[Rock Skeleton Knight] [Rock Skeleton Berserker] [Rock Skeleton Archer]

There were some stats that leveled up automatically and the strength stat was a new one.

But the portion that caught his attention was the new advancement route.

There were three.

Just by looking at the names, he had an idea of what they specialized in.

The Skeleton Knight was an infantry and strengthened defense, the Skeleton Berserker was a high-ranked warrior that focused on offense and the Skeleton Archer specialized in long-distance attacks.

Since each specialized in different things, the silhouette of each route was a bit different.

For the knight, the bone itself looked similar to an armor, and the berserker's arm became a bit longer and thicker. For the archer, there wasn't a big difference in the outer appearance.

Just looking at Skull's change made Yong-Ho feel satisfied. It was unfortunate for the Rock Golem, but with this kind of result, he could bear with it.

Skull armed themselves with the weapon and armor that were on the ground. They wore the helmet, which was like their trademark, and waited for Yong-Ho's command.

And the Spirit of the Dungeon spoke right on time.

"Catalina and Eligor are heading your way."

It seemed like they contacted those two right when Yong-Ho woke up.

The Spirit of the Dungeon did really well because Catalina, Eligor and the Goblins entered the throne room with food in their hands.

&

"Wow, master."

Like always, tears filled up in Eligor's eyes as soon as he saw Yong-Ho. Catalina reacted the same way as before. Her ears started flapping like wings and the way her tail wagged made it seem like she would jump right into his arms if he opened them.

But Yong-Ho was cautious. Instead of opening his arms, he looked at Catalina's stomach.

Since she was wearing her combat outfit, under the tight, leather clothing, her bare skin was exposed.

Her soft, yet tight abdomen was in the same condition as before. Her light brown skin, which looked like sweet milk chocolate melted on it, was the same as well.

He let out a sigh of relief without knowing. Foras's coldness that penetrated her abdomen disappeared. Her wagging tail was proof

that she was healthy.

“Sir?”

Since he was staring at her for a while, she asked while blinking her eyes. He remembered that he was described as crafty and after acknowledging it, he cleared his throat.

He calmly responded to it, just like when he was in battle.

“I was worried, but it looks like you’re all healed up. Do you feel uncomfortable anywhere?”

She replied as her ears shot up.

“I’ve healed up thanks to your mana, sir. Thank you very much for worrying about me.”

“I should be one thanking you. I was able to live because of you. You’re definitely the best guard.”

When she heard his compliment, her ears started flapping again and she laughed sheepishly. It looks kind of dumb, but it was pretty cute.

“Sir, I’ve completely recovered as well. I apologize for making you worry.”

Eligor spoke after taking off his shirt and showed the areas that Foras had hit him.

Because his stamina had been developed, his body was sturdy despite having an old man’s face.

Yong-Ho turned his attention away from Eligor, who posed like a bodybuilder. He was always thankful towards Eligor, but this was a different situation.

Yong-Ho took a few steps back and looked at all the spirits.

And then. Catalina’s eyes widened. Yong-Ho was the only one that was in her sight and then Skull entered.

“Skull?”

Since their frame was larger than before and their color changed, Catalina blinked her eyes to make sure she wasn't seeing things. For Eligor, as soon as he turned around to see Skull, a bright smile appeared on his face and the Goblins expressed their excitement when they saw how big Skull became.

“Skulllll.”

Along with their helmet, they lightly swung the war hammer, which was another trademark of theirs.

Catalina and Skull became rivals at one point, but were teammates, not enemies.

A bright smile appeared on Catalina's face and Skull swung the war hammer again.

During this time, Yong-Ho activated the Power of Evolution once again. Rather than looking at Catalina and the other spirits, he wanted to see if a union evolution was possible.

But information regarding the union evolution didn't appear for any one of them. It looked like it was possible for spirits that were already dead or didn't have a will, just like he had assumed earlier.

“Okay, let's talk over some food. I'll tell you how Skull became like this.”

Yong-Ho spoke after deactivating the Power of Evolution and the Goblins quietly cheered.

Eligor sat down after placing a mat on top of the carpet that was in the throne room and grabbed some food. They were usually smoked meat, bread and other preserved food.

Since the spirits haven't eaten yet, the atmosphere turned into a group get-together. Even though he ate with the House of Mammon's spirits every day.

The explanation regarding the union evolution didn't take long.

The base of the Power of Evolution came from Yong-Ho's mana

and spirit, but it wasn't fully developed and it wasn't completely within Yong-Ho's control.

But, it was a power that would completely be his someday.

At first, he would see colorful smoke and then, the information window of the Power of Evolution changed to where it resembled like the ones in RPGs and it was based off of Yong-Ho's choice and will.

A clear classification.

The explanation was easy enough for Yong-Ho to understand.

After talking about the union evolution, Yong-Ho listened to Eligor's various reports about the dungeon while eating.

He said that the corpses that were in the passageway were currently being cleaned up.

They stored Foras's corpse just in case and they placed the corpses of the Orcs in an empty room near the entrance. They'll have to take it outside of the dungeon and bury them as soon as possible.

The Spirit of the Dungeon briefly mentioned Foras's war carriage and they were placed in the room at the dungeon entrance.

Since they were Western style carriages, Eligor suggested that they keep two for the dungeon and sell the remaining.

Of course there was the option of keeping all of them for the future, but that was too far off into the future.

In order to further develop, they required a good amount of money. The House of Mammon was quickly growing and rather than keeping carriages that they may never use, it was better to sell them for money so that they can develop the dungeon right away.

When it comes to financial issues, Eligor and Yong-Ho thought the same way, so Yong-Ho nodded his head and approved.

Next were the prisoners.

The Orcs that were in the prison cell were quieter than they imagined.

But just neglecting them was bad in many ways.

“There’s definitely an issue with the capacity of the prison.”

They temporarily made the prison cell. Before, it was just the Kobolds and the Princess Ant that were in there, but the Orcs were bigger and on top of that, there were a lot of them. One or two days was fine, but there would be a problem with food and toilet if they stayed in there for a long time.

Yong-Ho placed the half-eaten bread down and asked Eligor.

“And the chance of them willing to join our side?”

“Very high. I think they’re staying quiet because they had that in mind. Their leader, Rikum, is a very experienced warrior and they even expressed their desire of wanting to join the House of Mammon as a spirit. Free spirits, especially warriors, are very similar to mercenary warriors. Since their owner, Foras, died, it’s only natural for them to act that way.”

Since their owner died, it’s only natural for them to find a new one.

It was kind of uncomfortable, but it was good news.

The Orcs have seen Yong-Ho use the Power of Evolution. If they weren’t going to join their side, then the only option left was to kill them.

“There’s a possibility that it could be a...false surrender or they could betray us, right? Maybe to get revenge on us.”

“If it is a false surrender, then there will be an issue when registering them as a dungeon spirit. That’s something you don’t have to worry about.”

The Spirit of the Dungeon must’ve been listening in because they replied right away.

Yong-Ho nodded his head and spoke to Eligor again.

“Great, then let’s go meet the Orcs as soon as we’re done eating.”

“Yes, sir. And...here they come.”

After he finished talking, Eligor turned around. Yong-Ho followed and when he turned around, there was the Kobold, who was wagging their tail excitedly, and the Princess Ant. The Kobold was holding the rope that was tied around the Princess Ant’s wrists.

It was a pretty shocking sight because it was like a dog was carrying around a leash, but the important thing was that that wasn’t it.

The Princess Ant was outside of the prison.

Eligor explained.

“The prison cell was too small, so we didn’t have a choice. They’re not experienced in fighting and they have a gentle personality, so I let the Kobold watch them and moved them to the spirits’ dormitory. I apologize for doing this without your approval, sir.”

It was true that they exceeded their authority, but Yong-Ho didn’t care.

For the past 31 hours, Yong-Ho was in an unconscious state and during that time, Eligor did what he was supposed to do.

On top of that, Eligor was the butler of the House of Mammon.

It wasn’t an exaggeration to say that he was the second highest ranking spirit in the dungeon. This can be seen as Eligor completing a simple task.

After Yong-Ho told Eligor that it was okay, he motioned the Kobold and the Princess Ant to come closer.

The Kobold quietly glanced at Yong-Ho and then sat on top of the mat with the Princess Ant. The Princess Ant quietly ate the food

that the Kobold grabbed and from the looks of it, they could probably be registered as a dungeon spirit soon.

But before that, they had to take care of the Orcs.

Yong-Ho stood up after he finished eating. He headed towards the prison cell with Catalina, Eligor and Skull.

His goal was to bring them to his side and obtain information about Foras's dungeon.

There was still a lot to do today.

<Unity Evolution #3> End.

Chapter 47 - Unity Evolution #4

The Treant and the salamander were the ones guarding the prison. The two could go up against Skull when it came to spacing out, so it was their calling to play the role of the guard.

As soon as Yong-Ho entered the prison, the Treant bowed and removed the root that was placed on the entrance so that he could enter. The salamander was also crouched in front of the prison door and when they noticed Yong-Ho, they greeted him by bowing.

The Orcs were sprawled out inside of the cell and they reacted when Yong-Ho walked in. They didn't stand up and show their respect towards him, but the ones that were lying down sat up and a few of them observed Yong-Ho sharply.

After looking at each and every one, Yong-Ho looked at the Orc that was sitting in the innermost part of the cell.

It was the Orc, Rikum, the one with an injured eye that Eligor informed him about.

Unlike the other Orcs, Rikum didn't observe or glare at him. Rikum looked at him with a composed look and stood up as if they knew what was going to happen to them from now on. They looked at Yong-Ho and gave him a small nod.

Catalina stood next to Yong-Ho. Eligor and Skull both opened the cell door after Yong-Ho gave them the signal.

"Come out Rikum. Our master would like to speak with you."

He had a serious tone. While the other Orcs were quietly talking amongst themselves, Rikum walked out confidently. After Eligor closed the door, he turned towards Yong-Ho.

"Let's go."

The Orcs started talking amongst themselves again, but when Rikum slightly raised his hand to tell them that it was okay, they

became quiet. Like Eligor had stated, it seemed like Rikum had great leadership over the Orcs that were in the cell.

‘In that case, if Rikum joins our side, does that mean the issue with the prisoners will be resolved?’

As of right now, it didn’t look too bad. If they didn’t have a leader, they would all have different opinions and it would be that much harder to take care of them.

Yong-Ho didn’t walk far and led Rikum to the room that was next to the prison. It was an empty room, but thanks to Eligor bringing a table and chairs, it didn’t look that empty.

Yong-Ho and Rikum sat across from each other while Catalina and Eligor stood behind Yong-Ho and Skull stood behind Rikum.

Yong-Ho went straight to the point.

“I heard that you’re willing to become a spirit for the House of Mammon.”

“That’s correct. Me and the other six Orcs have the same thoughts.

He didn’t feel uncomfortable around Rikum.

Yong-Ho was willing to take them in as spirits and they were willing to become spirits.

It was being resolved so easily that he suddenly felt awkward for creating such a heavy atmosphere.

However, Rikum didn’t finish talking and Yong-Ho wasn’t sure if he should be worried or relieved.

“But, I would like to offer a small work condition. We’re in the state of becoming spirits since we surrendered and honestly, we’re thankful that we’re not being sold to the dungeon shop as slaves, but...since we’re being used for the House of Mammon’s dungeon, I believe it’s only right that we receive a base pay at the market value.”

‘Base pay?’

“Dungeon spirits can be separated into slave spirits and free spirits. And since free spirits are being ‘employed’ by the dungeon’s owner, there are a lot of cases where they are hired for a fixed pay.”

“Honestly, Catalina and Eligor are spirits that belong to the house and since they work as a guard and a butler, it’s normal for them to be paid.”

The Spirit of the Dungeon spoke as if they were whispering to him.

It was a reasonable explanation. It was weird that he didn’t think of it before.

The dungeon spirits weren’t characters in a game. Since they made their living within the dungeon, just food and shelter alone couldn’t satisfy them.

‘In that case.’

Not too long after he ascended the throne, Eligor gave him money saying that he saved it in case of an emergency.

That saving probably came from his pay.

‘The previous two owners have been paying, but I haven’t.’

Of course it’s because the dungeon wasn’t in the best condition.

Yong-Ho’s conscious was oddly affected by this, so he turned his head and looked at Catalina.

Because of their relationship as owner and spirit, they were able to communicate just with their eyes alone.

With his eyes, Yong-Ho asked if she wanted to receive pay too and she somehow understood right away because she started twisting her body and displayed a puzzled look on her face. She kind of had a sad expression, but it seemed like she was, “N-no. I-I’m fine.”

But after seeing her droopy ears and eyes slightly filled with expectations, it seemed like she did want it.

Well, Catalina probably had things she wanted to buy as well. He felt bad that she was wearing the same clothes every day.

Yong-Ho sent a message saying, “Okay, I’ll take care of you soon. You trust me, right?” and she slightly nodded her head as she tried to hold in her smile.

‘Seven Orcs, Catalina and Eligor...unexpected costs have suddenly been created.’

Of course Yong-Ho didn’t provide just food and shelter for the spirits.

Yong-Ho wasn’t the only one that benefited from the Power of Evolution. The spirits are able to transform their existence and this was more beneficial than receiving pay.

Even though the Orcs saw Yong-Ho use the Power of Evolution, they didn’t know what it was and how it will benefit them.

Even if he renegotiated later with the Power of Evolution, then he wouldn’t have to spend as much.

Anyways, this was something he could think about later.

Yong-Ho focused on Rikum again.

“Is that your only condition?”

“We’re not in the position to ask for more, so we’re satisfied with that.”

Rikum replied seriously again. He probably organized his thoughts while he was sitting in that cell.

“Great, then let’s start the registration process. Is that okay?”

“I’m ready when you are.”

They say to strike while the iron is hot, so Yong-Ho didn’t want to waste any time. He stood up from his seat and approached

Rikum and Rikum quietly closed his eyes and lowered his head.

“With the death of their owner, the spirit contract from before has weakened.”

“Some of the mana will be used when the contract is terminated and a new contract has been established.”

“I’ll begin.”

Yong-Ho placed his hand in the air above Rikum’s forehead. Like when the salamander was registered as a spirit, mana was released from the tip of his right hand, and a magical crest that wasn’t there before appeared. It was Foras’s crest.

When an owner dies, the contract between the owner and the spirit will weaken as time goes by and will eventually disappear, unless the spirit does something about it before.

The Spirit of the Dungeon destroyed Foras’s magical crest. They engraved Yong-Ho’s crest.

The registration was complete. After opening his eyes, Yong-Ho activated the Power of Evolution.

[Name : Rikum (M)]

[Race : Orc]

[Class : Orc Warrior]

[Attribute : Earth level 1]

[Individual Nature]

[Cautious / Simple-minded]

[Individual Stat]

[Strength / Stamina]

[Development Rate : 0/100]

[Strength Level 1 | ★★☆ (2.5)]

[Stamina Level 2 | ★★★ (3)]

[Talent Level 2 | ★★☆ (2.5)]

Like the other spirits, it displayed detailed information.

It meant that Rikum was successfully registered as a dungeon spirit.

The Power of Evolution analyzed the figure and extracted information regarding the development information. That's why, the skill can only be used on dungeon spirits that are completely under Yong-Ho's control.

Yong-Ho felt a bit tired, so he went back to his seat. He went straight to the point again.

“Now, I would like to talk about Foras's dungeon.”

“Yes, sir.”

Maybe it's because he's been officially registered as the dungeon spirit, but Rikum spoke with respect. After collecting his breath, he started talking.

“The previous owner...so, Foras still has a young successor. They probably already know about Foras's death, so they've probably ascended to the throne by now as the new owner.”

“What kind of a person are they?”

He was worried. If they decided to attack in order to get revenge, they can become an annoying enemy.

Rikum must've noticed Yong-Ho's thoughts because they answered in a slightly soft tone.

“Like I've mentioned, they're still young. Even though they're Foras's child, they're inexperienced and I believe it's too much for them to take the role as the owner. Because of that, the butler that's left in the dungeon is probably playing the role of the owner. Because of the current situation and based on their personality, there's a high possibility that they may focus on defense for the time being.”

Now wasn't the time to worry about revenge. Yong-Ho asked more.

"How are the remaining traps and spirits in the dungeon?"

"Since Foras had to leave the young successor behind, Foras made sure the defense of the dungeon was in working condition. There are a lot of noncombatant workers, but there are over 50 dungeon spirits left and the dungeon itself is prepared for the enemy's attack."

"So it's not an empty dungeon."

It was a bit unfortunate.

But it was obvious. Having all the spirits participate in the fight was too much and was also a reckless thing to do. The Foras that Yong-Ho went up against wasn't stupid.

Rikum spoke.

"But, despite that, it's safe to say that the dungeon's defense isn't half as good as the time Foras was alive. In many ways, Foras was the most powerful being in the dungeon and he's dead and most of the fighting spirits are dead as well. It's probably not my place to say this after experiencing it, but...with traps alone, there's a limit to how much they can defend against the enemy."

Rikum stopped talking for a moment and placed their hand on the table. He moved his fingers little by little and pointed so that Yong-Ho was able to see clearly. It seemed like they were explaining about the location of the owners that were nearby.

"The owners nearby will want the dungeon for themselves once they hear of Foras's death. Within a few days, there may be a dungeon fight within Foras's dungeon."

This was a valid piece of information too. Yong-Ho organized his thoughts once again.

Eligor, who was standing quietly, carefully spoke.

“If I may, sir, I think it’s a good idea to leave the dungeon as it is. We’ll be using Foras’s dungeon as a shield.”

“Against the owners that are located nearby?”

“You’re definitely wise, sir.”

A warm smile appeared on Eligor’s face.

When looking at it geographically, Foras’s dungeon was located in front of the House of Mammon’s dungeon, so it was like they were a castle gate. Like Eligor mentioned, using it as a shield would be great since it was located in front of them.

Rikum stated this before, but as long as the defense was good, then Foras’s dungeon wouldn’t fall into the other owner’s hand so easily.

In that case, it would be best to keep an eye on it. If the other owners fought amongst themselves for it, then that’ll be great and even if one of them did win, they’ll be weak due to the exhaustion from the battle and it’ll be beneficial for him to attack then.

Yong-Ho asked Rikum again.

“Do you know anything regarding the other owners or the recent situation of this empty land?”

“The only thing I know of is that a strong demon appeared in the northern region and the other owners have been surrendering to them. If you’re wanting to gather information, I think visiting the nearby pub is a good idea.”

“Pub?”

It wasn’t that he didn’t know what the word meant. He was just surprised because the word didn’t match the current situation.

“It’s located either in a village or a meeting place that’s in-between dungeons.”

Along with Eligor, the Spirit of the Dungeon explained it to Yong-Ho.

“Strong demons mark their dungeons as well as the lands around their dungeons as their territory.”

“However, most demons within the empty land don’t have their own territory set aside, so there are a lot of villages that don’t belong to anyone.”

“There are a lot that pass through, so you’ll be able to gather a lot of information and hire wandering spirits as well.”

Their explanation excited Yong-Ho.

“Got it. I’ll think about it.”

Yong-Ho stood up after finishing his talk with Rikum. He headed towards the prison again to register the other Orcs.

&

It wasn’t that hard to register the remaining Orcs as dungeon spirits.

What came after was the problem.

They were unlike the Golems, so these seven spirits needed their own living spaces, so there was a need to expand the facility to make room for them.

The Clay Golem and the Rock Golem, who were used as guards and workers, were no longer here, so they were short handed when it came to mining restructuring the dungeon layout.

He could’ve used the Orcs as workers, but since they were being used as ‘soldiers,’ they needed professional workers.

First, Yong-Ho put Eligor in charge of the Orcs and headed towards the throne room while holding a report that had specifications and numbers on the war carriages. With the money received from selling the carriages and the money that Foras had, he was planning on buying workers.

But, as soon as Yong-Ho was about sit on the throne.

The Spirit of the Dungeon, who had been quiet all this time, mumbled in a slightly timid tone.

“Sir, I apologize for bothering you while you’re busy, but...aren’t you forgetting something?”

They were different from normal because they seemed unsatisfied and were a bit immature.

Why were they acting like this all of a sudden?

Yong-Ho soon found out the reason.

The Spirit of the Dungeon’s growth.

They told him not to forget and requested that Yong-Ho visit the Heart of the Dungeon.

“Before you go to the dungeon shop and purchase new spirits, it’s best for you to understand the dungeon’s new functions and facilities.”

“That’s all. I’m not sad about it at all.”

“You understand me, right?”

Yong-Ho chuckled at her girlish reaction. He turned around and headed towards the Heart of the Dungeon.

Information about the dungeon’s growth and new facilities.

He was prepared for it when he woke up, but there was just too many things to do today.

<Unity Evolution #4> End.

Chapter 48 - Dungeon Reorganization #1

No matter what anyone said, the Heart of the Dungeon was the most important location within the dungeon.

The Heart of the Dungeon provided mana to all the facilities within the dungeon and the Spirit of the Dungeon, who was like the manager of the dungeon, lived there.

If the Heart of the Dungeon dies, then the dungeon dies too.

The dungeon wasn't a simple location or building. It was an enormous spirit.

With Catalina following behind him, Yong-Ho entered the secret room that was in the Heart of the Dungeon. The bleak room wasn't any different from the last time he visited.

"You're here, master."

"You didn't have to rush here."

A moment ago, the Spirit of the Dungeon was urging for him to go, but now, they were cunning.

There was a reason why she had the voice of a little girl.

Since it was such a cute whine, Yong-Ho just chuckled and approached the Heart of the Dungeon. The Heart of the Dungeon was placed on top of a rough altar and they were releasing an even brighter light than the last time he visited.

The Spirit of the Dungeon spoke.

"Because you've gotten stronger, I was given the chance to grow as well."

"The mana that I need in order to grow has been charged, so all you have to do is give me your approval."

"Please place both of your hands on top of my body."

Yong-Ho followed their instructions and placed both of his hands

on top of the marble that was releasing an emerald-colored light.

It was warm. It was similar to body heat.

Yong-Ho instinctively replied to the question that popped in his head. He approved the Spirit of the Dungeon's growth.

Moments later, it felt like his hands were being sucked into the Heart of the Dungeon. The light that was released from the Heart of the Dungeon grew bigger such that the emerald light filled the entire room.

Seconds later.

The light dimmed. A happy voice filled Yong-Ho's head.

"The Spirit of the Dungeon has grown!"

"Their dungeon management skill has increased. They're able to install new dungeon facilities and manage them!"

It was something he expected, but the fact that they announced their growth was kind of funny.

They must've read his mind because they spoke with a surprised tone.

"E-everyone does it like this. This is the general format that the dungeon shop entered."

Yong-Ho just smiled. Just like the spirits, they were connected to him as well, so he could feel the Spirit of the Dungeon being embarrassed.

The Heart of the Dungeon did grow.

The marble was as big as a person's head, but now they were 1.5 times larger and the rough rectangular-shaped altar changed into a trapezoid.

But the biggest change was the room that the Heart of the Dungeon was in. From the dark, rough stone room, he could feel a small amount of warm mana.

“What kind of new facilities can be installed? And the new ones that we can activate.”

Instead of replying right away, the Spirit of the Dungeon waited for a bit. It seemed like they were sulking, but it was only for a moment. Then, they answered happily.

“The dungeon’s daily mana production volume and the maximum mana storage volume has been increased. And, the way the mana is distributed will be more efficient.”

“And I think this can only be done once, but your room and the other facilities within the dungeon can be relocated.”

“Relocate? Are you saying I can change the actual layout? More than now?”

The dungeon wasn’t a fixed building and more like a giant spirit. There was a time when they slightly lengthened the distance between the throne room and the entrance.

But all they did during that time was slightly increase the distance. But it was different this time. The Spirit of the Dungeon was saying they could do more.

“Yes. Relocating the facilities does take up a lot mana, but other ordinary dungeons are able to do this too.”

“But for the House of Mammon, there’s a small special detail that’s included.”

As soon as they stopped talking, a window of light that filled one side of the wall appeared. It looked like they were going to show the dungeon map.

When the window suddenly appeared, Catalina, who was looking around, started blinking her eyes. Yong-Ho felt a presence, so when he looked back, he asked the Spirit of the Dungeon.

“Is Catalina able to listen to your explanation as well?”

“It’s possible.”

Their answer ringed inside Yong-Ho's head, but in a corner of the window, words appeared which looked like subtitles.

The Spirit of the Dungeon started explaining.

“The House of Mammon's inactivated areas are like the ocean. The activated rooms are the islands on top of the ocean.”

An island was floating in the middle of a blue ocean. And when they slowed down, they started seeing other things around the island.

A small deserted island and a large vessel with its anchor on that island. There were islands that were larger than the one in the middle.

“The inheritance that's been left by the previous owners in the inactivated rooms are the islands that are floating or boats that've been drifting.”

Aamon, the gold mine that had Kaiwan's mark and other inheritance were marked either on the floating islands or on the drifting boats.

“The dungeon facilities that the two previous owners left have been reverted by Eligor so that the dungeon could survive. But those inheritances are located somewhere within the dungeon.”

They slowed down again. The number of islands and ships that were on the ocean increased as well.

“The dungeon relocation is done based on the dungeon's entire area, but for the House of Mammon, the areas within my control are the only ones that are possible.”

“And the controlled areas are the places that I've activated so far?”

“That's correct.”

“On top of that, out of the dungeon facilities, the location of the gold mine cannot be moved. Please keep that in mind.”

The video of the ocean that was displayed on the window disappeared and the dungeon map that he was familiar with appeared.

Yong-Ho looked at the map for a moment and then nodded his head.

He wanted to relocate the passageway that was connected to the entrance, so this was good.

While doing this, he thought it would be best to move the Heart of the Dungeon and the throne room further back and relocated the armory and the other facilities near the throne room.

Having a detailed dungeon layout was the basics of the basics when it came to dungeon defense.

“What kind of new dungeon facilities can be added?”

“The facilities that the previous owners developed or the layout that the dungeon shop designed already can be built.”

“With my current skill, I’m able to build the dungeon prison, a dungeon waterway, a spirit dormitory, a basic dungeon workshop and a basic dungeon training ground.”

“Unlike the prison that we have, the one I can build is managed through mana. It not only drains out the stamina and mana of the prisoners, but it slowly decreases their will to resist.”

On the window of light, an illustration of the prison appeared. A magic circle was drawn on the ground and the Orcs that were imprisoned there looked real.

“If a waterway is installed, it will supply water. For the House of Mammon, there’s an underground water source that the previous owners used, so we’ll be able to get the water from there.”

“When installing the waterway, it’s best to think about the direction of the dungeon facilities.”

This time, he imagined Eligor drinking water from the waterway

with a bright smile on his face.

Eligor had to go outside of the dungeon every morning to get water, so imagining Eligor with that smile made Yong-Ho feel bad.

‘It’ll definitely be useful if we have a waterway. If possible, we might even be able to build a bathhouse. And we could even install a kitchen.’

Just imagining it made it seem like the dungeon life became more luxurious. Yong-Ho asked. “Does the spirit dormitory have some sort of special function like the prison?”

“Mana will be provided so that it can relieve the exhaustion that the spirits feel. Heating and cooling is possible as well.”

Catalina’s ears and tail started dancing around at the sound of heating and cooling.

“The dungeon workshop is a place where items that are needed in the dungeon can be created. Since it’s a basic workshop, it can support basic production facilities through the anvil and small furnace.”

“It’s not created automatically?”

“Employing a spirit with manufacturing skills...”

It was selfish of him to expect the items to be created by themselves.

Yong-Ho thought about the Dwarf spirit he saw before and nodded his head.

“Is the dungeon training ground a place to train the spirits?”

“That’s correct.”

“It’s a place to increase the effects of the combat training through mana.”

“It won’t be as much as an actual battle, but I believe it can increase the development rate.”

“It requires a space that’s larger than your room, so please keep that in mind.”

In the window of light, it displayed the Goblins using the bamboo spears to attack the dummies that were set up.

It was probably good for spirits like Eligor since he wasn’t a fighting spirit.

“Great, I’m starting to get an idea. Thanks. It’s a good thing I listened.”

“It makes me happy that you’re happy.”

“The facilities that I’ve explained to you can be further developed.”

“Please keep that in mind as well.”

As soon as the Spirit of the Dungeon replied happily, the window of light disappeared.

But then Yong-Ho spoke.

“I was wondering. Can I...give you a name?”

They didn’t answer right away. A person would’ve already blinked several times during this period and he finally heard their voice.

“Um, are you talking about my name?”

“Yeah, your name.”

The Spirit of the Dungeon didn’t reply again. But Yong-Ho could tell that they were happy, causing him to chuckle. He thought for a moment and then spoke.

“What about Lucia?”

It was the name of a NPC that appeared in a game that Yong-Ho played often.

The Spirit of the Dungeon replied right away.

“I like it. I like the image as well. Is that how you’re imagining me as, sir?”

Since his thoughts were shared with them, they found the source of the name.

It was a cute little girl with long, sky blue hair.

“Okay, Lucia. I’ll be going to the dungeon shop.”

“Understood.”

“I’ll be waiting for you.”

Maybe it was all in his head, but the Spirit of the Dungeon, no, Lucia, answered in a more energetic and brighter tone than before.

&

As the Heart of the Dungeon grew, the altar that it was placed in wasn’t the only thing that changed.

Yong-Ho’s throne also changed as well. The hard, square-shaped rock throne now had decorations.

‘It’s still pretty hard though.’

Yong-Ho sat on the throne while happily complaining about it. The report that Eligor made was sitting on top of the dungeon shop’s magic circle.

“I’ll be back.”

Yong-Ho spoke right before closing his eyes and Catalina, who was standing in front of the throne, replied while her ears were slightly fluttering.

“Yes, sir. We’ll be waiting.”

She said the same thing as Lucia. Is she being jealous of Lucia as well?

Yong-Ho purposely didn’t point it out. After looking at her slightly pursed lips with a slightly annoyed expression, he closed his eyes.

He connected to the dungeon shop's Virtual Space.

&

In a room where both the sky and the ground was white, there was a large bed in the middle. And a beautiful woman with red hair was lying on the bed completely defenseless.

Yong-Ho was embarrassed.

To be exact, he looked at the sleeping Sitri with an embarrassed expression.

What kind of welcoming method was this?

Sitri was wearing her usual provocative dress. Because of that, it was embarrassing to look at her and the shy Yong-Ho from his high school days returned, causing him to clear his throat several times within the awkward atmosphere.

Thankfully, she was a light sleeper, so she sat up like someone that was brought back to their senses. She blinked her eyes with a blank expression and when she saw Yong-Ho, she was surprised and quickly stood up.

The bed disappeared in an instant and a luxurious looking sofa appeared. With a snap of her finger, her hair was taken care of and she gracefully sat on the sofa.

But it was too late.

Yong-Ho coughed with the same embarrassing expression and because Sitri felt embarrassed as well, her cheeks turned red.

"I tend to sleep a lot on a regular basis..."

Sitri seemed different from all the other times and it reminded him more of Catalina.

But still, Sitri was still Sitri. She calmed herself and created a sofa behind Yong-Ho as well. She spoke with a graceful smile as if the event that just occurred didn't happen.

“Seeing as how you’re here, it means that you’ve succeeded in defending the dungeon. Congratulations on your victory. I believed that you would win and waited.”

It would be better to go along with it.

“Thank you. I’m also happy to be able to see you again.”

“Even though I’m not personally assigned to you, we’ve seen each other several times. What did you want to purchase today? Are you here to exchange your prize or purchase material for...oh my, you obtained a third horn.”

Sitri spoke as her eyes widened. Yong-Ho nodded with a composed look. Instead of touching the third horn that he still felt incompatible with, he placed his hand on top of the sofa armrest in a relaxed posture.

“First, I would like to sell the prize.”

“Understood. I’ll take a look at the item.”

Sitri didn’t waste any time.

She lightly snapped her finger and between Yong-Ho and Sitri, a large war carriage appeared.

<Dungeon Reorganization #1> End.

Chapter 49 - Dungeon Reorganization #2

Since he had to take care of a lot of things as soon as he woke up, Yong-Ho only saw the war carriage on the report that Eligor gave him.

He did see it from afar when Foras brought it with him during the attack, but the only thing he could make out was that the color was black and it was a square shaped carriage.

“Hm, it’s a KV-128. The KV series is one of the masterpieces. The fact that it’s poorly designed is its flaw, but it’s sturdy and powerful. The performance of the mana stored inside is pretty good as well.”

The war carriage that appeared between Yong-Ho and Sitri wasn’t the one that Foras rode in.

A number was written on the report and after the report is placed on top of the magic circle, a model of the carriage was created.

Yong-Ho’s eyes were filled with curiosity as well. The war carriage that was in front of him was like a tank.

The body reminded him of a car because it was square-shaped and the color was black, but there were six small wheels attached to it. Each of the wheels were armored and the window and door reminded him of a vehicle that escorted criminals.

“The war carriage can be pulled by various animals, but it can also be moved through mana. Of course, it’ll be a bit slower.”

Sitri spoke while pointing to various parts of the carriage and it reminded him of a narrator model at a car show. When she opened the door, there was equipment installed, which made it easy to operate.

‘It looks like one of those trucks that’s used at a DMV.’

The handle, pedal and the stick to change to gear was exactly like

a car. The way to operate it may be similar to the cars that are in the human world.

Like the outer appearance, the inside was bland as well. There was a square box in the middle and there were chairs attached to the walls.

Sitri pointed to the box and explained.

“That’s where the mana is stored and it moves the carriage. You can say that it’s the core of the war carriage.”

Sitri stepped inside of the carriage and after waving her slim finger, she opened the top of the box. And then, just like the Heart of the Dungeon, a rock that was as big as a fist emitted a bright light.

“It’s not an exaggeration to say that the cost of a war carriage changes depending on how powerful the mana being used was. According to the report that Eligor wrote, it’s equipped with KV-128’s standard mana.”

Yong-Ho nodded his head and looked at the armor that was attached to the carriage. If an extremely powerful mana was used, then he wouldn’t have to use a horse or a beast and instead, could use it as an armored car.

‘I’m sure I can cast some sort of defense skill, right?’

Yong-Ho remembered the defense skill that the Queen Ant used and looked at the war carriage after taking a step back. Sitri smiled lightly as she watched him.

“The KV-128 that Foras used is more for transportation use. But, there are war carriages that are used for assault and breaking through traps. That’s why they’re called war carriages.”

After Sitri stepped off the carriage, the sound of the door closing filled the room. Thanks to that, Yong-Ho came back to his senses and focused on Sitri. He wanted to ask her to show him a catalogue of the war carriages, but held back. He didn’t forget the reason

why he came here.

“I would like to sell three war carriages and the six horses that pulled them.”

When thinking about just the size and the weight of the carriage, one would think that six horses are required to pull one carriage, but it only needed two. It's probably because of the mana stored inside.

Through the recent battle, Yong-Ho obtained a total of five carriages.

Out of the five, he decided to keep two and get rid of the remaining three.

Sitri replied right away.

“There are fine details when coming up with the cost of a used KV-128. The actual price will have to be determined by one of our staff after they look at the actual carriage, but since you're a valuable customer, I'll make sure to provide you with a good price. I think this is a good price for them.”

As soon as she finished talking, a small window of light appeared before Yong-Ho. The minimum and maximum value were written, but it was 1.2 times more than what Eligor had calculated.

“You're satisfied, aren't you?”

Sitri asked as she tilted her head and Yong-Ho answered with a slightly sly smile.

The war carriage disappeared and there was nothing else between Yong-Ho and Sitri.

Sitri sat gracefully on the sofa again and stared at Yong-Ho. It was like she was asking him for the next transaction with her eyes.

Yong-Ho also sat on the sofa. Instead of playing hard-to-get, he proposed the next transaction.

“Since you've provided the minimum value...I would like to

purchase spirits to use as workers and the materials that are needed to maintain the dungeon, based on that minimum value.”

Sitri didn’t answer right away this time. She squinted her eyes and after touching her chin with her hand, she smiled while staring at Yong-Ho. This might be over exaggerating, but it was the smile that a teacher had when looking at their proud student.

“Valuable customer, please excuse my rudeness.”

She fixed her posture after apologizing. She looked straight at Yong-Ho.

“Honestly, I was worried that you were going to be reckless and say that you were going to attack Foras’s dungeon. But it seems like it was a baseless worry.”

“It’s important to work on the dungeon right now. And...”

“And?”

“As the one that has Greed, it’s funny for me to say this, but by going after Foras’s dungeon now, we’ll suffer a big loss in going after a small gain.”

Sitri giggled at Yong-Ho’s comment. Even though it was kind of a thoughtless laugh, since it came out from Sitri’s mouth, it sounded extremely beautiful and elegant.

“It’s what I expect from you. You’re definitely worthy enough to receive my love.”

Like always, Sitri expressed her kindness. Instead of falling into her eyes, Yong-Ho gulped.

Yong-Ho predicted that Sitri may be the House of Mammon’s guardian.

However, even if that was true, she watched as the House of Mammon fell apart. The two previous owners didn’t get help from Sitri.

“On top of that...could I buy some information?”

“What kind of information?”

“I would like to buy the information of the owners that are near Foras’s dungeon. And if there is additional information regarding the owner that appeared in the north, I would like to buy that as well.”

This time, Sitri looked like she was contemplating.

She squinted her eyes as she slightly bit her lower lip and then shook her head.

“You may think that I’m being nosy, but personally, I don’t recommend you purchasing information. I briefly mentioned it last time as well, but the information in the dungeon shop is quite expensive. And...while we’re talking about this, it would be best for you to know the methods of obtaining information outside of the dungeon shop.”

It was definitely good advice.

‘Don’t think too deeply about it.’

In the human world, when you become a regular at a shop, they usually give you benefits.

He thought about this before, but Sitri was such a charming figure, that she was dangerous. No matter how he thought about it, trusting her recklessly would put him in a difficult situation.

“Thank you for the advice. I would like to purchase three Clay Golems as workers and the materials written on the list.”

Just like Sitri, when Yong-Ho finished talking, he waved his finger and created a window of light. It was a list of food, materials and items that were needed at the dungeon.

“Since you’re purchasing three Clay Golems at once, I’ll provide you with a discount, which means...you still have some money left. Will you purchase any additional items? Or will you make a payment on the loan that you received by putting the gold mine as

collateral?”

This time, a window of light was created in front of Yong-Ho. After seeing the marked amount, he had just enough money to purchase one Rank Three spirit.

‘I don’t like being in debt, but...’

Now was the time to focus on investing more. Since he purchased the Clay Golems, it was only a matter of time before the gold mine became normal.

“I want to purchase another spirit.”

“If I were to give you a small discount since you’re a valuable customer, you may be able to purchase a Rank Three spirit. Should I give you the Rank Three catalogue?”

Yong-Ho slightly shook his head at Sitri’s question. He had already made up his mind when he decided to purchase additional spirits.

“Is it possible to only see the spirits that have the skills to make items? If possible, I would like to give them the Master Craftsman role.”

“Understood. I’ll have that ready for you.”

Sitri moved her finger in the air as if she was typing on a keyboard. And in front of Yong-Ho, a catalogue that looked like a restaurant menu appeared.

Sitri stood up from her seat. Like always, she spoke after gracefully showing her respect.

“Valuable customer, I hope you have fun shopping. I’ll be going back to sle...no, I’ll take my leave. I’ll see you next time.”

She cutely winked to cover her mistake and disappeared after turning into a light.

Couple of seconds later.

Yong-Ho ended up chuckling after staring at the spot where Sitri disappeared. He was doing his best to hold himself back, but Sitri was so charming, that he wanted to cross the line.

“Anyways, back to work.”

After slapping his cheeks lightly, Yong-Ho looked at the catalogue. At the same time, a large window of light appeared and a list of spirits that had crafting skills appeared. The ranks displayed was from one to three.

‘Now, which one should I get?’

Picking an item was the funnest part.

Yong-Ho activated the Power of Evolution.

&

Yong-Ho returned two hours after he connected to the Virtual Space. His transaction with Sitri was short, but choosing the best spirit took up most of his time.

‘There was a large variety.’

After shaking his head, Yong-Ho stood up from the throne and stretched. Catalina was dozing off while sitting on the floor and woke up when she heard him.

“You-you’re back. I have been waiting for you.”

It felt like deja vu. Of course Sitri was a lot calmer than Catalina and didn’t drool either.

‘Women do need their beauty sleep.’

Yong-Ho thought optimistically about it and purposely touched his chin to embarrass Catalina. Catalina found out what that meant and quickly wiped off the drool that was on her chin. It was fun seeing her face turn red.

“Heh, heh.”

While Yong-Ho was laughing like an elementary kid, Catalina fixed herself and stood up straight. Even though it was a bit late and she could stop the cold female guard look, she spoke with that expression.

“Eligor said he would prepare the food. He said it will also be the Orcs’ welcoming party, like you ordered.”

“The Orcs are under Rikum’s control and are currently resting in the spirit dormitory.”

“Skull, Treant and the salamander are with them.”

“Jun has been leading the Goblins and are collecting the corpses of the Orcs.”

“It was Eligor’s decision. The reason why he made that decision was because an unexpected resistance could occur.”

Eligor always had a thoughtful reason when taking care of a task.

The Spirit of the Dungeon, Lucia, continued talking.

“Eligor is preparing the food for the party.”

“Kobold and the Princess Ant are watching.”

Since he took care of the important tasks, he wanted to register the Princess Ant as a spirit as soon as possible.

‘I don’t think she needs to be watched anymore.’

“Should I round up Rikum and the other Orcs?”

Catalina asked with caution. Yong-Ho shook his head.

“No, there’s still time until dinner. And I’m sure the living condition between the prison cell and the dorm is different. Let’s not bother them and let them rest.”

“Yes, sir.”

The location wasn’t the only issue. Up until yesterday, they were considered prisoners, so they were probably feeling uncomfortable. Letting them loosen up a bit before eating was the

better choice.

“Right, then let’s go help Eligor.”

“Yes, sir.”

For some reason, her reply this time was much more energetic than the previous one.

Yong-Ho left the throne room along with Catalina.

<Dungeon Reorganization #2> End.

Chapter 50 - Dungeon Reorganization #3

“For master and the House of Mammon!”

“Cheers!”

“Cheers!”

The spirits' dormitory.

Since all the spirits in the House of Mammon gathered, the large dormitory seemed small.

The spirits either had beer or a cup of alcohol that was available in the dungeon world. Since the salamander didn't have hands, a bowl filled with beer was placed next to their head and the Treant poured the beer on the roots using their vine.

Eligor brought out a large amount of goods.

There was so much that if the goods that Yong-Ho ordered didn't arrive tomorrow, then they would have to starve for the next couple of days.

There was meat that they obtained from the hunt and pancakes were made with the milk, egg and flour that was purchased from the dungeon shop and a variety of vegetable stir fry.

The dishes weren't that amazing, but there was a large amount.

The only downside was that compared to the food, there wasn't enough beer. It's because there wasn't a reason to drink it. But Eligor did purchase a case of it for Yong-Ho just in case and if it wasn't for that, everyone would be drinking water.

The Orcs were a more exciting race than Yong-Ho had originally thought.

No, there might a difference in thought, but the Orcs who were new to the House of Mammon clearly displayed their likes and dislikes.

Foras was the one that attacked the House of Mammon first.

And Foras and his spirits were trying to kill Yong-Ho and his spirits.

Rikum and the other Orcs put their lives on the line to kill their opponent and that thought didn't change.

Dungeon fight – For owners that only had one dungeon, they had no choice but to be aggressive about it.

It wasn't an exaggeration to say that they were putting everything on the line.

In that fight, Foras lost and Yong-Ho won.

That was enough. There wasn't a need to add the words revenge or grudge to a fight that was already over.

Even though he only drank one cup, the alcohol helped create the atmosphere.

The Orcs were able to realize that they survived.

The Goblins were dancing amongst themselves and Kobold was barking while wagging their tail.

The Princess Ant just sat there and watched everyone. He wasn't sure if it was because the food was good or because she enjoyed the atmosphere, but a small smile appeared on her face.

At any rate, out of the spirits in the House of Mammon, the ones that “died” were the egoless Clay Golem and Rock Golem.

If there was a different spirit that died, then it would've been difficult for him to accept the Orcs so easily.

Yong-Ho happily drank the beer. It's a given that he's never tried beer in the demon world, but he never tried foreign beers either. To him, alcohol was alcohol. The beer in the demon world must've been stronger because he could feel himself getting a bit tipsy.

“That's surprising.”

“Sir?”

When Yong-Ho spoke, Catalina, who was sitting next to him and eating a piece of meat, tilted her head. Instead of answering her, he thought about it in his head.

‘I thought she wouldn’t be able to drink, but she can hold her alcohol.’

Even though she drank a large cup, she was fine. He thought she would show her clumsy side again because of the alcohol.

Yong-Ho felt a bit disappointed and covered his face by raising his glass. Catalina tilted her head several times, but gave up and went back to eating her food.

And another person was close to Yong-Ho.

“Skulllllll.”

Since they were a skeleton, they couldn’t drink the beer. Instead of rolling on the ground, they poured the beer on Treant’s root. They must’ve drank twice as much as others because they moved their body happily.

Two hours later.

When the party was over, Yong-Ho let the Goblin Rangers and the Orcs clean up and dragged the key figures of the dungeon to the throne room.

Eligor, the butler.

Catalina, the guard.

Skull, House of Mammon’s ace.

Rikum, the leader of the Orcs that recently joined.

Even though he didn’t drink a lot, he really enjoyed the atmosphere so his body felt relaxed.

But before the day ended, there were topics he had to discuss.

Even though he took care of many things throughout the day,

there were still many things that he had to take care of as soon as possible.

“A delivery man from the dungeon shop will come by tomorrow morning. That’s why I would like to talk about the dungeon’s rearrangement before they come.”

Catalina heard the explanation with Yong-Ho and even though they asked Skull to come, they wouldn’t be able to express their thoughts.

Since Eligor and Rikum were key figures within the dungeon, they already knew what the rearrangement was.

Through the recent dungeon defense, Yong-Ho realized just how important the layout of the dungeon was when it came to defending.

The dungeon itself was the stage for the dungeon combat.

The one defending the dungeon had to create a “battlefield” that was beneficial to them.

The layout of the land played a big role during combat and since he could rearrange it however he wanted, he couldn’t express just how important it was.

If he didn’t think about the space and just placed one room after another, they could use Wall Break.

But if they created a straight pathway, it would weaken the dungeon’s defense.

And if he focused just on the rooms and rearranged it that way, then it would be uncomfortable for everyone to live in.

Yong-Ho created a large window of light. After excluding the entrance room, he created a dungeon map that had nothing in it.

Yong-Ho and the spirits agreed that the throne room and the Heart of the Dungeon needed to be located more towards the back.

The distance of the armory and the gold mine was greater than

the distance between the throne room and the entrance room. By controlling the distance alone, it can increase the defense a lot.

He decided to fill in most of it with the inactivated rooms that've been checked. It was nice to be able to use the empty spaces when needed, but there was a high chance that the enemy may use Wall Break on the walls of the empty space.

“Out of the inactivated rooms that're within my control that I've 'checked,' there aren't any rooms that contains the inheritance of the previous owners.”

The House of Mammon still had a lot of secrets.

The area that was under the Spirit of the Dungeon's control was maybe 20% to 30% of the entire first floor.

For the rooms that were outside of that area, it was impossible for them to detect whether it was an inactive room, a dead end or a room that contained the previous owners' inheritance.

During the rearrangement, the gold mine became the reference point because it couldn't be moved.

Yong-Ho moved the throne room and the Heart of the Dungeon to the innermost part, which was close to the gold mine.

The passageway from the throne room to the entrance room was somewhat windy. After obtaining the space to place the dormitory, the warehouse and other facilities the road around the throne became pretty simple.

“This should cover the basics...Are the new dungeon facilities next?”

Below are the list of facilities that are currently in the dungeon.

Gold mine, armory, dormitory, warehouse, prison and torture chamber.

By waving his finger, he listed the facilities that he could add more of on the window of light.

A source of water supply and a waterway, dungeon prison, dungeon spirit dormitory, basic dungeon training ground and basic dungeon workshop.

He really wanted to add all of them at once, but he was limited on mana and material, so he had to choose.

The facility that the spirits voted on, well, other than Skull since they only said their name, was the water supply and the waterway.

The waterway was connected to the dungeon layout, so installing the waterway before the other facilities was the right thing to do.

“There’s a limit to where the water supply can be placed.”

“It can become the center of the dungeon life, so I recommend it placing it in the inner part of the dungeon.”

There were only three areas within their control where they could place the water source. Yong-Ho picked the area that was closest to the throne room.

After marking the water source on the dungeon map and connecting a waterway, an image of water flowing was added.

Even though it wasn’t actually installed and he was just seeing it on the map, it made him feel proud for some reason.

Yong-Ho slightly glanced over at Eligor. It’s because Eligor had to go outside of the dungeon to get the water, so Yong-Ho was sure that with this installation, he would feel very pleased.

But it was different from what he expected.

Eligor couldn’t stay still as he looked at the map. It seemed like he was internally conflicted.

“The pr-prison...but the waterway...”

He was mumbling to himself, but since everyone was quiet, he heard him loud and clear.

Yong-Ho chuckled and placed the next facility that the spirits

recommended.

Dungeon spirit dormitory.

The number of spirits were increasing and in order to develop the dungeon, he was going to need a lot more spirits.

Since he had to provide a separate living space based on their role and race, there wasn't enough space in the current dormitory.

After adding the waterway and the dormitory, he barely had any mana and material left.

Eligor started calculating to see if they could install a prison and Catalina and Rikum recommended on saving it. And like always, Skull excitedly said their name.

But Yong-Ho didn't follow their suggestions. There was something he already had in mind.

“Basic...dungeon workshop?”

Catalina blinked after seeing a new facility being installed. Eligor and Rikum also had a surprised expression.

Yong-Ho enjoyed their expressions and spoke.

“I purchased a spirit that has the ability to create things. They might not be able to create something amazing, but they'll be able to make items that we need in our daily lives.”

Catalina's mouth opened when Yong-Ho spoke and Rikum quietly nodded his head because Foras's dungeon already had those types of spirits.

And like always, Eligor had tears in his eyes.

“Oh...a waterway, a workshop and a master craftsman...it seems like the groundwork for the House of Mammon's dungeon is nearly complete.”

Catalina must've felt the same way as Eligor because she looked like she was touched. Rikum asked Yong-Ho.

“What kind of spirit did you purchase? The price of a master craftsman varies depending on their skill...I heard that there are instances where free spirits ask for a lot more than what they deserve.”

“Among the Rank Three spirits, I chose the Dwarf. Like I mentioned before, we can’t expect something great, but I’m sure they can make items we can use daily.”

And Yong-Ho had the Power of Evolution. The skill of a master craftsman didn’t have any relation to physical development, but if he focused on their talent and attribute stats, he was sure there would be results.

“In Foras’s dungeon, there is one Dwarf craftsman. Even though they were crude, they were talented. There is a bit of a difference between the Dwarves, but I think you made a great choice.”

After adding in the dungeon workshop, the dungeon map looked a lot better.

‘I’m pretty proud of it.’

When he first came here, the only facility the dungeon had was the throne room, making it a very bleak dungeon.

Eligor managed to return to his normal self and asked Yong-Ho as he turned around.

“A massive amount of mana and time is required when rearranging the dungeon. After the dungeon shop’s delivery man arrives tomorrow, I’ll make sure to make preparations for the rearrangement.”

It was a task to completely change the dungeon and even though it was a small housekeeping task, there was a need to do it.

But Yong-Ho shook his head.

“No, there’s something else that needs to be done before that.”

Before rearranging the dungeon.

Before the passageway that Yong-Ho saw changes.

Catalina and Eligor both looked at Yong-Ho with a confused expression. Rikum wondered if it was regarding the pub that he mentioned before. Skull was rolling on the ground as always and was saying their name. It was more fitting because their body was now made out of stone.

Yong-Ho looked at the silver ring that was on his left hand.

A wolf that was swallowing a moon.

A woman with silver hair saying that they'll rise up again no matter what.

“The owner from three generations ago. We'll find Kaiwan's office.”

Kaiwan's journal might be there.

Her records.

Yong-Ho closed his eyes. He recalled Kaiwan's face.

<Dungeon Reorganization #3> End.

Chapter 51 - The Owner's Office

In the southern region of the demon world, there hasn't been an owner in over 1,000 years.

After Mammon, the King of Greed, disappeared, the House of Mammon quickly fell and they lost most of their dungeons and territories.

The kings that were hiding under the King of Greed were eating a lion's corpse greedily.

The empty southern region was like that corpse.

For the ones that either had no value, were difficult to devour or couldn't be devoured, they combined it together.

Corpses were stacked on the field.

A foul smell spread due to the wind and the sound of crows cawing filled the night sky.

Large beasts were sitting in the middle of the field and it was questionable whether they could be called wolves. And a man was standing in front of those wolves.

They were wearing black armor that covered their body. The color of their hair was as dark as their armor and it was so long that it started dancing in the wind. They had a short mustache on their thin face, but it was messy.

The demon, Embrio.

That was their name.

The battle ended yesterday afternoon. The dungeon wasn't the only place where battles took place in the demon world. In order to stop them from gaining more power, the owners nearby teamed up and Embrio attacked them by boldly ambushing them.

The battle lasted all day and in the end, Embrio won.

There were four owners that teamed up.

Among the four, two of them lost their lives here. The other two ran away to their dungeons. They probably increased their defenses or reached out to the owners in the south to gather new alliances. Embrio might be attacking the other owners in order to gain a little bit more power.

It didn't matter which side it was.

If he wanted to, he could barge into their dungeons and cut their heads off. But he didn't do that.

If his power grew too fast, then it would catch the attention of the "kings."

An owner that was a bit stronger.

The one that appeared a few times in the empty southern lands during the past 1,000 years and they were like the darkness within the empty southern lands.

Being recognized at their current level was enough.

If the "King of Violence" started making a move, they wouldn't be able to handle it. If she started moving, then the "King of Gluttony" would abandon Embrio without any hesitation.

The first thing was to create chaos in the empty southern region.

To break the peace like when pebbles are thrown on top of a still lake.

A different smell was mixed into the dry wind.

The wolves that were peacefully lying on the ground started raising their heads one by one. There were some that started growling and there were others that quietly put their guards up.

Embrio felt a presence too. But instead of turning around, they started counting. After the young wolves' growling became louder, they slowly turned around as if they realized it after hearing the sound.

“The king has recognized the victory. It’s an undeserved honor, so be thankful about it.”

The rough and gloomy voice could be heard from the ground. They were the only contact to the King of Gluttony and they have never shown themselves before.

Embrio bowed his head towards the surface of the ground. He showed his respect through a restrained movement.

The ground didn’t answer. But he felt a stare that felt like he was being pierced with swords.

“Embrio. Stay devoted to your role.”

With a deep warning, the presence disappeared. After some time had passed, Embrio was able to fix his posture.

A follower of the King of Gluttony.

They were a very good supervisor.

They didn’t like Embrio and didn’t try to hide it.

A direct and arrogant person isn’t able to see the things that are right under them. Their suspicion and hasty judgement towards Embrio became the shadow beneath their feet.

The King of Gluttony was thinking about putting the empty southern region into his hands by using Embrio.

They started off as a low-rank starving demon and after climbing the ladder, they became the King of Gluttony. They were cautious and persistent and they were probably working on several other plans that Embrio didn’t know about.

Will they be able to use him?

Embrio turned around again and looked towards the south. The wolves were like his friends and brothers and they also looked in the same direction.

The empty southern region was abandoned.

But it was also a useless region that no one claimed.

And if they were to unify this land?

A dry wind blew.

The wind that was filled with the smell of blood was headed towards the south.

&

Strike while the iron is hot was a saying that popped into Yong-Ho's head often.

After finishing the meeting with the key figures of the dungeon, Yong-Ho immediately suggested that they find Kaiwan's office.

The spirits assumed that the earliest they would leave would be tomorrow morning, so they were surprised.

But Yong-Ho had his reasons.

First, he didn't want to delay the dungeon rearrangement time.

It was better to rearrange the dungeon as soon as possible. If searching for the office is delayed by a day, then the rearrangement would be delayed by a day as well.

It was probable that no one knew that Yong-Ho had defeated Foras. But that didn't mean he could put his guard down. He didn't know how the other owners would move if they found out. It was better to increase the dungeon's defense as soon as possible.

Second, he didn't need a lot of time to search for it.

It was more of an assumption rather than a confirmation, but Yong-Ho thought of something.

Through the dream, he was somewhat able to check the location of the office. Kaiwan was very fond of the gold mine and placed the office near it.

The group of Crazy Ants that took over the gold mine were wiped out. Thanks to the group of Crazy Ants, he didn't see any other

dungeon monsters, other than the Slimes. There was a high possibility that the area near the office has been taken over.

Of course, everything was an assumption. But Yong-Ho really believed in those assumptions.

Rikum agreed with Yong-Ho without any hesitation.

Even though they were acknowledged as a key member, they didn't really know about the House of Mammon's situation. And it's only been a day since they changed from prisoners to employed spirits, so it wasn't easy for them to go against Yong-Ho.

Skull said their name like always and Catalina's expression told him that she was going to follow him without questioning him.

Eligor was the only one who was able to decline Yong-Ho's suggestion, but after looking at Yong-Ho, he ended up agreeing.

"Please don't overdo it."

Since the last agenda on the list was confirmed, the meeting was over. Yong-Ho headed towards the gold mine and Catalina was the only one that accompanied him. Skull was going to follow, but Eligor gave an excuse and dragged Skull with him. And Eligor randomly winked towards Yong-Ho.

"Even though the Crazy Ant colony has been wiped out, there's still a small amount of Slimes left."

"It may be unexpected, but please be careful."

While listening to Lucia's voice, Yong-Ho recalled the Slime.

What kind of difference was there between the spirit Slime that was sold at the dungeon shop and the Slime that invaded near the gold mine?

Salamander was a dungeon monster that he registered as a spirit, so if he did the same thing to Slime, how useful would they be?

'I could create a falling trap and fill the hole with Slimes...'

Even though they all looked the same, the strength of the acidity and battle methods differed immensely depending on the race.

Most owners would gather a bunch of Slimes and after the battle, they would use the Slimes to either clean up the corpses or trash.

As he was imagining about different things while walking, he arrived at the gold mine fairly quickly.

The sleepy Catalina bit her lips a few times to stay awake and Yong-Ho concentrated to remember the sight he saw in his dream.

It was a sight that would've made Eligor release a deep sigh, but both of them were somewhat doing the best they could in the task that they were given.

The gold mine was as big as the throne room and it was quiet. Like Lucia mentioned, a few Slimes were wondering around in different places, but they didn't look hostile.

Yong-Ho looked both ways while standing in the entrance and then walked towards the left wall.

This was the unknown territory.

But Yong-Ho had the best guide that was acknowledged by all.

The power of Greed, which was one of the Seven Deadly Sins.

Greed responded to Yong-Ho's will. In order to fulfill his desire, they started sniffing after the item that had value.

The invisible power stretched out in all directions with Yong-Ho as the center.

A part of it wrapped around Catalina and another part headed towards the gold mine.

But what Yong-Ho wanted right now was different.

Yong-Ho concentrated. He recalled Kaiwan's face and her office.

Greed's energy gathered into one after it split off into different directions. Like a compass, it guided Yong-Ho.

After carefully walking while placing his hand on the wall, Yong-Ho stopped. Without saying a word, Lucia sensed Yong-Ho's will. A place that wasn't blocked. Lucia found an inactivated room and activated it to create a path.

Yong-Ho maintained his concentration. Catalina breathed as quietly as she could and followed behind him.

Another room was activated.

Yong-Ho and Catalina both stopped.

A crest of a wolf swallowing a moon.

The same crest that was in the armory appeared on the door in front of them.

It was shabby and dirty. Unlike the armory, he could feel how much time had passed just from looking at the door.

After taking a deep breath, Yong-Ho signaled Catalina with his eyes. They each grabbed a handle and after opening it at the same time, they hid their bodies towards the wall.

Nothing happened. He was worried that there would be a dungeon monster inside, but it must've been a baseless worry.

After exchanging eye contact with each other again, they entered the office. Lucia spoke.

"I'll begin the activation process for the office. Please wait a moment."

Since it wasn't a big room, it was activated pretty quickly. Yong-Ho's room was big enough to place a small table and a straw bed, but this room looked two times, no, three times bigger than this.

Just like the door, the dust in the room showed how much time had passed. On top of that, it didn't smell good. The Crazy Ants or the Slime must've infiltrated the office because things were damaged in different areas of the room.

Yong-Ho briefly looked around the entire room.

It had almost the same layout as the dream. There were more documents than books on the shelves and on the desk.

“Oh.”

Catalina released a sound. When Yong-Ho turned around, he saw Catalina holding up an old teddy bear that was placed on the corner of the desk.

“Oh...do you think it belonged to Kaiwan?”

It was a cute teddy bear that wasn't too different from the ones in the human world.

Yong-Ho recalled Kaiwan for a moment.

Her vicious eyes reminded him of a black jaguar or a snake.

It was more fitting to say that it belonged to the owner from two generations ago. But when he thought about it, Kaiwan had a childhood too. If he assumed that it was a teddy bear that she liked when she was younger, then it wouldn't be weird at all.

When thinking about how she hugged the owner from two generations ago, treasuring a doll like this seemed natural.

“There's a lot of documents in the study.”

“If you're going to move it, then I recommend calling the other spirits.”

Yong-Ho shook his head.

Kaiwan's office was located outside of the gold mine room. Since he already decided to exclude the gold mine during the rearrangement, leaving the office as is was the best.

Yong-Ho closed his eyes and instead of following Greed's lead again, he followed his memories. He approached the dusty desk and opened the drawer that Kaiwan hastily hid the item in.

A thick, leather cover that didn't have any shape and a bracelet that had a small amount of mana greeted Yong-Ho.

It was the item he saw in his dream.

It could be a recorded report of the various inheritance that Kaiwan left along with the arena.

It was Kaiwan's journal.

&

As soon as it was morning, the spirits moved around busily under Eligor's command. Before the rearrangement, they had to move the various household items into the gold mine.

It was sad to say, but since the House of Mammon's dungeon didn't have a lot of items, it didn't take a lot of time.

Rearranging the entire dungeon was an extremely dangerous task.

The dungeon becomes powerless during the process. Even after the rearrangement process, the traps go missing, so it was still dangerous.

Like always, the dungeon shop's delivery man arrived right on time.

After handing over the war carriage and the valuable items, Yong-Ho received a box that contained various materials and spirits. Instead of heading towards the gold mine room, he turned his back towards the dungeon entrance and met Eligor.

"I'll be back."

"I wish you good luck, sir."

It's been three days since he took down Foras.

Now was the only time he could rearrange the dungeon without gaining attention from others, but now was also the only time where Yong-Ho could go outside of the dungeon and inspect other areas.

Foras's successor didn't have the power to attack the House of

Mammon.

The other owners were more likely to target Foras's dungeon rather than the House of Mammon since it was closer.

On top of that, if the owner knew about Yong-Ho and Foras's dungeon battle, then they're even more likely to target Foras's dungeon.

To the owners, the House of Mammon was considered a mysterious opponent and since Foras's dungeon lost their owner, they were powerless.

Sitri said it before.

He needed to know the method of obtaining information outside of the dungeon shop.

He couldn't just stay inside the dungeon.

He himself had to look at the empty southern region himself, know what the demon world was like, and what the current situation was.

"I'll protect you with my life."

"Skulllll!"

Eligor couldn't get rid of his anxiety, so Catalina stood in front of him and spoke.

With the fist that was holding the hammer, Skull tapped on his chest as if he was saying to leave it to him. Rikum, who had the role of the guide, told Eligor not to worry too much.

"Let's hide the fact that I'm an owner and say that I'm a wandering demon. That'll make it a lot more comfortable and safe. And I'm pretty strong now, aren't I?"

Aamon was placed on his waist like a sword and after tapping on them, Yong-Ho started bluffing, which made Eligor smile warmly.

"I'll be waiting for you."

“When you come back, you’ll be surprised by how much the dungeon has changed.”

“You have to register the Princess Ant as a spirit and you have to analyze Kaiwan’s journal as well, so please hurry back.”

“Got it? Hurry.”

Yong-Ho answered both Eligor and Lucia with a smile.

And during that time, the Orcs must’ve heard something from the Goblins because they became even more obedient and showed their respect towards Yong-Ho and expected great things from him.

Since the Goblins didn’t know exactly what the Power of Evolution was, they must’ve interpreted as a blessing that allows you to become stronger.

After talking with all the spirits, Yong-Ho left the dungeon with Catalina, Skull and Rikum.

“It’s this way.”

They brought out the four horses that were left after selling the rest to the dungeon shop.

Rikum and Skull took the lead while Yong-Ho and Catalina followed behind them.

Out of the many free cities that existed within the empty region.

They headed towards Nuremberg because that’s where the pub was located.

<The Owner’s Office> End.

Chapter 52 - Free City #1

Riding a horse was harder than he imagined.

Since a horse had four legs, just walking made Yong-Ho move around alot.

On top of that, horses were a lot bigger than humans. So when they moved their body, the smallest movement felt big.

Because of that, it was the same as sitting on a chair that kept on moving from side to side and up and down.

And this movement was just the start.

When the horse started running, the movement became even bigger.

A horse wasn't an inanimate object like a bicycle or a car. It couldn't change directions or stop on its own.

A connection with the horse was needed.

Thanks to the advanced saddles that they were using, the difficulty level of riding a horse decreased, but it didn't mean that it was easy to ride it.

In order to ride a horse, one needed strong stamina and extreme balance that allowed them to endure the rough movement, the ability to connect with the horse, have the driving force required and the ability to lead so that they're able to rhythmically balance themselves.

There's a reason why people create dieting machines based on horse riding or the rodeo culture that was created.

Riding a beast was that difficult.

Catalina sat on top of a flat rock and she opened her mouth while wagging her tail. Yong-Ho was sitting across from her and while he was writing on the ground with a stick, she spoke.

“You seem to learn everything very quickly, sir.”

When the previous owner was alive, it was true that the House of Mammon was on the verge of falling, but it didn't completely fall.

As the guard, Catalina learned how to ride a horse from the previous guard. Because of that, she knew that it wasn't easy for a beginner to ride one.

But Yong-Ho was able to ride a horse pretty well for his first time. He was even able to ride it while the horse was running.

Of course it wasn't perfect, but for his first time, he was riding it pretty well.

Yong-Ho raised his head when he heard her admiring voice. He raised his shoulders as if to show that he was embarrassed by her compliment and then replied.

“Well, even though I never rode a real horse before, I rode a lot of horse-riding machines.”

It's been several years since his father bought Yong-Ho a horse-riding machine while he was drunk and told him that he'll have to ride a horse when he becomes a demon someday.

It was an intense night where his mother slapped his father's back, but Yong-Ho couldn't forget about that day.

It's because it was the same day where he found out that the blood of a demon was flowing through his body.

‘I wonder if they're doing well.’

Yong-Ho grew up to be a mature son that never ran away from home, so the fact that he left home one day by leaving just a letter was an issue.

Now that he thought about it, that wasn't the only problem.

‘My studies.’

Since he hasn't been attending class, he might've made the

achievement of getting a F for all of his classes.

Yong-Ho chuckled without knowing.

Just a month ago, his home and school were his reality. His school was the third most scary place and there wasn't anything else in the world that was more stressful than the computer major women that he saw in the freshman meeting.

But everything was different now.

“Master?”

“It's nothing. I think you're way prettier than Ye-Jin.”

Catalina was surprised by his sudden compliment, but it seemed like she liked it because her lips were going up.

Yong-Ho turned his eyes to the ground again. The reason why Yong-Ho used the word, “everything,” was in front of him.

The words that he wrote using the stick.

It looked like those runes that are seen in games.

Last night, Yong-Ho wasn't able to read Kaiwan's journal.

The reason was simple.

He couldn't read the words.

An author named, the Evil Spirit of the Past, engraved a “World-Class Magic” into the demon world and because of that it was possible for everyone in this world to communicate despite the difference in race.

It's all thanks to their magic that Yong-Ho was able to communicate with Catalina and Eligor without any issues when he first came here.

He noticed after realizing it, but after coming to this world, Yong-Ho didn't use Korean. Even though he was thinking in Korean, the words coming out of his mouth were the demon world's language.

It was possible to communicate.

In the dungeon Virtual Space, thanks to the magic, he was able to understand the meaning of the demon world words, even though it was his first time seeing it.

But Kaiwan's journal was different. Since it was written without the use of magic, he couldn't read it.

'The white is the paper and the black are the words.'

That's why, Yong-Ho has been learning the language from Catalina since last night. If he memorized the words of the language, then he'll be able to somewhat interpret the journal.

Of course he couldn't ask Catalina or Eligor to interpret it for him. That's how they took care of the records that were left by the two previous owners.

But he couldn't do that with the journal. Catalina read a bit of the front page last night and after reading it, she confirmed that it was close to a very personal journal.

Even though they were already dead, he didn't know what to say. Maybe it's because he saw her in his dream, but if possible, he wanted to protect her privacy.

'They even hid a teddy bear in their office, so who knows what kind of information is in here...'

Both Catalina and Eligor admired Kaiwan and there was a high chance that there was shocking and dreadful information in there.

That's why Yong-Ho started learning the words of the demon world.

To say that the owner was illiterate didn't make sense. He had to memorize them for the future.

Using his feet instead of the stick, Yong-Ho erased the words and stood up. The horses looked like they got enough rest, so it was time to start moving again.

After checking the condition of the horses, Rikum spoke.

“It would be best for Skull and Catalina to switch horses. I think the horse is exhausted because of the weight.”

Since Skull became a Rock Skeleton Warrior, their weight went way over 100kg. And since they were wearing armor, their weight was close to 200kg, so it was obvious that the horse would be exhausted.

“Skulll...”

Skull surprisingly became depressed when Rikum mentioned his weight and they mumbled to themselves. It could also be because they felt bad for the horse.

‘Now that I think about, Skull is good at riding a horse too. Were they a knight in their previous life?’

Yong-Ho was getting more and more curious about Skull’s life, but there wasn’t a way for him to find out.

It took about two days by horse to get to Nuremberg from the House of Mammon’s dungeon. Since they had to camp out for at least one day, they had to find a good spot before night came.

The sight of the demon world was a mess.

Like in the Western movies, there was a wasteland that stretched out, but a river and forest would suddenly pop out and then a dead zone suddenly appeared.

The group stopped at the wasteland and among them, they decided to camp out on a small rocky hill that was made up of rocks being stacked on top of each other.

“Since the living condition in the forest has been built, we’re not sure what kind of evil spirit is living there. It’s not entirely safe to be in the wasteland either, but it’s better than the forest.”

Rikum explained after lighting the wood on fire that he picked up while passing the forest. Just like when they’re in the dungeon,

Skull rolled on the ground and became one with the rocky hill and Catalina took out food from her bag.

Rikum started explaining once they were done preparing for the night.

“Humans are able to live in the free city. Farming may be possible, there may be a water source or it may have some sort of value, like a mine. Since the demon world is a tough place to live, for a human to live here, it’s safe to say that the area is either owned by a demon or there’s a free city.”

The survival of the fittest and the law of the jungle.

The demon world’s atmosphere was barren and a mess, so it was hard to say what would happen next.

Those without power will be used no matter where they go. For weak spirits like the Goblins and the Imps, peace was something they had to give up.

“Even though a free city doesn’t belong to a specific demon, it doesn’t mean that no one is controlling the city. Those that control those cities can be called owners without a dungeon.”

Rikum used a stick to draw a picture on the ground. They must’ve had a talent for drawing because they created a pretty decent map.

“Nuremburg is interestingly balanced between the many dungeons. There are about three dungeons where it will take them a day or two to arrive at the city.”

With Nuremburg in the center, Rikum created a triangle and pointed at each of the dungeons.

“Foras’s dungeon, Angoladian’s dungeon and Shikniel’s dungeon.”

“Are those two dungeons targeting Foras’s dungeon?”

“There’s a high chance that they are. A couple of days ago, the

owner brought their soldier and hasn't returned yet. It may be difficult to get the exact details, but if they died during a battle, there's a high chance that that news already spread to the pub. Everyone has become sensitive due to the owner that appeared in the northern region...they'll most likely work harder than before to get more information."

Rikum used the stick and pointed to Nuremburg again.

"A lot of different beings gather at the pub. The owners of the pub put together all the information they've gathered from different parts of the world and after they make a decent data, they sell it. And like I've mentioned before, it's also a place to hire spirits. For the wandering spirits, a pub within a free city is a place they have to stop by."

After hearing that, Yong-Ho briefly looked at Skull. Yong-Ho saw how Skull stayed still like a rock and then asked Rikum.

"Among the wandering spirits, are there Undead spirits as well? A Lich with magic abilities...no, a Lich is a high-class spirit, but anyways, an Undead below them that is able to use magic."

A frown appeared on Rikum's face and when he answered, it lacked confidence.

"From what I know, there's barely any Undead among the wandering spirits. Most of them have already been registered. And like you've said, if there was one that was on the same level as the Lich, it wouldn't be odd to control the Undead soldiers, but...hm, it will be difficult to meet one."

"Well, then there's nothing I can do about it."

He answered as if he was okay with it, but he did feel disappointed.

'Union Evolution.'

He couldn't confirm it since he only had one, but there was a high chance that he would be able to unify two Undead spirits.

In that case, what would happen if he unified Skull with an Undead magician?

Items like Mithril or Orichalcum – of course he didn't know whether those metals existed in the demon world yet – if he could unify the Orichalcum Death Knight Skull, who has already been evolved with a metal, with a Lich, what would happen?

In that case, wouldn't a unique and amazing Undead Magic Knight be created?

“Skull, skull.”

It seemed like it would happen in the distant future after seeing them roll around with that blank expression, but it was definitely far-off. It wasn't that it was impossible.

Rikum carefully spoke after observing Yong-Ho's expression.

“If you're looking for a magician or a magic book, then you'll be able to find them at the pub. Finding an Undead Magician may be difficult, but there are a lot of spirits that are able to use magic. If you're lucky, you may be able to learn a simple, yet special ability or magic.”

The more he heard about it, the more it sounded like an all-powerful store rather than a pub.

After giving a simple reply, Yong-Ho raised his head. Night filled the demon world.

Blue and purple covered the red and yellow light. And then black covered those two colors.

Yong-Ho was watching the flow of mana that was whirlpooling and after eating some food, he went to sleep.

The night air was cold.

&

As soon as the sun came up, Yong-Ho quickly rode on the horse. Two days or Nuremburg only applied when they were constantly

on the move. When thinking about giving the horses a break in between, there wasn't any time to waste.

Like Rikum explained, once they got closer to a land that had decent living conditions, he saw more wild animals, no, the number of wild evil spirits increased. There was a large wolf that was curled up and was glaring his way and even though there was a decent distance between them, weak spirits were following behind them.

‘Should I try raising my level?’

Yong-Ho recalled the quest that he had to do in a classic game he enjoyed playing and glared at the weak spirits that were glancing at him.

Even though they were weak, if he took them down, then his development rate may increase a little and he may obtain items.

Even though it was small, it adds up.

They were short on money anyways, so if they were to take them down, it might help. Even in the game, fighting rather than doing part-time jobs was more effective when trying to make money.

‘Stop it. This isn't some kind of game.’

Even though they were weak, it was an actual battle. An unexpected situation can occur. It was best to avoid unnecessary problems.

“Skuulllll.”

Yong-Ho nodded his head when Skull said their name as if they agreed. Skull used their thick, boney finger to point somewhere far instead of saying that they were near the free city.

It was an extremely large bone. Seeing as how he could make out the form from afar, it was probably over 10 meters long.

Rikum spoke.

“It's the remains of a Land Worm. It's been a while since I've

seen one that big.”

But Yong-Ho couldn't hear anything.

Even though he encountered large ants and Orcs after arriving to the demon world, it was shocking for him to see an evil spirit with a body that large.

Catalina started talking when the shocked expression was displayed on Yong-Ho's face.

“Large, evil spirits like the Land Worm tend to avoid places where there's a lot of people. The free city is just up ahead, so you don't have to worry.”

She even displayed a friendly smile at the end.

Like she had stated, the free city that was surrounded by a low fortress was not too far from them.

Yong-Ho coughed to hide his embarrassment and then nodded his head.

And then.

The ground started shaking. It was weak at first, but a few seconds later, it got stronger that they were able to really feel it!

“Sk-Skulll?”

Skull released a shocked voice. The horses flinched as they released a worried cry and Rikum quickly looked around.

The vibration was getting near. Since it was approaching from a distance, it couldn't be an earthquake.

There was something that popped into Yong-Ho's head.

He didn't even think it was impossible anymore.

“Ca-Catalina?”

“N-no way.”

Gullible-lina, no, Clumsy-lina spoke because she was surprised.

During that time, the vibration was getting closer and they heard a commotion coming from the free city. They saw them quickly closing the gates.

Yong-Ho yelled.

“Run!”

But it was too late. Before they could calm down the horses that were filled with fear, there was a boom. It burst out as if the ground exploded.

“Roaaaaaaaaaaaaaaar!”

A loud roar was released between the dust and the rocks that were falling down. Their body was over 10 meters long as they stood up straight.

The horses were paralyzed so they couldn't move. The large, evil spirit – Land Worm, was shaking their head while roaring and looked at one particular spot.

Gulp.

Yong-Ho gulped.

The Land Worm opened its large mouth.

That moment felt like an eternity.

It was a horrendous eye contact.

The ground exploded again.

The Land Worm was rushing towards Yong-Ho.

<Free City #1> End.

Chapter 53 - Free City #2

A rushing dump truck, no, it felt like he was seconds away from getting hit by a rushing train.

The Land Worm instantly filled his entire sight and their presence was enough to paralyze his mind.

His life didn't flash in front of him. In between that short time, his instinct was the only thing that reacted.

Boooooooooom!

The Land Worm hit the ground with its head. The surface broke. Within the dust, pieces of rock flew like grenade fragments.

“Ack!”

“Master!”

“Skulllll!”

Between the screams, bones and flesh were being crushed. Like a frog that was in front of a snake, a horse froze in front of the Land Worm and their corpse rolled on the ground. There wasn't any blood flowing out and it was difficult to make out the horse's corpse.

The Land Worm was covered in red, dead skin and just from one look, over 10 eyes were attached to them. Within the dust, those eyes were moving all at the same time.

“Catalina!”

Even though it was dangerous, Yong-Ho jumped off the horse and screamed. He yelled even though the dust made it difficult to see and there was a meaning behind his scream.

They moved at the same time.

Rikum first got on the horse and rode outside of the dust and Skull turned the horse around and went in the direction where he

heard Yong-Ho's voice. It wasn't an exaggeration to say that they were pulling the horse by force.

The Land Worm released a bizarre sound and slightly raised their head. They moved their eyes at the same time and all looked at one direction. They weren't just rushing in. It was as if they had a goal and found a target for it.

The dry wind blew the dust.

After that, the fire that appeared dug into that empty spot. A vivid green colored the Land Worm's sight.

Kyahhhhh!

The Land Worm flinched at the fire and raised their head again. The part of the body that was out of the ground was almost 20 meters long, so they were overpowering.

He didn't even have time to curse. Yong-Ho used Aamon again to release the fire. Skull rushed to Yong-Ho and after extending their hand out, Yong-Ho sprayed the fire all over the place and grabbed Skull's hand.

"Skulllll!"

Skull used their superhuman strength and lifted Yong-Ho. The horse was already having a hard time with carrying Skull, but now that he was carrying Yong-Ho, they cried out in pain, but now wasn't the time to stop. The Land Worm's eyes were busily moving around.

Skull pushed the horse to go faster without looking back. Even though they felt like their legs were going to break, they continued running with everything they had. Yong-Ho looked back. He could clearly see their teeth and it reminded him of a shark's teeth. Even though there was some distance between them, it felt like he could feel their breathing on his back.

But, Yong-Ho saw something else instead of the Land Worm. He confirmed that his yelling had been successfully delivered.

Catalina jumped off the horse and landed on the Land Worm's back. Her mobility was so unique that it looked like she kicked off the wall and the ground.

The moment the Land Worm hit its head on the ground to attack Yong-Ho, Yong-Ho called out her name and Catalina understood.

Yong-Ho didn't call out her name to ask her to rescue him.

What Yong-Ho wanted.

It was a command that she understood because her body, heart and soul were all dedicated to him!

Can they run away from the Land Worm?

It's impossible.

Can they make the Land Worm give up?

That was also impossible.

Then there was only one answer.

To fight and win!

The moment the fire dispersed, Catalina didn't look back. She placed her feet on top of the horse's saddle and leaped as if she was flying.

The moment the Land Worm's body was enveloped in fire, Catalina ran up their body.

The Land Worm wasn't just a monster with a long body. Their body looked like a trapezoid rather than a cylinder and it had small hair and bumps. There was dead skin on their legs as well and they were all great supports for the Land Worm.

The Land Worm turned its head to avoid Yong-Ho's fire. Their movement was definitely big and Catalina used that movement. The moment their body started moving, Catalina jumped into the air and then quickly ran up the Land Worm's back.

The Land Worm saw Yong-Ho.

Yong-Ho also saw the Land Worm.

By making another horrible eye contact, he raised Aamon. Just like the time he went against the Crazy Ants, he created Greed's magnificent fire.

The Land Worm kept its mouth shut. After closing their eyes, they rushed towards the fire. The green fire broke and dispersed. The fire caught on to their dead skin and flew away. The Land Worm's head hit the ground again.

It made the ground shake a lot. Skull used a mysterious magic and managed to avoid the Land Worm's attack, but the horse couldn't endure it any longer. The horse let out a sad cry as if their legs broke and collapsed. Once again, the dust broke through the remaining fire and pushed forward.

Skull couldn't maintain their body and fell to the ground. Yong-Ho quickly threw his body and rolled on the ground and after getting back up, he looked at the Land Worm.

The Land Worm's head was on the ground and the eyes that were closed all opened at the same time. There were over 10 eyes and all of them were looking in the same direction. They were all looking at Yong-Ho and it was a horrible experience.

But Yong-Ho looked straight at them. Catalina managed to endure the shock by grabbing onto the bump that was on their head and instead of turning their attention on her, Yong-Ho gave her an opportunity to attack.

Yong-Ho kicked off the ground. His movement was different from the other times because it looked like he was targeting the Land Worm's side.

Skull got up after rolling like rocks and Rikum, who managed to escape, was watching from afar and didn't know what to do. But he decided to use the bow and arrow he brought with him.

The Land Worm raised their head. Yong-Ho didn't stop. He

yelled out once more.

“Catalina!”

And Catalina responded. It looked as if she was doing acrobatics, because she twisted her body on top of the Land Worm’s head and while holding the bump with one hand, she unsheathed the dagger with her other hand. The smallest eye was the size of a human’s head and the biggest one was as big as an adult’s upper body and Catalina stabbed them without any hesitation.

Even though the tough dead skin was protecting their entire body, it couldn’t protect their eyes. The moment the sharp dagger stabbed their eye, the Land Worm experienced a pain they’ve never experienced before and released a horrible scream while twisting their body. On top of that, Catalina’s dagger had poison on it. It wasn’t much when comparing to the Land Worm’s body, but it wasn’t good for the eye that was stabbed.

The poison couldn’t kill the Land Worm. But it was enough to give them a lot of pain.

“Kyahhhhh!”

They were moving around crazily. Catalina gave up on attacking and was hanging onto the Land Worm’s head. Yong-Ho was targeting the Land Worm’s side and to prevent himself from getting crushed, he quickly moved his feet. During that moment, he thought about the next move.

He didn’t think about why the Land Worm suddenly appeared and why it was targeting Yong-Ho out of everyone. The most important task right now was to fight it off.

Rikum was watching all of this with an agitated look and instead of pulling the arrow back, he put it down. Instead of wasting time on useless attacks, he headed towards the free city. He wasn’t abandoning his owner and running away. Rikum was doing his best in trying to find a way.

He knew that there was an area where the Land Worm lived.

But it was odd. Like Catalina had explained, they don't purposely appear in places where there's a lot of people.

On top of that, the Land Worm ignored Rikum and Skull and only targeted Yong-Ho.

Rikum didn't look back. He only looked straight ahead. As of right now, the only place he could ask for help was the free city. It seemed impossible to ask for their help after seeing how they closed and locked the gates, but he couldn't give up.

Skull grabbed the leather string that was attached at the end of the hammer. They swung the hammer and targeted the Land Worm. It was hard to say whether the hammer will be effective on the giant Land Worm, but Skull thought about attacking.

Yong-Ho kept on running. He wasn't moving just to dodge. Yong-Ho called out Catalina's name once more, hoping that she would get his message.

"Catalina!"

Yong-Ho's request wasn't as simple as attacking the Land Worm. An owner and their spirit couldn't communicate telepathically, so it was hard to say whether she understood him.

But Yong-Ho trusted Catalina.

Catalina desperately thought about it. She was the guard of the owner. She was the one that needed to understand Yong-Ho the most during battle.

Instead of avoiding it, Yong-Ho closed the distance between him and the Land Worm. In that case, what was Yong-Ho expecting?

The Land Worm's movement became weaker. It seemed like they were either going to open their eyes again or move violently to throw Catalina off of them.

Catalina didn't hesitate any longer. It was difficult to endure

with both hands, but she made a decision. She let go of one hand. She reached for her belt and untied the rope that was tied near her butt. Since she was preparing it in case of an emergency, one end of the rope was tied around Catalina's waist.

The Land Worm moved violently. During this moment, Catalina said Yong-Ho's name like some sort of spell. She let go of her other hand and quickly tied the dagger sheath to the end of the rope. Before her body was pushed off because of the Land Worm's violent movement, she stretched out her hand and grabbed the dead skin.

It felt like her body was going to break. But she had to endure it. The Land Worm managed to open their eyes again. Blood and discharge was flowing out of the eye that Catalina stabbed.

The Land Worm moved. There was a large amount of dust and the Land Worm started moving its head around again. It moved its body at the same time and hit the ground. It looked like it was intentionally trying to wipe out the entire ground.

Yong-Ho kept on running. He located Catalina through the dust and he was rewarded for his trust. The rope that had the sheath tied to it was flying through the dust.

He grabbed it.

The Land Worm hit the ground. He barely managed to avoid the attack, but it ended up in a nasty fall.

“Kyahhhhh!”

The Land Worm screamed again. It raised its head as if to say they weren't going to miss anymore. And during that moment, Yong-Ho's body jumped up. Catalina was enduring it by holding on to the dead skin with both of her hands. The rope around her waist made her feel like her waist was going to snap at any moment, but she endured it by gritting her teeth. Blood was starting to seep out of her skin due to the rope.

Yong-Ho was desperately swinging like a pendulum. The moment the Land Worm raised its body, his body was lifted into the air, so he swung his body and crashed into the Land Worm's body.

Aamon was in his mouth. He grabbed some dead skin with one hand and let go of the rope. The Land Worm was confused because Yong-Ho had suddenly disappeared and the moment they stopped moving, he started climbing up their back.

It was worth investing in agility. He wasn't as fast as Catalina, but Yong-Ho was pretty fast. Thick and sturdy dead skin filled the Land Worm's back and it didn't realize that Yong-Ho was on top of their head.

“Skulllll!”

Skull yelled out. The Land Worm's eyes were looking around to find Yong-Ho, but saw Skull instead. Skull didn't run away or step back. They continuously swung their hammer and stood their ground. Skull looked straight at the Land Worm and fire appeared within their eye socket.

The Land Worm changed their target. Yong-Ho was now right next to Catalina.

The owner and the spirit didn't look at each other. They understood each other and at the same time, did almost the same thing.

“Kyahhhhhh!”

Aamon and the dagger stabbed different eyes. And this time, they didn't just stop at stabbing them. By using Aamon, Yong-Ho released fire.

The Land Worm started jumping up and down. The Land Worm was so big that the part of the body that was out of the ground was 20 meters long and two people were able to get on top of their head. So when they started jumping, that power was amazing.

The Land Worm now knew that Yong-Ho and Catalina were on top of their head. They were able to figure that out through their instincts. Despite the fact that the eye was in danger due to the fire, the Land Worm hit its head onto the ground and got back up again. When comparing it to a human, it looked as if someone was banging their head.

Since they used so much power and speed, Yong-Ho and Catalina couldn't endure any longer. They were thrown into the air like pebbles.

The Land Worm's remaining eyes followed those two.

Because Catalina was out of stamina, she couldn't handle her body while in the air. Yong-Ho reached out his hand and grabbed her. They were thrown up so high that the ground was far away. And underneath their feet, they saw the Land Worm's mouth. The way that the Land Worm opened their mouth reminded him of the abyss and it seemed like they were planning on swallowing them all at once.

Sharp teeth were all around their mouth. Their bodies would probably be shred to pieces and then mashed all together. Yong-Ho wrapped his hand around Catalina's waist. Catalina wrapped her arms around Yong-Ho despite being exhausted. The Land Worm opened their mouth even wider.

“Skulllll!”

Skull yelled. Yong-Ho answered their tell. He aimed Aamon below his feet and released a big, beautiful fire.

He didn't plan this impossible task of using the fire to thrust into the air. The large fire crashed into the Land Worm's mouth and because of the heat, the Land Worm couldn't close their mouth.

Within that short moment.

Yong-Ho and Catalina used that small opening. They were sucked into the Land Worm's mouth and when they closed their mouth,

Yong-Ho and Catalina had already passed the sharp teeth.

It was dark. They couldn't see anything. And if they went through the "digestive" process, then they would definitely die.

Yong-Ho pulled in Catalina closer. He enveloped their bodies with Greed's fire. While burning the insides of the Land Worm, he protected himself and Catalina from the Land Worm's bodily fluids.

There was a reaction. This was the Land Worm's most violent movement. They slammed their body onto the ground as if they were trying to break it or trying to commit suicide.

That shock was delivered even to the bodily fluids. Yong-Ho gritted his teeth as the Land Worm was writhing in pain. He desired it rather than giving up. He raised Greed's energy.

Yearning for it.

Desiring it.

Wanting to obtain it!

A part of Greed enveloped Catalina. And the remaining all extended out towards one area. It found the most valuable item within the Land Worm's body.

A lump of mana.

The location where the spirit was condensed to. The Worm Heart! With just that, it can already be considered as a powerful marble stone.

Yong-Ho followed Greed's guide.

The Land Worm's violent movement could be felt from the inside as well. And they arrived. The red heart. And the mana that was pulsating within it!

He pierced it with Aamon. He gathered his remaining energy and released the fire. The Land Worm's heart was beginning to break, so he inserted his other hand.

A last schock.

The vibration was probably caused by the Land Worm that weakly collapsed.

Within the darkness, Yong-Ho saw a lump of orange mana.

The bracelet on his left hand, the one he found while searching for Kaiwan's journal, released a silver mana and like a net, it embraced the orange mana. It could be all in his head, but it was as if the two different mana were responding to each other.

Yong-Ho didn't hide his greed.

He consumed the Land Worm's spirit.

<Free City #2> End.

Chapter 53-2 - Free City #3

Yong Ho had already experienced mana absorption several times before: the wandering group of demons, the Orc Warrior Terak and the spirit of the Crazy Ant Queen from the Dungeon.

It was similar to the situation with the mana of the ice demon Foras, the spirit of the Land Worm was different from all of them.

However, the Queen of Ant's spirit had a similar feeling, but it was just a close resemblance.

The Land Worm's spirit felt different in essence.

The purity, power, and quality of the spirit wasn't very good. However, there was a far larger quantity of mana within it.

The pleasure of the absorption of the mana penetrated his spine. It felt like a flowing waterfall.

Meanwhile, Yong-ho also had a different feeling. To be specific, it was the consuming power of greed.

The silver mana seeped from the bracelet and infused with the orange mana from the spirit of the land worm. Stimulating it and causing it to pulsate with a greater magnitude.

Yong-ho exhaled harshly. The 'bowl of mana' itself, which had grown from the absorption of mana, only had a small amount of empty space remaining. The absorption of more mana was meaningless.

However, he still felt pleasure. Greed continued to ravenously consume the mana, even if it were to cause him to vomit.

Yong-Ho firmly controlled his appetite. Reigning in his wild avarice. He speculated that the magical power of the bracelet was responding to the mana of the toxic land worm.

The bracelet came from Kaiwan's office. Perhaps it was an artifact that Kaiwan had found in the arena, apart from some

stored mana there was nothing particularly unusual about it.

Eligor said that it was like a battery that stored mana.

The mana that was stored in it wasn't from Kaiwan. It was different from the power remaining on Kaiwan's ring, and it was also different from Yong-Ho's own mana.

"It resembles the worm's."

It was more similar to the mana of the land worm. Perhaps the magical power of the bracelet was not from a 'demon' but a 'beast'.

The Land Worm seemed strangely obsessed with him. Until he had climbed over the head of the Land Worm and was out of sight, the Land Worm wouldn't even look at Rikum or Skull.

Maybe this was because of the bracelet's mana.

The magical power that responded to the mana of the Land Worm was clearly from some unknown beast of the arena.

Yong-Ho shook his hand. He stopped inhaling the useless mana and took a deep breath.

Then reality struck. The inside of the Land Worm's body was dark and it was difficult to breathe. His body was covered in unknown fluids and felt heavy.

Yong-Ho swallowed down dry saliva and placed his hand back into the heart of the Land Worm. There he found a hard rock about the size of a fist after following the traces of orange mana.

Was it a worm heart or a worm stone?

He could have called it anything. It was a mana stone that had been living in the heart of a giant land worm for decades.

After igniting the flames of greed, Yong-Ho put the worm stone in a leather pouch hanging on his waist. The flames burned the bile stuck to his body, and at the same time illuminated his surroundings so he could find Catalina.

Catalina was on the verge of death, after being in the middle of the violent struggles of the Land Worm. He felt like she couldn't breathe properly because of the bile covering her face.

No matter what anyone said, Catalina was the greatest contributor to this battle.

Yong-Ho briefly stabbed Aamon into the floor before lifting Catalina with his hands. He felt sorry for Catalina, but no matter how light she was, she was too difficult to carry with just one hand. Yong-Ho positioned Catalina on his left shoulder as if she were a heavy load, and then firmly held onto her waist and back. He then pulled Aamon out and stood up.

The Land Worm was now dead, but how should he get out? Part of the Land Worm's body was still underground, so there wasn't any exit except from its mouth.

Fortunately, a relieving voice was heard.

“Skull!” “Skull!”

It sounded quite muffled, but it was enough to give a vague sense of direction. Yong-Ho lowered his posture and then began to move forward. Not long after, specks of light could be seen from far away.

“Skull!”

Skull used the power of his Rock Golem body to prise open the Land Worm's giant mouth. Yong-Ho then cheered up after seeing that he was nearly out. Still, he carefully handed Catalina over to Skull to avoid the threat of the Land Worm's teeth, and then he himself came out of the Land Worm.

“Kuh”

The air itself had completely changed. Yong-Ho sat on the ground, and took a number of deep breaths. There was still remaining lingering mana to absorb, however he felt like taking a break and going to sleep.

However, Yong-Ho raised himself up again. He saw Catalina lying on the floor next to Skull.

She was in bad shape. She was covered in bruises and the rope had peeled away the skin around her waist and caused her to bleed profusely. Her head was also cut, bleeding over one of her eyes.

Yong-Ho tried to stay calm. After putting down Aamon, he pulled a dagger from his waist and cut the rope. He could hear a loud noise coming from far away, but decided to only focus on Catalina for now.

Catalina had gained lots of experience after fighting against the land worm, recapturing the gold mine and through the dungeon battle against Foras. Yong-Ho desperately hoped for success as he invoked the power of evolution.

[Development Rate 100/100]

He only checked one stat, without looking at anything else and felt relief.

Yong-Ho placed his palms upon Catalina's stomach. He grasped her gently and then injected his mana.

As he had already talked with Catalina before, he promoted her to 'Shadow Runner' which had a mix of the characteristics of both Dark Elves and Succubuses.

The green mana penetrated Catalina's body. A series of black silhouettes appeared over her body, and a bright light shone over her abdomen. Yong-Ho absorbed all the mana of the land worm, and then drained nearly half of his own power.

The light suddenly disappeared. Yong-Ho swallowed fresh dried saliva, and then looked at Catalina. Her face and stomach were still covered in blood, but her wounds had disappeared completely.

Large changes in her appearance weren't immediately visible - after the evolution - but he could definitely feel a significant increase in her mana. At first glance, he could see that a haze of

black mana was swirling around Catalina's body.

When the dungeon master became stronger, the servants also became stronger, and the reverse was also true. Yong-Ho was thus confident of the growth of Catalina.

“Fua”

Yong-Ho exhaled as he almost fell atop of Catalina. He felt like he had to take a breather.

Skull laughed and rejoiced gleefully in front of Yong-Ho. He swung his hammer as if to express his joy.

‘Which reminds me’

Yong-Ho, raised himself up, and pulled out the worm stone out of his leather pouch. He tried to activate the power of evolution again.

He laughed unknowingly. Thin lines appeared in the green light. White lines of light stretched from the worm stone and connected to Skull and Catalina.

‘Union Evolution’

No, this was not the union of two spirits, it was more like ‘reinforcement’ rather than ‘union’.

He felt that it was intuitive to merge either of them with the worm stone, even though the characters of light did not emerge in his mind, as in the case of the ‘Union Evolution’, since their development rates were not at 100.

‘Good’

Although their lives were in danger due to the unexpected fight with the land worm, they had gained plenty from it at the same time.

Yong-Ho consciously turned the bracelet around his left arm. When the mana of the land worm was completely absorbed, there was almost no mana left in the bracelet.

‘Bracelet from the Arena’

According to Yong-Ho’s prediction, it was highly likely that records existed related to Kaiwan’s diary. If the bracelet’s mana really did attract a nearby Land Worm, there must be some way to utilise it.

Yong-Ho, after using the power of evolution, stood up and squeezed the worm stone back into his pouch. Meanwhile, the distance noise was getting closer and closer.

“Captain! Captain!”

A group of people came rushing in, causing a whirlwind of dust. And it was clear that Rikum was leading them.

Yong-Ho was initially puzzled why he called him ‘Captain’ instead of ‘King’ but could soon understand why. It was to hide that fact that Yong-Ho was a king from the people of the nearby free city.

Yong-Ho put Aamon back into his belt and embraced Catalina with both hands. While Skull watched the incoming crowd, while firmly clutching his battle hammer.

Rikum, the first to arrive, jumped off his horse as soon as he had come to a halt.

His face appeared to be a mixture of joy, urgency and absurdity.

He couldn’t believe that the huge land worm before him, had really been taken down. Even Foras could not have done such a thing.

However, instead of pouring out words of joy and amazement, Rikum quickly narrowed the distance between Yong-Ho and himself.

“Dismantlers from the Free City are coming. They’re coming to trade for the body of the Land Worm.”

“Dismantlers?”

“They’re involved in the business of trading bodies of beasts. There are lots of parts of the Land Worm that they can use. Right now, they can sell the skin, keratin, teeth and meat of the Land Worm.”

After all, it was human to skin a bear or a tiger and then pull out its teeth and claws to make something. People didn’t really differ that much.

Yong-Ho squinted his eyes and could see the dismantlers running towards him. There were goblins and ogres, as well as dwarves. The group was made up of a variety of figures both big and small, for a total of twenty.

It was the law of the jungle in this world.

Yong-Ho did not relax. He then spoke out, while staring at the dismantlers.

“How likely is it that they’ll try to rob us?”

Skull grabbed his battle hammer, and was ready to fight. Rikum laughed and replied.

“They might in the usual case, but don’t worry. No one would dare to rob someone who’s taken down a giant land worm like this, right before their eyes.”

His face was full of pride. Yong-Ho must have looked very impressive when they saw him take down the Land Worm with Catalina and Skill.

Orcs were a warrior race. It was natural to pay homage to a powerful warrior who has achieved great accomplishments.

Too much had happened in such a short time. Yong-Ho greeted the dismantlers, after picking up the unconscious Catalina. Since there was no way to bring the body of the Land Worm back to the Dungeon, it was very beneficial to Yong-Ho to hand over the body to the dismantlers and just collect the payment.

Rikum started negotiating with the dismantlers, instead of Yong-Ho. The dismantlers seemed somewhat disappointed when they realised that the worm stone had already been taken out, but as the body was in such a good condition, they actively proceeded with the negotiations nonetheless.

Yong-Ho, who took a step back from the negotiations, by entrusting it to Rikum, looked towards the free city. The unexpected encounter with the Land Worm had drawn far more attention than was necessary.

Will the attention from his encounter with the Land Worm be short lived, or will it turn into a long-lasting scar.

Another demon then approached from the free city. It was a Harpy, similar to the one he had seen in the Dungeon catalog.

With black hair and brown wings, the Harpy showed his politeness as soon as he had approached Yong-Ho. He whispered with a beautiful expression.

“The pub owner wishes to see you.”

He must have caught their eye.

Yong-Ho looked towards the free city again, instead of answering right away.

He replied with a nod.

The free city could be called a ‘Dungeon-less land’.

Like a Dungeon, there were demons and beasts who all lived in one place and maintained their own laws.

It was the three ‘Dungeon-less Kings’ who ruled the free city.

The three Kings had power equal to one another and divided the free city into three parts, reigning as kings in each of their districts.

Of course, they did not have dungeons. So in reality they were not true kings, and the power under their command was not as strong as that of Dungeon masters.

But even so, they were the ones that ruled the free city.

A three-man team.

Among them, it was the owner of the pub who had asked Yong-Ho to meet with them.

The red demon Ophelia.

Chapter 54 - The Demon King of Fire #1

The Harpy was the pub's envoy and due to them interfering, the trade between Rikum and the dismantlers ended pretty quickly.

The dismantlers tried to lower the price by saying that they didn't really have anyone else to sell it to, but it was no use. Even though dismantlers weren't part of the pub group, they couldn't ignore the power that the pub had.

The dismantlers didn't take any risks. Instead of using tricks on a guest that the pub's female owner called for, they decided to end this by offering a reasonable price.

Other than the horse that Rikum was riding on, the others either died or ran away, forcing Yong-Ho and his group to walk to the free city.

Yong-Ho got on the horse that Rikum was riding on and then placed Catalina, who was conscious, in front of him. After letting her lean against him, he wrapped one arm around her waist. He was able to somewhat ride the horse.

'It's not because I have other intentions.'

Since Skull was too heavy, they couldn't ride the horse with Catalina.

But ordering Rikum to ride the horse while carrying Catalina made him feel uncomfortable no matter how he thought about it.

That's why Yong-Ho decided to ride the horse while carrying her and Skull and Rikum agreed.

Skull was happy, but Rikum didn't forget the fact that he was a spirit that belonged to the house of Mammon. It would be extremely uncomfortable for him to ride a horse while his owner was walking.

Since Yong-Ho was a beginner, it was impossible for him to ride a

running horse while holding someone. Because of that, Yong-Ho slowly controlled the horse. It wasn't because he wanted to hold Catalina for a long time.

‘It’s soft. It’s squishy too.’

And he made sure not to express his thoughts.

When they got closer to the city, they realized that it was bigger than what they had imagined. When Yong-Ho first heard it, he thought it was like one of those small villages that appear in western movies, but that wasn't the case. It was an exaggeration to call it a city, but it was as big as two villages put together.

Guards were standing on top of the wall that was made by piling rocks. Even though their uniform and race were all different, there must've been some sort of rule because they were examining the group from their assigned position.

The sturdy gates were wide open. He expected there to be someone guarding the gates, but no one was there. It seemed like anyone could enter and leave whenever they wanted.

“This way.”

It must've been difficult for the Harpy to fly low because they walked with the group and then started walking ahead of them.

The inside of the free city looked complicated.

The way the buildings were built looked chaotic because the size and scale were all different. Looking at them would make anyone feel dizzy. On top of the buildings all being different sizes, the space between the buildings was complicated as well because the alley looked like a maze.

Those that were either drunk or high from drugs were lying at the entrance of the alley and everyone was holding a weapon, regardless of their size.

There were a lot of Goblins and Orcs and he saw Dwarves and

Ogres every once in a while.

The pub was located at the west side of the city and it was different from what Yong-Ho had imagined.

It was a wooden building and there weren't any drinkers that were holding a beer mug. The huge building was almost five stories tall and two Orcs in black suits, who were the gatekeepers, greeted the group.

"I'll take the horses to the stable."

A small Imp appeared out of nowhere and spoke while bowing their head towards Yong-Ho. It happened after Catalina barely managed to regain consciousness, so Yong-Ho handed the horse over without any hesitation and followed the Harpy.

Another free city appeared inside the building.

It was complicated and unbalanced.

It reminded him of a gambling table at a casino.

Different shaped bars and tables were placed all over the bar and there was a variety of races, all drinking alcohol. On one side of the room, some were quarreling and others were using that to raise the stakes on the gambling table. On the other side, there was a group that was selling items, but they looked like stolen items.

It was a chaotic room.

Saying that it was like a market wasn't enough to describe it.

Within the chaotic atmosphere, the Harpy walked straight towards the pillar in the center. The pillar stretched up to the highest level, but the ceilings around the pillar were cut out, so Yong-Ho was able to see the roof as well as each of the levels.

Harpie stood on top of a board that was placed right next to the pillar. It was a pretty big board that was about three meters long on all sides and when everyone in the group stood on top of it, the board rose into the air. It must've been the substitute for an

elevator.

Catalina was busy looking around with her large eyes, but Yong-Ho, who was beside her, remained calm and looked around by moving his eyes.

The second floor was an official gambling house. While the Slimes were racing against each other, small spirits were fighting against each other and were putting their life on the line. Some were dealing the cards and there was an actual roulette too.

Catalina's eyes were sparkling as she looked at the second floor, but when they reach the third and fourth floor, she couldn't contain herself. Her ears turned red and as she covered her face with her hands, her eyes moved around really fast.

The third and fourth floor were prostitution houses.

Rather than saying they were wearing clothes, there were women in each of the rooms that were taking off their clothes and posing seductively.

Since there were a lot of races in this city, there was a variety of prostitutes as well. There were Orcs, Goblins, Harpies and Dryads. There were women that Yong-Ho thought were beautiful. Among them, a female Dark Elf that had their arms on the handrail and was looking down caught Yong-Ho's attention.

The board moved slowly and it took a while for them to pass the third and fourth floor. Yong-Ho didn't have a choice but to look at those women for a long time. The female Dark Elf that caught Yong-Ho's attention winked at him and lightly licked her lower lips.

"Cough."

Even though he coughed, no one looked at him. Even the serious Rikum waved at a female Orc and greeted her and Catalina didn't stop looking through the gap between her fingers. Skull was the same as before, but only when they were rolling on the ground

with a blank expression.

Thankfully, Yong-Ho was behind the Harpy and they didn't turn around.

Unlike the other floors, there was a wall around the pillar on the fifth floor, so they couldn't see what was inside.

And lastly, the sixth floor.

The board moved horizontally and stopped in front of a place that looked like a dock.

Just like the fifth floor, other than the dock, there was a wall all around it, so they couldn't see the inside.

"We're almost there. This way."

The Harpy led the group through an empty hallway. Because of the white walls and the red carpet, it felt like they were in a totally different space.

At the end of the hallway, there was a luxurious, black door. And surprisingly, a small crest of a wolf swallowing the moon was engraved in one of the doors.

"Please head inside. The master is waiting."

The Harpy opened the door before Yong-Ho could ask questions. They stopped in front of the door as if they were saying that their job was done.

Yong-Ho suppressed his surprise and looked inside. There was a bar that filled one side of the wall and in the center, a female wearing a bartender outfit was standing by herself.

No one rushed him. But he couldn't delay it.

Yong-Ho walked into the room.

&

Other than the bar, there was nothing else in the room. The woman in the bartender outfit immediately caught Yong-Ho's

attention. It wasn't because she was simply a beautiful woman.

She had red skin and two black horns on her forehead. Grey was mixed into her blonde hair and it was tied back.

Yong-Ho instinctively activated the Power of Evolution. He checked the woman's race.

[Race: Red Demon]

[Class: Red Demon – Strider]

As soon as he checked her race, he deactivated the Power of Evolution. Her race was the same as Eligor's, which he originally assumed.

Maybe she was connected to the House of Mammon since Kaiwan's crest was engraved into the door.

During that short time when Yong-Ho was observing the woman, she was doing the same with Yong-Ho. When green flames rose out of his eyes for a moment, she quietly exclaimed and asked the group to sit down with a bright smile.

The only thing between the bartender and the group was the bar. They were that close and didn't have a choice but to see her face.

After placing down the drinks in front of the group, she smiled brightly and spoke.

"My name is Ophelia and I'm the owner of this bar. I'm honored to meet you, owner of the House of Mammon."

The bartender – Ophelia's eyes and lips were smiling.

She didn't give Yong-Ho the chance to think. Like someone that gives the question and immediately reveals the answer, she turned her attention to Catalina and spoke.

"I knew after seeing Catalina. There aren't a lot of Dark Elves around here. No, I honestly knew right when you left."

"The crest of a wolf swallowing the moon."

Yong-Ho spoke. Catalina was surprised because she was pointed out, but was even more surprised when Yong-Ho spoke. Ophelia still had a smile on her face.

Yong-Ho instinctively tightened his grip on the cup.

He imagined himself becoming a demon many times and even though he was used to it, it hasn't been that long since he became one. But his conversation with Sitri helped.

The woman in front of him was beautiful, but Catalina was more beautiful. And it wasn't like she was as charming as Sitri.

No, that wasn't the point. Yong-Ho had gotten used to this type of pressure without him knowing.

Yong-Ho recalled Sitri. He looked straight into Ophelia's eyes and spoke.

"Were you a spirit in the House of Mammon?"

"I was a long time ago. Of course I'm not one now."

Ophelia answered clearly. She pulled the chair that was behind the bar and sat in front of Yong-Ho. She made sure she was on the same level as Yong-Ho.

"My father was Kaiwan's right-hand man. He respected those with power and because the new owner was weak, he left the House of Mammon."

The owner from two generations ago.

Eligor was a spirit that entered the House of Mammon after that owner ascended to the throne. In that case, even though she was the same race as Eligor, there was a high chance that they didn't really know each other.

Ophelia continued talking.

"But, there's nothing you can do about regret. My father said that he was always worried about the House of Mammon. I'm not sure if that was regarding Kaiwan's return or the new owner that

ascended the throne. Anyways, my father felt that way until he died and he even asked me to look over the House of Mammon in his will. Of course that wasn't the only thing he left for me in his will."

Kaiwan's right-hand man.

The daughter of the man that adored Kaiwan.

He naturally pictured a strong spirit that left the House of Mammon and ruled over the free city after experiencing many hardships.

Despite evolving, Eligor was still closer to being a noncombatant spirit, but for Ophelia, despite having a thin body, he didn't think she was weak at all. Red Demon could be a fighting race.

Why was Ophelia talking about this now?

He somewhat had an idea.

And when she mentioned her father's will about wanting her to "look over" them, he understood that he shouldn't expect much.

When the owner from two generations ago died, the House of Mammon was neglected. She didn't help them.

And the one who was originally the House of Mammon's spirit was her father. It wasn't Ophelia.

She lightly lifted the drink. After taking a sip, she took a bite of a cherry that was sitting on a plate.

"I think that's enough for introductions. Would it be okay if I asked why the owner of the House of Mammon decided to visit the free city?"

"I wanted to hear stories of how everyone was living."

Yong-Ho raised his cup as well.

Ophelia didn't meet with Yong-Ho because she was curious about the House of Mammon.

She was thinking about giving information and obtaining information at the same time.

If she really was watching Yong-Ho since the day he left, then she probably saw Foras entering the dungeon as well.

Did Yong-Ho defeat Foras?

If he did, what kind of demon was he?

What's the House of Mammon's current situation?

Yong-Ho drank the alcohol. Ophelia spoke.

"It's my first time seeing Catalina up close like this, but I was honestly shocked. I was wondering if she was really the Catalina that I knew. There's only one case where the spirit experiences a huge change."

She wasn't talking about the Power of Evolution.

There wasn't a reason to make a big fuss or provide clues.

If the owner becomes stronger, then the spirit becomes stronger as well. Ophelia was probably referring to how the owner was strong enough to take down a Land Worm and because of that, Catalina became stronger.

Ophelia wasn't observing just Yong-Ho.

It was admirable how Catalina knew about herself really well. The clumsy guard wasn't giving any information through their diverse expressions and instead, she closed her eyes tightly and acted like a cold female guard.

Ophelia laughed.

"The world is noisy. If you look at just the empty southern region...someone said it's the start of a revolution. I think the revolution already started though."

Embrio, the demon of the northern region.

It was what Yong-Ho wanted to hear. But Ophelia knew that as

well. That's why, instead of revealing more information about it, she looked into Yong-Ho's eyes.

“How about being more open-minded?”

A seductive smile appeared on Ophelia's face. Her red hand was on top of the bar and then she gently wrapped around Yong-Ho's hand. She closed the distance between Yong-Ho and her yellow eyes shined bright as she looked into Yong-Ho.

Mana.

It was a type of attack that Yong-Ho hadn't experienced before.

It wasn't exactly an attack. Ophelia's mana invaded Yong-Ho's mind. She tried to look into Yong-Ho's mind by looking into his eyes. The eyes were the window to one's soul.

It was a magic that a Succubus would use. Rikum and Skull assumed that Yong-Ho and Ophelia were holding hands and just looking at each other up close since they couldn't see anything. Catalina, who had the blood of a Succubus, had her eyes shut, so she didn't know what was happening.

Ophelia slowly licked her lips. When Rikum and Skull felt that something was odd, she had already invaded into Yong-Ho's mind.

The House of Mammon's new owner.

A strong figure that took down the Land Worm.

The one that helped Catalina grow so much that she couldn't be recognized.

But he was still a rookie.

What kind of a person was he?

What kind of name did this demon have?

Ophelia's mind invaded into Yong-Ho's mind. Yong-Ho and Ophelia's faces became a lot closer and it looked like their lips were going to touch.

And their lips met. Ophelia opened the door to Yong-Ho's mind. All she had to do was read his mind.

But then, Yong-Ho grabbed Ophelia's hand. He tightened his grip so that she couldn't run away.

Ophelia was surprised because of Yong-Ho's movement. But it was too early to be surprised.

Looking into another's mind meant that they were revealing their own mind as well.

It was the same thing as putting her entire mind into Yong-Ho's.

And he was waiting for her.

One of the Seven Deadly Sins.

That enormous thing.

Greed smiled.

They swallowed Ophelia's mind.

<The Demon King of Fire #1> End.

Chapter 55 - The Demon King of Fire #2

She was overpowered.

She couldn't even resist because of that enormous thing.

It felt like she was swept away by a giant wave. No, more like she was buried under the heavy rain that was falling from the sky.

She was trampled on.

The word, conquered, came to mind. But it was only for a moment. Because she felt that her life was really worthless, she questioned whether that was the proper word to use.

Despite being in the center of the chaos, she just stared.

Her thoughts stopped and got disconnected.

She was being analyzed in detail.

In front of the desire.

Her original plan was used on her when she stood in front of Greed.

She couldn't really feel a strong will from her opponent. Like a child rolling a candy in their mouth, Ophelia's mind was being played with.

She desperately struggled. It wasn't because she came back to her senses through her own efforts. It could be that that enormous being purposely gave her a break so that they could play with her more.

She cried. Her survival instinct kicked in and her desire to live was stronger than ever.

But it wasn't easy. 10's and 100's of tentacles were being wrapped around Ophelia's body. The more Ophelia struggled, the more tentacles shot up from somewhere as if to say that her efforts were a joke.

Her position as the pub's female owner couldn't be maintained just because it'd been inherited. Being able to look into another's mind meant that they had the confidence to protect their own mind.

But she was too powerless. Every time she tried to invade his mind, a bigger wall greeted her.

Ophelia desperately ran. She couldn't see the tentacles anymore. She kept on running through an unfamiliar space.

Tears and snot covered her face. But she didn't have the luxury to fix herself. Even though she was out of breath, she couldn't stop and took a step forward.

She survived.

She was alive.

The ridiculously enormous overpowering feeling felt far away. She was happy about the fact that she escaped an overpowering despair and that joy filled her head.

But when she took another step forward.

The world was on fire. The sky, ground and everything in that world was enveloped in fire.

She was in the center of that fire. Her body was on fire. The pain she felt from the fire was the most painful feeling she had ever experienced.

But she wasn't even allowed to release a painful scream.

An enormous eye that was on fire was in front of her. The eye was looking down at Ophelia and her chin started shaking. Tears started rolling down because she felt overpowered again. She started drooling like a fool.

Does an ant have the ability to tell the difference between a human adult and child?

Even if that was possible, was that meaningful to them?

She felt indifferent about the eye.

Ophelia had a hunch that this was her last moment. The fire that was on her body became larger.

She wasn't given the chance to look back at her life and the moment she was about to become extinct.

The fire disappeared. The tentacles appeared again and replaced the fire that was on her body. She heard the voices of great beings above her head.

This is mine.

That body, spirit and hair.

That's why it's not allowed.

This useless woman's life and death is now all mine.

It wasn't the voice. The actual being was emitting the power.

The red eye didn't look at Ophelia. Even if it was only for a moment, Ophelia thought that the eye was smiling.

Do just that.

My inexperienced king.

The fire disappeared. Night replaced the fire that filled the entire world.

Ophelia felt calm within it. She unconsciously closed her eyes and lowered her head as if to say that she was ready to accept everything.

The tentacles that were wrapped around her body turned into green flames. At the same time, instead of hearing a voice that was far away, a friendly voice filled her ears.

"Found you."

Ophelia opened her eyes. She turned around.

'Ack!'

It was a mental groan. Her lips were closed all this time. Like a Succubus that desired a spirit, her tongue and saliva was like that. When she opened her eyes, she didn't see a rookie with a dumb expression.

It was an owner that tightened their grip on her hand and their other hand was on her collar while green flames rose out of their eyes.

That's when Ophelia realized it. The being that was in front of her and what she was trying to do.

Her body was shaking. Her legs became weak. Yong-Ho let go of her collar and as Ophelia lost her only support, she collapsed to the floor.

Her body was trembling. Her face was a mess because it was covered in tears and snot. Because she was filled with fear, she ended up urinating.

When Catalina quietly opened her eyes a little, the sight of Yong-Ho and Ophelia kissing shocked her and she couldn't understand what was happening. Even in Rikum's point of view, Ophelia suddenly fell to the floor after kissing Yong-Ho.

Yong-Ho stood up from his seat and looked down at Ophelia, who was currently on the floor. Ophelia saw Yong-Ho and quickly bowed her head. Her voice started trembling.

“K-king of Greed.”

She recognized it as soon as she said it. The Red Lotus's flame that burned the world.

The red eye that had an extremely overpowering presence.

The Red Lotus Demon Lance, Aamon.

The item that represented Mammon, the King of Greed!

Joy and fear were mixed together.

Everything was falling into place.

Foras's death.

Catalina suddenly becoming stronger.

The House of Mammon suddenly rising up.

Mammon, the King of Greed, was one of the Seven Deadly Sins and they disappeared without a trace.

'Greed' has returned.

At the same time, Aamon woke up after being asleep for a long time and was now together with the King of Greed, who was back.

The revolution that Embrio created.

The empty southern region was in a chaotic state.

Who was that for?

The answer was obvious. Ophelia shuddered.

She placed her trembling hands on the floor. She kneeled on one knee. After lowering her head, she showed respect. She tried her best to control her trembling voice. It wasn't just because of fear. She was moved and was filled with joy. She recalled her father's face.

"Endelyon's daughter, Ophelia. I humbly present her to the King of Greed who has returned."

A sentence made of light was created above Ophelia's forehead. It was the House of Mammon's spirit crest that was passed down from her father.

Yong-Ho extended his hand out towards her.

He accepted her.

&

Yong-Ho was led to a VIP room and sat on an expensive-looking sofa. Since it was a large sofa, Catalina sat to his right and Skull sat on his left side. Rikum sat on the single sofa chair that was next to the large sofa.

As the one that guided the group, Harpy tried to remain calm, but a confused expression filled her face.

What kind of a person was Yong-Ho that Ophelia commanded Harpy to obey them no matter what?

Even though the Harpy was really curious, they weren't stupid. Since they knew that unnecessary curiosity will only cause anger, they politely left after guiding Yong-Ho to the VIP room.

Since meeting Greed and Aamon caused her to urinate, Ophelia needed time to wash up and change her clothes.

After swallowing the saliva, he touched his lips with his finger.

'I got lucky.'

Who knew Ophelia would try to invade his mind? It was something he never experienced and an attack method he had never thought about.

It was a relief that Ophelia ended up destroying herself in front of Greed. Even if Greed didn't appear in front of her, Aamon would've probably stopped her.

'Is my mind defense close to unconquerable?'

Realistically, he couldn't completely control Greed and Aamon yet, but it didn't mean that he didn't have access to their essence.

Greed was one of the Seven Deadly Sins.

Aamon, the Red Lotus Demon Lance could set the whole world on fire with just one swing.

He could feel the presence of both.

He realized how great of a power pulsated within him.

The fact Ophelia was found within Greed because of her will and the fact that she surrendered to Aamon were good enough results to make him happy. Even though it was a power he couldn't control yet, they were both his.

‘Now that I think about it.’

Yong-Ho was unconsciously touching his lips and moments later, stopped.

‘Fi-first kiss.’

Yong-Ho attend an all-boys middle and high school and also majored in engineering. It was obvious that he didn’t have a girlfriend, but all this time, he didn’t even have friends that were girls.

Even though he didn’t plan it, it was still his first kiss. And it was even a sexy french kiss.

‘I don’t remember it.’

Because of the situation he was in, he couldn’t remember how her lips felt and the feeling of getting that first kiss.

He thought it was unfair. No matter how hard he tried, he couldn’t remember it and it made him go crazy.

‘Relax.’

Now wasn’t the time to think about it.

Right now, he wasn’t the human Chun Yong-Ho that majored in engineering and was the son of a man that owned a chicken shop.

The owner of the House of Mammon.

The Demon King of Greed, which was one of the Seven Deadly Sins!

‘Dammit! But, still!’

Yong-Ho unconsciously let out a sigh and turned his head to the side. Catalina was biting her lower lips while displaying a blank expression. She was surprised so she flinched.

“Catalina?”

“I-if that’s what you want, sir! B-but I need time to prepare...”

As her ears were hanging loosely, her tail was up high. Catalina stuttered and then looked down.

Yong-Ho wondered what Catalina was saying and then quickly turned his head back. He kept on calculating it in his head.

‘Relax.’

Now that he thought about it, both Catalina and Rikum didn’t know anything about the current situation. After Ophelia suddenly kissed Yong-Ho, she collapsed to the floor and then pledged her loyalty right after.

Being devious was a natural human characteristic and after suppressing it, he coughed. In order to fix the odd atmosphere that Catalina created through her comment, he summarized what happened between him and Ophelia.

“Oh! That’s why!”

Catalina must’ve understood because she nodded her head. Skull even laughed happily.

Rikum didn’t know that Yong-Ho had Greed and Aamon and even though it looked like he didn’t completely understand, he accepted because of the things that happened right before his eyes. He thought that Ophelia called Yong-Ho the King of Greed because he was the owner of the House of Mammon.

When he finished explaining, they heard a knock and Ophelia walked in. She was wearing a bartender outfit that was similar to the previous one.

“My behaviour in front of the great king was a disgrace. I, Ophelia, humbly ask for the King of Greed’s forgiveness.”

Ophelia kneeled before Yong-Ho and politely spoke to him. This was the first time someone spoke to Yong-Ho like this, so he was surprised, but he didn’t show it. He spoke with ease.

“I forgive you. Please stand and take a seat Ophelia. There’s a lot

I wish to hear from you.”

“Thank you, King of Greed.”

Ophelia showed her respect once more and gracefully sat on the soft seat that was across from Yong-Ho.

Ophelia was the owner of the bar and was also in charge of part of the free city.

After swearing allegiance to Yong-Ho, she became the House of Mammon’s spirit.

He got lucky because she volunteered to become one.

As the owner of the pub, she had wealth and information. She also had subordinates that she controlled.

Just the thought made him feel excited. It was the same type of joy he felt when he found the gold mine and armory.

The warriors, prostitutes and gamblers that were under this level.

All of them weren’t the House of Mammon’s spirits. They were employed under Ophelia to be exact.

But their employer, Ophelia, was Yong-Ho’s.

Yong-Ho tried to suppress his excitement. He recalled the first objective.

He asked Ophelia.

“I want information regarding the owners around this area. And also the demon king that appeared in the northern region.”

Ophelia immediately opened her mouth as if she was expecting that question. Yong-Ho was thirsty for information, and the information that she had was worth a lot to Yong-Ho.

<The Demon King of Fire #2> End.

Chapter 56 - The Demon King of Fire #3

Ophelia placed a map on top of a small glass table that was placed between them. There wasn't a need to ask what kind of map it was. He was sure it was a map of the empty southern region.

Yong-Ho looked at the map and tried to find the location of the House of Mammon. It was located at the most southern region of the demon world and behind it, the giant mountain, Encantro Pagnium was located, so it wasn't hard to find it.

Since the map belonged to the group that handled information, Mammon's dungeon as well as dozens of other dungeons that were in the area were marked.

The House of Foras's dungeon was the one that was closest to the House of Mammon's dungeon.

The House of Foras and two other dungeons created a triangle. And the free city, Nuremburg, was located in the center of those dungeons.

He widened his view a bit. The triangle that Yong-Ho saw was only a small area and didn't even take up 1/10th of the entire empty region.

Ophelia softly smiled when Yong-Ho studied the map on his own. She waved her finger and pointed at the areas that were located in the northwestern region. The area was far from the free city.

“Embrio, the Demon King of the Wolves, is active in this area. There are already over seven dungeons that they have destroyed. And this hasn't been confirmed yet, but they most likely won the recent battle against a joint group.”

“Joint group? Are you talking about an allied force?”

Yong-Ho asked because of the unfamiliar word. Ophelia immediately answered.

“Yes. In order to take down Embrio, four owners around the area joined forces. Within the empty region, they’re considered to be pretty powerful.”

Ophelia’s finger pointed at four dungeons. Embrio must’ve been increasing their power within them because they were far from Embrio’s dungeon.

“Embrio destroyed them in an open area instead of within the dungeon. Of course they ambushed the enemy that wasn’t prepared for it...in some ways, it can be considered as a tactical victory, but that doesn’t mean you should belittle Embrio’s power. I believe their boldness, drive and the power that brought down the group can be rated high.”

Ophelia’s voice was filled with life. It could’ve been due to the atmosphere, but it looked like her eyes were sparkling too.

It could be because she actually enjoyed obtaining information and analyzing it. The fact that she was the owner of the bar probably wasn’t the only reason.

Due to her excitement, Ophelia kept on talking and when she lifted her head, she looked at Yong-Ho and Catalina as if she was asking for their consent.

And she became flustered when she realized her mistake.

“Oh, well...there’s really no need to praise them so much...”

Based on her comment just now, one would think she was Embrio’s follower. It wasn’t something she should’ve talked excitedly about in front of her master.

Yong-Ho waved his hand.

“It’s fine. It’s better than giving them a low rating and suffering from it later.”

And if what Ophelia said was true, then they were definitely strong.

Even though it was only once, Yong-Ho experienced the dungeon combat. The advantage that the defending side had was amazing.

But Embrio was able to destroy those four powers even without the advantages.

It was a military strategy that couldn't be looked down upon and it was a power they shouldn't look down upon.

Ophelia felt relieved and happy at the same time when Yong-Ho reacted.

Her new master wasn't an immature and emotional being.

Well, he was the King of Greed after all. She was sure that the king's position fit him very well.

Ophelia became motivated, so she resumed her explanation by pointing to the map again.

"It isn't an exaggeration to say that with Embrio in the center, the empty southern region has been hit by a typhoon. Embrio's area and the owners that are located far away are filled with anxiety, which is causing them to either group up or attack a dungeon. There are some in various parts of the region that are known as "Little Embrio" and are causing a stir."

Ophelia pointed at various parts of the map. Some of the owners that were provoked by Embrio began dungeon battles.

Foras attacking the House of Mammon was a part of this movement.

"The empty southern region wasn't always peaceful. During the past 1,000 years, this kind of issue occurred several times. But no one has been able to unify this region."

Ophelia raised her head and looked at Yong-Ho.

Yong-Ho knew Ophelia was trying to imply something through the information she provided.

The thing she wanted to say.

Yong-Ho asked again.

“What are your thoughts?”

Embrio’s potential.

They were probably different from all the other owners.

Ophelia closed her eyes. Even though it was only for a moment, she organized her thoughts and spoke.

“I’ve never seen them and only gathered information that I obtained, but...I believe it’s different from all the other times.”

As the one that handled the information, this was what she sensed.

From yesterday, no, until this morning, Ophelia thought that Embrio was the one that would unify the empty regions after 1,000 years.

But not now. Because of that, a bright and joyful smile appeared on her face.

“However, I realized that Embrio is still in the preparation stages. I’m talking about the preparations of unifying the southern empty regions and you, the King of Greed, will achieve this.”

It seemed like her eyes were sparkling. That side of her made him realize that she was the same race as Eligor.

Ophelia was excited and her voice was filled with energy.

“If the King of Greed rose up right now, then the owners in the empty southern region will kneel on their own. Embrio is an unworthy opponent compared to you. The empty southern region will be under the House of Mammon’s control again after 1,000 years and it will become the House of Mammon’s greatest era!”

She stopped talking as she opened her arms.

Within her sparkling eyes, it seemed like Greed and Aamon were smiling.

But the ones listening had a different reaction.

Catalina had an awkward expression and she was neither agreeing nor disagreeing. Rikum looked at Ophelia, wondering if she was fishing for compliments or if she was just crazy. Skull leaned back on the sofa and opened their mouth wide. It seemed like they weren't thinking about anything.

Yong-Ho saw Ophelia's sparkling eyes and slightly turned his head. Even though he couldn't escape her praise since she was in front of him, he was relaxed enough to release a cough.

He had an idea.

He understood why Ophelia had such a big misunderstanding.

He cleared his throat through the cough and instead of looking at Ophelia, who was looking around with a flustered expression, he looked at Rikum. He spoke in a low, but gentle voice.

"Rikum. Sorry, but do you mind spending some time downstairs?"

Yong-Ho gently ordered him to leave and Rikum wasn't shocked by it. He immediately stood up from his seat and spoke as if he was being considerate.

"Understood. Thank you for caring, sir. You don't have to worry too much."

Rikum wasn't a spirit that belonged to the House of Mammon, like Catalina and Skull. Yong-Ho and Rikum's minds never connected like how Yong-Ho and Ophelia's minds were connected. And they didn't handle the information either.

Since it hasn't been that long since he registered, he understood why Yong-Ho asked him to leave when they were talking about something really important.

When Yong-Ho nodded his head, Rikum looked at Ophelia. Instead of spacing out, she said everything she needed to say.

“When you exit, Harpy will lead you to a place where you’ll be able to rest.”

“Then, I will see you in a few.”

Rikum left the room after bowing politely.

The fact that he sent Rikum out meant that the things they were going to talk about were important. She had a slightly nervous expression on her face. Catalina also gulped.

Even if it was only for a moment, Yong-Ho and Ophelia mentally shared each other’s feelings.

He wasn’t sure how much information had been shared during this time, but after seeing her expression, it didn’t seem like much.

How much was he going to tell Ophelia?

Yong-Ho quickly made a decision. He was able to decide after considering how much Ophelia currently knew and the things she had to do at the House of Mammon from now on.

“Ophelia.”

“Yes, King of Greed.”

Ophelia answered seriously. Yong-Ho unsheathed Aamon, who was placed on his belt like a sword, and placed them on top of the glass table.

“This is Aamon.”

It was slightly quiet.

Catalina gulped again and looked at Ophelia and Ophelia looked at Aamon with a blank expression. It was a shapeless skewer that was about one meter long and she was trying her best to see how extraordinary it was and then carefully opened her mouth.

“The shape...is a lot...different...from the legend.”

She tried her best to smile. But Yong-Ho shook his head. He told her the truth.

“Aamon shranked themself to match my level.”

The word, shranked, was very direct. Yong-Ho continued talking.

“I’m currently growing. And I need time to grow.”

Instead of using the word, weak, he used grow.

Ophelia blinked her eyes because the things she saw inside Yong-Ho and what Yong-Ho was saying now were different.

A bitter smile appeared on Yong-Ho’s face. As the one that handled information, Ophelia had to know the House of Mammon’s exact situation, so he was being honest.

“First.”

“First...?”

“The number of spirits in the House of Mammon is less than 20. That includes you as well.”

&

“I’ve been robbed.”

After Yong-Ho left the room, Ophelia spoke after lying down on the sofa.

Harpy couldn’t suppress her curiosity any longer, so they cautiously called Ophelia.

“Mas...ter?”

“I’ve been robbed.”

Ophelia spoke again.

The House of Mammon’s current situation was really bad.

They had less than 20 spirits and the money they saved up was almost gone. No, they were actually indebted to the dungeon shop.

When comparing just the dungeon’s power, it was a lot worse than Foras’s dungeon, who lost their dungeon and main power.

And Yong-Ho, who was the King of Greed, was weak. There was a

high chance that they would get defeated by the powerful owners first before Embrio gets to them.

At this point, she wondered if the pub's power was a lot stronger than the House of Mammon's.

In a situation like that, she told him that the empty southern region would be unified if he revealed that he was the King of Greed.

Harpy was surprised by the sensitive words and looked at their master's expression. They became flustered.

Ophelia was smiling. And it was a genuine smile too.

“The King of the South has returned.”

It was definitely shabby and weak.

But the Greed and Aamon that she saw were real.

After 1,000 years, he was the demon king that inherited Greed's power.

And even the Red Lotus Demon Lance Aamon shrunk on their own to assist them.

Yong-Ho himself said that he was growing.

That's right. There wasn't any other expression that was fitting.

And his power.

The power that he had.

The Power of Evolution was perfect for a king that was growing!

Ophelia's thoughts were wrong.

But her hunch was on point.

The revolution that Embrio spoke of will create a new king in the southern region.

The chaos that they created will provide enough time for growth.

And the thing that Ophelia had to do for that king.

First, Greed and Aamon had to be hidden. She had to make the competitors, the kings of the Seven Deadly Sins, think that the House of Mammon was a joke so that they wouldn't put their guard up.

It wasn't hard. A small rumor will make that happen.

"The Demon King of Fire."

Ophelia spoke. With a warm smile, she explained to Harpy, who was still flustered.

"It's the nickname of the House of Mammon's new owner. They're a demon king that can control fire."

Many from the free city saw him take down the Land Worm with fire. Even though Harpy had a confused look on their face, they just acknowledged like the loyal secretary they were and recorded the information in the notebook they always carried with them.

Ophelia stretched her shoulders. And then snickered like a fool.

'The House of Mammon will rise again. No matter what.'

Her father became lively every time they talked about Kaiwan.

Ophelia shook her head. She always disagreed with that statement after her father passed away and for the first time, she agreed.

&

"Is it okay to return so soon?"

Catalina was sitting inside the carriage that was heading back to the dungeon and asked worriedly as she looked back at the free city.

Yong-Ho was sitting next to her and as he leaned further back into the chair, he answered.

"We took care of everything we needed to. Ophelia will be visiting the dungeon soon. Why? Do you want to rest more?"

“No. I’m okay.”

Catalina quickly declined. From the way her ears flapped, she was probably flustered because she thought she was getting criticized.

Yong-Ho patted her head and spoke.

“We have a lot to do. I need to register the Princess Ant as a spirit and evolve salamander and the Treant. I also need to strengthen the dungeon as well.”

The salamander and Treant’s development rate was almost at 100. Once he returns, he might be able to evolve them.

Ophelia gave Yong-Ho a two-horse carriage that had a marble attached to it. She also provided him with necessary supplies, a bit of money and information he needed before leaving.

Bringing the power that the pub had to the dungeon would only make him stand out.

As of right now, increasing his power discreetly was the best choice.

Skull was a talented spirit and they were driving the carriage. Rikum followed the carriage by riding on his own horse and Catalina looked at the free city one more time.

Yong-Ho raised his hand and looked at Kaiwan’s ring and the bracelet he didn’t know the name of.

Kaiwan’s inheritance.

And out of their inheritance, the arena was probably the most valuable.

It was what he told Ophelia.

Yong-Ho was currently growing.

“Skulllllll!”

Skull was having fun driving the carriage. Despite the carriage

shaking a lot, Yong-Ho closed his eyes.

The House of Mammon's dungeon was close.

<The Demon King of Fire #3> End.

Chapter 57 - Private #1

Neutrality.

It was being fair and not siding with any sides.

It was a comforting idea because no one would attack since they were neutral.

To the weak, neutrality was an idea they could only dream about.

The strong pressured them to either side with them or with the enemy, so this was an exit where they could be freed from it.

It was the best shield where it allowed them to increase their strength peacefully.

‘Right, it’s like a dream.’

A powerless neutrality didn’t exist.

All they had to do was destroy the weak that chose to be neutral.

Power was required in order to protect the neutrality.

Sharp teeth and claws that even the strong couldn’t ignore and could actually counterattack them.

The dungeon shop was the only one in the demon world that was neutral.

No demon king could ignore the dungeon shop’s neutrality. The rulers that had a sin and superhuman strength in the demon world. It also applied to the six kings.

The most intelligent one within the dungeon shop. Bifrons’s existence was art itself and they were looking at a chessboard and various artwork.

It was different from an ordinary chessboard. It was a game that Bifrons created and it was called Encantro.

The game starts with 60 horses and the idea of x, y, z axis was added to it. On top of that, the horses were able to advance in rank

and even change and the idea of having support and ambushing the enemy was added to it.

Since there was about a dozen rules that were added, it was useless to compare the difficulty level to that of ordinary chess.

The more one plays, the more complicated and difficult it gets, so it's difficult for someone with an ordinary mind to enjoy this game. In the entire demon world, there were only about 10 people that enjoyed this game. Bifron, the creator of this game, was included in that number.

But Bifron didn't care. They created this game so that they could enjoy it. And if this game was revealed to the demon world, then the number of players will probably double. The demon world was that big and there was a variety of races.

Bifrons looked across.

Even though the seat was empty, they were able to see someone. A character that they created a long time ago.

They were Bifrons's old friend.

Their old friend made a move. They spoke while looking at Bifrons.

'I knew that giving you the nickname Most Intelligent was too much.'

Bifrons made their move. They nodded.

"You're right. I just like analyzing and I just happen to be talented in calculating. On top of that, I'm using my calculating skills to operate the dungeon shop's system...I'm probably below average when it comes to scheming and knowing about worldly affairs. No, that's most likely it."

Whenever Bifrons met their old friend, they ended up looking back on themselves. And they always agreed with their own statement. It was true that Bifrons had an extraordinary mentality,

but it didn't mean that the affairs of the world were all in the palm of their hand.

'Samael looked like they've been thinking about a lot of things lately.'

Their friend made a move. With that one move, over 100 different possibilities were created.

But those possibilities were only within the set rules.

Instead of making their next move, Bifrons took a step back. They replied as they looked at the entire board.

"They've always been like that. They're probably worried about the balance breaking within the demon world. The conflict between the King of Pride and the King of Envy is something they've never experienced during their short life."

Their friend didn't push them to make the next move. They touched their chin. The friend could be considered as Bifrons's alter ego, but their physical appearance wasn't the same. Today, they were filled with darkness, making them look like a Nightshade.

'Are those two really risking their lives? Do they really want to take away each other's sin and power?'

It was a different question of whether the other kings were just going to spectate.

Bifrons smiled after hearing their friend's question.

"Mammon, the King of Greed...in the history of the demon world, they were the strongest and they left a lesson that hasn't been forgotten."

They finally made a move. The silhouette of their friend didn't move. They just moved their eyes within the darkness and looked at the board.

The soldier killed the knight and took away the sword and shield.

In order to rise up to the knight rank, they were looking for a horse.

Bifrons spoke.

“They moment they obtain both the sin and power, they’ll become the enemy of the entire demon world.”

The demon world already experienced Mammon, the King of Greed.

The other kings won’t allow anyone to stand above them ever again.

‘Does that mean everyone is just a coward? The highest king in the demon world. I know they want to be a god, but are they scared of being the enemy of all the other kings?’

Their friend made a move. It was an impulsive move. This kind of “impulsive” move actually made it difficult for Bifrons.

Impulse.

No calculations.

That’s why it couldn’t be predicted.

“It was like that all this time. But there’s no law saying that it would remain this way. That’s the world.”

If everything could be calculated and if everything happened according to that calculation, they would be able to predict the future.

But in reality, “Laplace’s Demon” didn’t exist.

Bifrons used impulse to go against impulse. They spoke as they tasted the pleasure of breaking away.

“I think this balance will last a little bit longer.”

‘Because I’ll have to kiss peace goodbye?’

“Yeah, it should so that we can stay in and play with objects like this.”

Their friend made their move. It was another impulsive move.

Bifrons made another impulsive move as well.

&

The advantage of having a carriage was that you could do anything you wanted even while it was moving.

Catalina was wrapped up in her cape and was asleep. Yong-Ho was next to her and kept on falling asleep and waking up.

Skull was really skilled at driving the carriage. Despite the fact that the carriage was running on an unpaved road, it didn't shake as much as when riding a horse. Even if the carriage had a function where it controlled the shaking, their driving skill was amazing.

‘Maybe they were a driver and not a knight in their past life.’

It was a common idea in the human world, not in the demon world, but a good knight can become a good leader. It would be difficult for them to become a horseman.

Yong-Ho glanced out of the window. The landscape was mixed with different things and it was familiar. It meant that the dungeon wasn't far.

‘I do have to make a decision.’

Yong-Ho closed his eyes again and fixed his posture. He touched his chin and started thinking.

When he informed Ophelia of the dungeon's current situation, Rikum was downstairs, not in the room. It's because he hasn't told Rikum about Greed and Aamon.

Greed and Aamon's existence.

Hiding it wasn't hard. There was a high chance that he would continue hiding it from the other spirits.

‘I need to make sure the others don't say anything.’

Catalina, Eligor, Skull and Ophelia were the only ones that knew

about Greed, but not Aamon.

When he first obtained Aamon, the spirits that were with them were the only ones that knew.

He didn't think too much about it. The Treant couldn't talk and the Goblins, Jon and Ron, didn't even know what Aamon was. There's a possibility that they already forgot.

Yong-Ho was thinking about something else and not about Greed or Aamon.

As a demon king, what was he going to do with the Power of Evolution?

When the Power of Evolution is used, it's noticeable. But if it was only used on himself and on some of the spirits, then its effects will decrease. Especially now when they're short-handed.

Of course not all demon kings are able to completely hide their power.

With Foras, the spirits that participated in the fight knew about their power.

They only knew that it created a cold atmosphere and froze the enemy.

'Is there a way to make only a few know about the details and for the rest to have a general idea? Or maybe something else...or lie by saying that I borrowed the power through an artifact.'

The latter sounded much better.

On top of that the 'evolution' could become a motivational factor for the spirits. Just hiding it without any reason wasn't proper.

'Okay.'

Yong-Ho somewhat made a decision and after opening his eyes, he stuck his head out the window. As expected, he saw the House of Mammon's entrance.

&

“Welcome back, sir.”

The Dungeon Meerkat must’ve told everyone because when the carriage reached the entrance, Eligor and the other spirits were all waiting there.

They looked surprised because the group left with horses, but came back in a carriage. Since Eligor was an experienced butler, he greeted Yong-Ho with a smile.

Yong-Ho happily looked at the spirits. The spirits that he looked at first were the salamander and Treant.

He immediately activated the Power of Evolution.

‘Oh, I knew it!’

They must’ve either trained or helped with the construction because their development rate was now at 100.

The development rate didn’t fill up at the same rate. If the spirit was already skilled or experienced the development several times, then the rate slowed down.

The salamander was already strong when they first met, and despite the fact that they participated in every battle after obtaining them, their development rate was only now at 100.

Since it took so long to fill it, he should’ve really thought about what kind of skill he was going to develop, but Yong-Ho immediately made his decision. He already thought a lot about it ever since the salamander became his.

Instead of going into the dungeon, Yong-Ho looked at the salamander and Treant happily, so the other spirits naturally focused on them. The Goblins and the Orcs were watching with interest.

“Grr?”

The salamander must’ve been a bit anxious because they let out a

nervous sound.

Yong-Ho came back to his senses after hearing it and smiled again. After raising his hand up, he took out a ring from the pile of items that he received from Ophelia. It was a gold ring that had a complicated message engraved into it, but other than that, it was an ordinary gold ring that didn't have any functions.

The way Yong-Ho slid the ring into his middle finger made it seem like he was in a musical. He approached the nervous salamander.

[Race : Salamander (M)]

[Type : Monster Spirit (Mid Rank)]

[Element : Fire Level 2]

[Individual Trait]

[Simple and honest]

[Individual Skill]

[Physique / Strength]

[Development Rate : 100/100]

[Physique Level 2 | ★★ (2)] -> [Advancement route revealed upon development]

[Agility Level 1 | ★★☆ (2.5)] -> [Advancement route revealed upon development]

[Mana Level 2 | ★☆ (1.5)]

[Strength Level 1 | ★★ (2)]

This was the salamander's current stats and it was going to change.

Yong-Ho placed his hand on top of their head. The salamander nervously closed their eyes and the other spirits, especially the Orcs, gulped and tightened their fists.

Yong-Ho purposely gathered his mana around the gold ring. He released the mana that contained the Power of Evolution into the salamander's forehead.

He chose agility.

Yong-Ho also closed his eyes. Based on the image that he created on his head, he released more mana.

Light enveloped the salamander. Because of the large amount of mana, the Orcs were close to passing out and Rikum kept on gulping. The spirits that experienced the Power of Evolution before watched excitedly.

“Roaaaar!”

The salamander roared. And at the same time, the strong light disappeared as if it exploded.

And then it showed.

They were different from before. The ordinary-looking lizard was no longer there.

Their legs were longer. They looked more like a Griffon than a lizard and like an amphibian, their smooth head was now covered in scales and it also had a shell. And a horn that wasn't there before appeared, making it look like they were wearing a stylish helmet.

But that wasn't the biggest change. The other spirits were all looking at one area as well.

Large wings.

They were red wings and looked similar to a bat's wings. The salamander later realized that they had wings and their eyes widened due to the shock.

Out of all the evolutions in the past, this one had the biggest change.

“Whew.”

There was a big change because Yong-Ho used a lot of mana. After releasing a deep sigh, he took a step back. After taking a look at the salamander's entire body, he looked through their stats.

[Race : Salamander (M)]

[Type : Monster Spirit (Mid Rank)]

[Element : Fire Level 2]

[Individual Trait]

[Simple and honest]

[Individual Skill]

[Physique Strength Agility]

[Development Rate : 0/100]

[Physique Level 2 | ★★☆ (2.5)]

[Agility Level 2 | ★★★ (3)]

[Mana Level 2 | ★★☆ (2.5)]

[Strength Level 1 | ★★ (2)]

[Salamander – Assault Type] | [Salamander – Swift Type]

The new route that appeared was significant. When Yong-Ho lightly touched the window of light, a new silhouette appeared above the salamander.

The assault type made them look more aggressive and the swift type looked like they would be much faster than they are now.

‘They might really become a dragon.’

Feeling satisfied, Yong-Ho took a few steps back and kept his distance. The salamander was looking at him with a flustered expression, so Yong-Ho smiled and pointed towards the sky.

It was obvious what he was trying to say.

‘You can fly since you have wings!’

Yong-Ho thought that a chicken or an ostrich might become sad if they heard it, so he pointed to the sky again. The salamander must've made up their mind because their expression changed and they nodded their head. After flapping their wings, they quickly crawled on the hill that was located above the dungeon entrance.

Everyone looked at the salamander.

The salamander looked at the sky and started running as if they made up their mind. They threw their body towards the bottom of the hill.

“Fly!”

Someone yelled. And the salamander reacted to it. They flapped their wings and created a fire. They flew within the remnants of the fire.

The Goblins jumped up and down excitedly. The Princess Ant reacted to it as well and the Kobold couldn't stay still as they barked.

And the salamander turned around. The fire spirit created a red path in the demon world's sky and after creating a strong wind, they landed on the ground.

Was this the end? No. He wasn't planning on sending them away after the salamander got a taste of flying. After making a cheerful sound, Yong-Ho shook his head.

They reacted to his hand movement and Yong-Ho reacted to their movement. Before Catalina or Eligor had the opportunity to comment, Yong-Ho sat on the salamander's back. Their spine was sticking out like a handle, so he tightly grabbed onto it.

‘But why did something like this appear? Did it affect the evolution because they thought about me riding on them?’

If that was the case, then he felt bad, but Yong-Ho stopped thinking about it. After feeling satisfied by how nice the handle felt, he yelled.

“Let’s go!”

The salamander reacted. Instead of climbing up the hill, they flapped their wings. After releasing the fire again, they flew up towards the sky.

Private plane. No, a private dragon!

If his friends heard this joke, they would start cringing. But Yong-Ho laughed out loud after thinking about the word play. He looked far ahead while feeling pleasure from the thrill.

The demon world’s sky.

And the demon world’s ground.

The flow of mana that looked like it was swirling.

A cool wind blew through all of that.

The wind was blowing from the other side of the demon world.

<Private #1> End.

Chapter 58 - Private #2

Flying through the sky while riding the salamander was an incredible thing.

He wanted to continue flying like this.

But it was obvious that the salamander was tired.

They weren't used to flying yet and the evolution process itself used up a lot of their stamina.

The salamander lowered themselves and returned to the dungeon entrance and instead of being selfish, Yong-Ho decided to let the salamander rest.

The salamander landed on the ground. Since they didn't have any experience flying or landing, they landed pretty roughly, but no one really cared.

The Orcs were the first ones to clap and then some of the spirits followed and clapped at the salamander.

The salamander must've felt embarrassed because they groaned and then shook their head.

Yong-Ho patted the salamander's back and then got off their back. Since a handle was already there, if he could get a nice saddle from somewhere, it would be perfect.

'But.'

Because of his excitement, there was something that he missed.

Was it too much?

He wasn't referring to the salamander's evolution. He was talking about the fact that he evolved the salamander outside of the dungeon.

Because she observed around the House of Mammon's dungeon, she realized that Yong-Ho was the owner.

The fact that Ophelia knew what Catalina looked like was a big hint.

The other owners and the pub's information agents closely observed Foras's dungeon, so they knew that Foras wasn't coming back.

Yong-Ho turned around.

Ophelia said that other than her, there wasn't anyone else that was watching around the House of Mammon's dungeon.

She was able to watch them through the artifact that her father left. He left it in an alleyway within the House of Mammon in case Kaiwan returned.

Since the dungeon entrance and the area around it were protected by mana, installing a monitoring magic or artifact was difficult. Those that monitored the area usually used spirits, like the Dungeon Meerkat, to monitor and sense the surrounding.

'That's why I think there wasn't anyone that saw it, but...'

But it was a bit overboard. It was something he had to refrain from doing next time.

'That is true.'

When Yong-Ho turned back around, he noticed that the spirits were looking at him, so he smiled awkwardly.

Their eyes were really sparkling.

Catalina was looking at the salamander with an uncomfortable expression and it seemed like she wanted to ride it, but was stopping herself from asking. The way her tail and ears were drooping looked cute, but at the same time, he felt bad.

The Orcs excitedly talked about how everything that the Goblins said were true and the Goblins and Kobold were busy jumping around. Skull also cheered while waving their hammer.

But among them, the Treant was the most excited.

The Treant was more excited than the salamander and they looked at Yong-Ho as their branches started shaking. A human's face was created on the tree's body, so he was able to see their excited expression.

‘They’re aware of it.’

The fact that they were next.

Yong-Ho turned around again. And he thought doing it again wouldn't hurt since he'd already done it once, so he approached the Treant.

When Yong-Ho got closer to the Treant, the other spirits closed their mouths and looked at them. They looked like spectators watching a magic show.

Yong-Ho slightly glanced over. The Princess Ant, who was standing next to the Kobold, was blinking her eyes. Even though it's only been a couple of days, it seemed like she developed emotions.

He couldn't push back on registering her as a spirit. But today would end with Treant's development.

“Okay. Don't get scared and relax.”

As they relaxed, the Treant's branches dropped. Yong-Ho raised his left hand again so that the spirits could see it clearly. Yong-Ho used the Power of Evolution to look at the Treant's stats.

[Race : Treant (M)]

[Type : Monster Spirit (Low Rank)]

[Element : Earth Level 1]

[Individual Trait]

[Naive]

[Individual Skill]

[Vines / Stamina]

[Development Rate : 100/100]

[Vines (Tentacles) Level 1 | ★★ (2)] -> Advancement route revealed upon development [Stamina Level 0 | ★★ (2)]

[Agility Level 0 | ★ (1)]

Since they were originally a Rank Two spirit and they've only evolved once, they were a lot weaker than the salamander in many ways.

Yong-Ho had already thought about the Treant's development route, so he chose Vines without hesitation.

Light enveloped the Treant this time too. The Treant's silhouette was transforming within the light and the other spirits stopped breathing and focused on the Treant.

The light disappeared. Yong-Ho released a long sigh and pulled back the hand that was on top of the Treant's body. He took a few steps back and looked at their entire body.

Their body grew bigger and the number of vines increased. It was safe to say that there was twice as many.

The spirits excitedly clapped this time too.

But after evolving, the Treant looked at themselves for a moment and with a sad face, their vines fell to the floor.

It seemed like they were expecting to obtain wings too.

'I'm sorry. That's impossible.'

Even though the salamander obtained wings they didn't have, he thought that change was possible because it was within an acceptable range.

But he couldn't imagine wings appearing on a tree and giving them the ability to fly.

Yong-Ho tapped the Treant's vines as if he was telling them to cheer up and then looked at the advancement route.

[Treant – Assault Type] | [Treant – Defensive Type]

Both of them looked slow as usual, but the assault type had pine cones along with the vines and also thorns. For the defensive type, the leaves were bigger and thicker.

After checking the advancement route, Yong-Ho looked back at Eligor. He walked into the House of Mammon's dungeon along with the spirits.

&

“Seriously! Why didn't you come in when you arrived?!”

“Did you do that to worry me?”

“But you're back safe and sound.”

Lucia greeted Yong-Ho by making a fuss in the beginning and then talking softly afterwards.

The way they acted was pretty cute, so after he chuckled like Skull, he looked around the dungeon entrance room. Even though they reorganized a large part of the dungeon, there wasn't a big change to the entrance room.

“We've finished reorganizing the inside passageway, like you've instructed. We're currently reinstalling the traps and building the workshop.”

Eligor explained after reading Yong-Ho's mind. Yong-Ho nodded his head and looked at the ceiling. He spoke as he waved his finger into the air.

“Lucia, is it possible to register the Princess Ant as a spirit now?”

“It's possible.”

“From the way you acted outside, it seems like you're in a hurry today, sir.”

“I'm not done. I have a present for you too.”

Lucia didn't reply right away. If they were a human, they would

probably be blinking their eyes.

“A present for me?”

“You brought me a present?”

“Let’s start the registration. Support me.”

Yong-Ho spoke slowly as if he was trying to change the subject and then looked at Kobold and the Princess Ant. When Yong-Ho lightly waved his hand, the Kobold understood and immediately brought the Princess Ant in front of him.

Yong-Ho imagined Lucia pouting with an unsatisfied look. That’s what she must’ve been doing because she spoke in a slightly sulky tone.

“Preparations are complete. Please begin.”

“Like I’ve mentioned before, registering the Princess Ant as a spirit will take a lot more mana than usual.”

“Please keep that in mind.”

She must’ve created a line between public and private matters because her voice was calm again.

After nodding his head, he placed his hand on top of the Princess Ant’s head.

Because she saw what happened outside, she slightly flinched, but then closed her eyes and didn’t push back his hand.

Like Lucia warned earlier, the amount of mana that it took to register them was similar to when he evolved the salamander.

The Princess Ant groaned and a white magic circle appeared on her forehead.

“The registration is complete. The Princess Ant is now the House of Mammon’s spirit.”

“Whew.”

When looking at the amount of mana he used, it was like he

evolved a spirit three times, so he let out a deep sigh and pulled his hand back. The Princess Ant then opened her eyes and after looking at herself, a disappointed look appeared on her face as her shoulders dropped. They probably thought they were going to transform.

Yong-Ho patted their head. Maybe it's because she's been registered, but he felt closer to her.

And it was the same for the Princess Ant. She was like an inanimate object before and started showing a bit of emotion.

‘Let me push my limit a bit more.’

The spirit registration felt like an annual event.

Yong-Ho activated the Power of Evolution.

[Race : Crazy Ant (F)]

[Position : Princess Ant]

[Type : Monster Spirit (Low Rank)]

[Element : Coldness Level 0]

[Individual Trait]

[Innocent]

[Individual Skill]

[Charm / Mana]

[Development Rate : 0/100]

[Charm Level 0 | ★★ (2)]

[Emotion Level 0 | ★☆ (1.5)]

[Mana Level 0 | ★★ (2)]

[Stamina Level 0 | ★ (1)]

[Attribute Strengthening Level 0 | ★☆ (1.5)]

‘Good.’

Yong-Ho touched the window of light that displayed the development route. There was a faint silhouette above the Princess Ant's body, but none of them showed any dramatic changes. It just felt like a 10 year old turned 11 years old.

‘Will there be a Queen Ant advancement when they become an adult?’

“Usually, the Princess Ant needs anywhere from a few years to over a decade in order to become a Queen Ant.”

“Since they’ve lost the colony, there’s a possibility that they might choose to grow quickly in order to create a new colony.”

‘I wonder.’

Yong-Ho nodded his head and looked at the Princess Ant again. After lowering himself so that he could be on the same level as her, he spoke.

“I look forward to working with you. Starting today, your name is Yuria.”

Maybe it's the effects of the spirit registration, but it felt like the Princess Ant actually understood what he said. Even in the spirit list, Yuria was added to it.

Kobold, who was always with the Princess Ant, barked as they jumped around. It seemed like they were congratulating her, but at the same time, it was like they were signaling Yong-Ho to give them a name as well.

‘How about Spot or Puppy?’

It might be too much to name all the spirits that he was going to register from now on, but he felt that he should at least give the Treant and the salamander a name.

‘For the salamander, maybe Lamborghini, Diablo or Porsche...no, that's a bit too much. Maybe Salami?’

Anyways, he decided to think about it later. He had to discuss

with Eligor regarding the things that happened at the free city and he had to understand the new dungeon layout.

After Eligor dismissed the spirits, Yong-Ho spoke with a relaxed expression.

“I know it’s a bit late, but thing worked out great.”

“It seems that way.”

Eligor smiled warmly. Yong-Ho gathered Eligor, Catalina and Skull and walked towards the inner part of the dungeon. After checking how the passageways have been reorganized on the dungeon map, he asked a question.

“Where’s the Dwarf now?”

The Dwarf had manufacturing skills and they would be in charge of the workshop.

Eligor answered Yong-Ho’s question with a warm smile.

“Of course they’re in the prison.”

Why did he say “of course” in the beginning?

Yong-Ho asked again with a confused look.

“Just out of curiosity, you didn’t torture them, right?”

A sulky expression appeared on Eligor’s face and Yong-Ho released a sigh of relief.

<Private #2> End.

Chapter 59 - Kaiwan's Journal #1

While Yong-Ho was in the free city, the House of Mammon was going through major reorganization, so the passageways and the facilities changed a lot.

That's why, while they were walking towards the prison, Eligor was busy explaining the new layout.

"This is a single path that has the dungeon's first defense facility. Since we were so focused on making the length of the winding road longer, we missed the fact that the walls between the passageway became weak. To fix that, we fixed the thickness of the walls between the roads so that an entire room is almost able to fit in."

Since most of the inactivated rooms were completely empty, it's natural for it to be weak against Wall Break.

After he turned the corner on the newly reorganized passageway, he noticed that the walls between the passageway were stronger than before. As they filled the inactivated rooms, they created strong walls.

But that didn't mean they filled every room. In order to use the same tactics they used before in the activated rooms, they didn't fill some of inactivated rooms.

Unless the enemy had the ability to see through walls, it would be impossible for them to tell the difference between filled rooms and empty rooms.

'I feel like someone like that will appear later on though.'

Magic existed within the demon world. See Through magic would be useful and it probably did exist.

But that was something he could think about later. And even if someone did have that magic, it would be difficult for them to break through a wall that was over 100 meters thick.

“We’re planning on installing the traps that you purchased from the dungeon shop in the passageway. We also created a guard post in a corner so that those that are on guard duty can rest.”

Since they were near a corner, Eligor opened a door that was attached to the wall. It was a small room that could fit two, maybe three guards. There was a makeshift bed and some chairs.

The Orcs that were already in the room stood up from their seat and showed their respect to Yong-Ho. They were armed with the weapons that they didn’t sell to the dungeon shop.

Before, there were three corners and now, there was only one corner. Even though the passageway was shorter than before, they didn’t have to worry about the walls breaking like before.

As they walked down the path, a large room that was probably the size of five rooms appeared.

Eligor spoke again.

“It’s the first interception area that you requested for. It will be empty and while the enemy is delayed on the passageway, the spirits will be placed here.”

The interception area wasn’t just a large room. It was still incomplete since it was created based on the dungeon’s defense, but there were traps installed within the room. It felt like they created a small castle inside the room.

Eligor pointed at the magic circle that was installed in the center of the fortress.

“Since the Treant is the only spirit that tends to remain in one spot, that’s where they’ll be standing. And you might also know this, but...the Treant is currently returning.”

Since the Treant’s movement was slow, despite the group looking thoroughly at the passageway, they still haven’t reached the group.

Catalina smiled awkwardly and Skull stood on top of the magic circle with their arms spread out. It was as if they were trying to act like the Treant.

After passing the first interception room, an intersection appeared.

A dungeon was an “unknown space” for the enemy. Because of that, having a slightly winding road can confuse the enemy and it can even lead them to split up.

If they made the dungeon an actual maze, then it'll make it difficult for them to live there, but creating a winding road will increase the dungeon's defense.

Eligor was standing in the middle of the intersection and pointed both left and right.

“With you in the center, the right leads to the warehouse. The warehouse is located on both sides of the passageway. It's filled with wood and stone, which will be useless to the attackers.”

Yong-Ho just nodded his head. He did ask Eligor to fill it with items that the enemy would find useless and it seemed like Eligor took care of it.

“The road on the left is just a long passage. We can install something new later...For the spirits that are part of the intercepting group, I created a room where they'll be able to drink water and also use the restroom.”

It meant that the real road that leads to the inner part of the dungeon was just a straight passage.

‘Hm, I did order it, but I feel a bit nervous.’

When people are confronted by a situation they have no information on, they usually have the same reaction each time.

If they were to choose between one and two, they would usually choose one or if they were at an intersection, they would usually go

straight.

If our purpose was to confuse the enemy, even if we have to twist the path more, shouldn't one of the paths connect with the real path?

‘Well, it can be fixed later.’

Instead of looking at both sides, he walked forward. Even though he should've thoroughly looked through the dungeon, he had to go to the prison.

As he moved ahead, the second interception room appeared. The size was similar to the previous one, but it seemed more like a vacant lot.

“As of right now, the second interception room is the final defense line. We're thinking about adding more defense mechanisms based on your orders, sir.”

They planned this dungeon reorganization for a long time. Since there'll be a lot more fighting spirits later on, so it was only right to create a lot of interception rooms like this.

When they passed the room, their living spaces finally appeared. The spirit's dormitory and storage were located on the left and right side of the intersection.

They created two dormitories because of the spirits that will join later on, but it was also made to separate the Orcs and the Goblins' resting area.

There's nothing more important than sleeping well. Also, the dormitory had to be a place where the spirits could comfortably rest after working hard all day.

Even though he hasn't seen the Orcs bother the Goblins, the two races had different personalities and tasks. It was better to provide separate spaces before there were any issues.

Near the storage, the restroom, a drinking fountain and a

cafeteria for the spirits were located.

‘I should hire a cook too.’

Even though he instructed them to build it, the cafeteria and the kitchen were pretty big. Out of all the spirits in the House of Mammon, about a dozen spirits actually had “meals.”

He couldn’t just let Eligor prepare food for that many spirits. Yong-Ho felt the need to hire a professional cook sometime soon.

‘So that’s why there’s a lot of employees at a mansion.’

Yong-Ho recalled the British films that showed the lives of 19th century nobles and nodded his head.

Even though there wasn’t much, Eligor was happy just looking at the large kitchen and when they moved on, he continued guiding Yong-Ho.

When they passed the second intersection, there was a third interception room that hasn’t been installed yet and empty spaces that would be used later on.

After stopping at a crossroad, Eligor spoke.

“If you continue down this path, a passageway that’s connected to the throne room will appear. It’s a crossroad and it won’t just appear like before. If you go to a different crossroad, a passageway that connects to the armory, gold mine, a storage for the gold and a bathhouse will appear.”

Catalina, who was quiet all this time, became excited when she heard bathhouse. He knew how she was feeling just from looking at the way her tail wagged.

Instead of Eligor guiding him to it, he just explained it because Yong-Ho had to visit the prison.

Following Eligor, Yong-Ho entered the passageway where the prison and torture room was located.

When they entered, Eligor’s face became lively. Since it was a

newly built prison, the usual heavy and dirty smell wasn't there. Yong-Ho took a deep breath as if the air was different here.

Like the other facilities, the prison was also big as well.

They split the one prison into four rooms. They placed all the rooms on one side of the wall so that the prisoners couldn't see each other and the torture room was located across from them. It was Eligor's dream palace.

Eligor opened the door to the first cell.

Inside the clean cell, a hairy Dwarf was lying on the ground. Yong-Ho looked at them from the entrance and then turned his attention to Eligor.

"I thought you said you didn't torture them."

"I swear on Master Mammon that I didn't. They were like that from the start."

Yong-Ho looked at the Dwarf again.

Besides the fact that they didn't have any energy, their eyes looked as dead as a fish. They didn't move even when someone walked into the room and that seemed unusual.

"They're not...dead, are they?"

"They're not. They must've given up because they were filled with despair. If possible, I recommend returning them."

Eligor whispered.

Yong-Ho didn't answer right away and started organizing his thoughts.

Most of the spirits that he purchased from the dungeon shop were simple.

The Goblins liked Yong-Ho and the House of Mammon because he evolved them, gave them food and a place to sleep. For the Treant, having a place to plant their roots was enough.

The Golems were inanimate from the beginning and even though Yong-Ho didn't know what Skull was thinking, they seemed happy.

Even though Eligor and Catalina were spirits, they were originally a part of the House of Mammon and they were proud of that.

The newly recruited Orcs were free spirits, not servants. Even though they were kind of forced to join because they lost the battle, they weren't dissatisfied with the current situation.

But the Dwarf inside the cell was different.

According to the information that he read at the time of purchase, that Dwarf wasn't even born in the demon world. Like Yong-Ho, they were born in a different world and after losing a dungeon battle with a demon king, they became their servant.

Yong-Ho used his imagination.

The warriors they fought along with all died.

After barely surviving, they were thrown into an unfamiliar world and because they became a servant, they were sold to different places.

It was a really depressing thought. There were probably people that would just follow along, but like Eligor stated, they probably gave up and became disabled.

‘But.’

He wasn't going to give up right away.

On top of that, in the list of spirits that Sitri personally picked out, the word, “Recommended” was written on top of that Dwarf.

Of course there was no guarantee that Sitri helped without expecting anything back from the House of Mammon. But when he thought about their relationship, she probably wasn't recommending a useless, disabled spirit just to get rid of them.

Yong-Ho walked inside of the prison. Catalina changed to her fighting stance in case something unexpected happened and even though Skull was dragging themselves along, they didn't leave Yong-Ho's side.

Even though Yong-Ho walked closer to them, the Dwarf didn't move at all. Yong-Ho activated the Power of Evolution. The information displayed before and after registering was different.

[Name : Bugrim]

[Race : Dwarf (M)]

[Class : Not a demon]

[Element : Earth Level 3 | Fire Level 4]

[Individual Trait]

[Simple-Minded Diligent Suspicious]

[Individual Skill]

[Stamina Mana Talent]

[Development Rate : 0/100]

[Stamina Level 2 | ★★★ (3)]

[Strength Level 2 | ★★☆☆ (2)]

[Mana | -] - Damaged | Upon development, a greater development rate is required

[Talent Level 5 | ★★★ (3)]

Before registering, part of the stats and level didn't show, so Yong-Ho just blinked his eyes.

It was high. They had potential and most of their stats were already well-developed.

Bugrim, the Dwarf, had outstanding skills.

‘Their talent is level five?’

It was a level he's never seen before. Even Yong-Ho's mana was

level four.

Just from their stats, it was obvious why Sitri recommended them.

‘Now the question is, what do I need to do to motivate them?’

Yong-Ho looked at the stats again. He looked between the “damaged” mana and the mana that was showing under Individual Skill.

Yong-Ho tried to recall the dungeon shop’s short introduction he read when he purchased Bugrim.

“A Dwarf from another world.”

“They were part of the party that invaded the demon king, Aiduson’s dungeon. The dungeon was connected to the other world.”

“All of the members were killed.”

“Aiduson gave this product to the dungeon shop and according to their description, the Dwarves that exist in their hometown are very skilled at creating weapons. They’re more skilled than the Dwarves in this world.”

“The Dwarves that were from the same world confirmed this product.”

Compared to their skill, they were sold at a pretty low price.

They became a disabled servant after the dungeon fight.

Dead eyes.

The same race confirmed that they could create magic weapons.

Yong-Ho lowered himself. He spoke as he looked at Bugrim.

“You’re unable to use your mana. I don’t think it’s completely impossible to heal you.”

It was more like he was talking to himself.

But within that moment, Bugrim's eyes started shaking. Expectation was filled within their dead eyes, even if it was a little bit.

Yong-Ho looked at Bugrim again.

This time, Bugrim turned their head and looked at Yong-Ho.

<Kaiwan's Journal #1> End.

Chapter 60 - Kaiwan's Journal #2

Yong-Ho didn't rush.

The importance of playing hard to get didn't just apply to people in romantic relationships.

"My name is Chun Yong-Ho and I'm the owner of the House of Mammon. You'll be working here from now on."

Bugrim didn't reply immediately to his introduction. Yong-Ho wasn't skilled at reading another person's feelings, but even he was able to tell that Bugrim was feeling anxious, so Bugrim sat up.

They hesitated for a moment, but showed respect towards Yong-Ho.

It was a better reaction than when they were staying still like a rock, but Yong-Ho wasn't satisfied.

Eligor approached Yong-Ho and whispered to him.

"After they stepped out of the spirit preservation box, they haven't said a word. It could be that they don't know how to talk."

The "World-Class Magic" made it possible for them to communicate with each other and Bugrim didn't have any issues understanding Yong-Ho.

Yong-Ho was going to ask whether he could talk or not, but decided not to.

Bugrim's bearded face looked pretty calm, but his eyes told a different story.

Different emotions were mixed together. Even in his current condition, Bugrim didn't ask whether his mana can be recovered. There was a possibility that he couldn't talk.

Yong-Ho spoke calmly.

"We're currently building your very own workshop. If you

provide good results, you'll be rewarded for it."

He purposely let them imagine it.

Instead of telling them exactly what he was going to do, he let Bugrim think about it.

Bugrim gulped. Since they were inside a quiet prison, the sound of them gulping was really loud.

Yong-Ho spoke again.

"We'll probably move you to a dorm in the workshop tomorrow. Until then, I would like it if you stayed here, even if it's a bit uncomfortable. I'll take my leave."

When Yong-Ho finished talking, Bugrim stood up from his seat and looked at Yong-Ho desperately. Instead of saying something, Yong-Ho nodded his head once and exited the prison.

Bugrim was probably busy thinking about different things.

Yong-Ho couldn't guarantee that this was the best for them. But it was a lot better than lying down with dead eyes.

Yong-Ho didn't stop walking after he exited the prison. After closing the hallway door that led to the prison, he stopped and looked back at Eligor and Catalina.

Eligor read Yong-Ho's mind and asked first.

"Is it a Dwarf that has issues with their mana?"

"Probably. Do you happen to know anything about Dwarves? That Dwarf...about the Dwarves from a different world that Bugrim was a part of."

"Hm...so their name was Bugrim."

That was Eligor's reaction after hearing their name for the first time. It seemed like he didn't know much about the Dwarves.

But then. Catalina, who had been looking at Yong-Ho and Eligor, slightly raised her hand.

“Catalina?”

“I...there’s something that I heard from the previous guard. Since there’s an issue with their mana...it probably is about the Dwarf race that I heard about.”

Yong-Ho signaled her to continue on and Catalina cleared her throat. She spoke after gulping.

“In the other world, I heard that’s there’s a race that has an engine that produces and manages the mana. Like the Land Worm that you took down, instead of gathering mana into one area, they have an engine that creates and releases mana. It’s like a heart that produces blood.”

“So, if that engine fails, does that mean they’re unable to use mana?”

“Yes, that’s what I heard. For ordinary demons like us, even if the core of it is damaged, we can still use it even if it’s been weakened. And if we’re given plenty of time, we can recover our mana. But, for the race that I mentioned, if that engine no longer works, then they’re unable to use mana. If I were to make a comparison...it’s like losing hands and feet that used tools.”

“I wonder. Is it like diaphragmatic breathing that appears in martial arts novels?”

“Sir?”

When Yong-Ho mumbled to himself, Catalina blinked her eyes in confusion.

Yong-Ho vaguely answered her.

“It’s similar to what you just said. Anyways...if what she said is true, then it makes sense.”

Because the lower abdomen was damaged, they couldn’t use the mana.

‘Did they want to give up even more because they lost their

comrade, were sold as a slave and lost their mana?’

He couldn’t forget about the description about how they specialized in creating items that had mana in them.

For Bugrim, losing his mana was probably the same thing as losing their life.

‘All their life, they were forced to walk this road...it’s possible for them to feel that way. Is this the same thing as losing the will to live...?’

It could be a dramatic imagination. Instead of denying it, he recalled Bugrim’s emotional eyes.

‘A life with no meaning.’

In that case, what was Yong-Ho living for?

Is it to grow the dungeon as much as possible?

If not that, then is it to revive the House of Mammon?

Struggling to live.

He didn’t feel that way. He believed that he was pursuing something more than that.

When Yong-Ho remained silent for a while, Eligor signaled Catalina with her eyes and when Catalina saw how Skull was rolling on the ground, she pursed her lips. She carefully called Yong-Ho.

“Master?”

“Oh, right. Um. Uh. Okay. I think there’s a possibility that it may be similar to what Catalina said.”

Yong-Ho erased the thoughts that filled his head. Eligor asked with in a low voice again.

“With your power...”

“Yeah, probably. It might be possible cure them.”

If that wasn't the case, then there would be a sign that said evolving them was impossible.

On top of that, the advancement had somewhat of a curing effect on the body. It might be possible to cure them through the advancement.

“Dwarves are known to be suspicious and have trouble trusting others. But once they trust someone, they carry that trust with them even after they've died.”

Yong-Ho nodded at Catalina's comment. If Yong-Ho could really treat their mana, then Bugrim will most likely be as loyal as Catalina or Eligor.

‘Now that I think about it.’

Yong-Ho smiled when he looked back at Catalina and Eligor. The two spirits were confused by Yong-Ho's sudden smile, but he rushed them out of the prison.

&

After leaving the prison, there wasn't much to explain.

Eligor was standing in the hallway and spoke while pointing to the throne room that was connected to the Heart of the Dungeon.

“Your bedroom and Catalina's bedroom are connected to the throne room just like before.”

Eligor looked like he didn't really want to guide him there, so Yong-Ho decided to pass on it. It's because they were planning on looking at the newly reorganized gold mine, armory and workshop. They were the dungeon's core areas.

But when Yong-Ho turned his back towards the throne room.

“Cough, cough.”

“Cough!”

“Cough, cough, cough!”

Lucia, who had been quiet before now, started making noises.

Despite the fact that she didn't have vocal chords, she was coughing, so it was probably important.

Why was she coughing all of a sudden?

After tilting his head, he realized it. Yong-Ho chuckled and shook his head.

‘Still a kid.’

The present that Yong-Ho promised.

‘Are they a baby that's just a month old?’

In his mind, the little girl naturally turned into a baby. She probably didn't know how Yong-Ho was feeling because Lucia rushed him again.

“Cough!”

“Cough!”

Yong-Ho thought about playing with her a bit longer, but he turned around. Catalina, Eligor and Skull couldn't hear Lucia, so he took them along with him to the throne room.

The throne room looked exactly the same as before. That's why, Yong-Ho confidently walked to the secret door that led to the Heart of the Dungeon and opened it.

“Oh my, you're here.”

She shyly spoke despite the fact that she was begging him to come before.

Yong-Ho was already tired from his encounter with Bugrim earlier, so instead of playing jokes on her, he went straight to the point. After standing in front of the Heart of the Dungeon, he raised a pouch that was on his belt.

“Thump, thump.”

“Thump, thump.”

Lucia quietly imitated the sound of a heartbeat. It seemed like she had high expectations.

Even though he was feeling burdened, Yong-Ho took out the item that was inside of the pouch.

“A lump of...mana?”

It was the Worm Stone.

“I heard that the Heart of the Dungeon grows by absorbing a spirit or mana. I haven’t given you a proper spirit to absorb yet... think of it as a delicacy and accept it.”

His instincts told him what to do. Or, it could be that Lucia sent him a sign since they were mentally connected.

Yong-Ho placed the Worm Stone in front of the Heart of the Dungeon. And the hard Worm Stone became soft like jelly and the Worm Stone was absorbed. Absorbed was the perfect word.

Since this was his first time, Yong-Ho nervously looked at it. Catalina and Eligor also stopped breathing as they watched the Heart of the Dungeon.

“Skulllllll!”

The moment that Skull yelled out, a bright light was released from the Heart of the Dungeon.

“It’s delicious!”

Lucia yelled. Her voice was filled with joy.

“It’s good! It feels like a large portion of the mana for my next growth has been filled!”

“Thank you, sir.”

It didn’t seem like she was lying just to make Yong-Ho feel good.

Yong-Ho was relieved and a smile appeared on his face. It felt like he was finally finishing the task that started from the free city.

But Yong-Ho realized that he was mistaken.

It's because Catalina, who was smiling along with Yong-Ho, and Eligor, who was surprised by the Worm Stone, were the only ones left.

"Now that I think about it, I did procrastinate a bit."

After asking Skull and Catalina to bring chairs, he sat in front of Eligor. He was suddenly envious of the sofas that were in Ophelia's office.

'I should buy one the next time I visit the dungeon shop.'

But that would be later.

Yong-Ho focused on Eligor. He explained the things that happened at the free city.

"Wow, it's surprising that Ophelia was the owner of the pub."

That was Eligor's first comment after listening to Yong-Ho. This time, Yong-Ho asked because he was confused.

"Do you know Ophelia?"

Eligor was a spirit that joined the House of Mammon when the owner from two generations ago was alive. The moment they became the owner, Ophelia's father left the House of Mammon, so they probably never had the chance to meet face-to-face. Or did they meet for a short time when her father was making preparations to leave?

Eligor looked like he didn't know what to say because he hesitated for a moment.

"I do know her, but only through documents. She was on the list of spirits when the owner from two generations ago was alive."

"I've also heard a lot about Ophelia's father, Endelyon, from the previous guard. They said that he was the strongest spirit under Kaiwan."

Catalina spoke after Eligor.

If she was able to become the owner of a pub that was part of one section of the free city, then it meant that she was definitely strong. She might be stronger than the Yong-Ho now.

‘Ophelia definitely didn’t look weak.’

Even though the free city was a lawless city, it didn’t seem like she was able to keep that position just because she was the daughter of Kaiwan’s guard.

It could be that the “Red Demon” was a race that was highly specialized in combat, like he had originally assumed.

Eligor spoke again.

“I remember her because we’re the same race, but...ha ha... you’re really amazing for being able to obtain the free city’s pub owner as a spirit. It’s a big blessing for the House of Mammon.”

The most valuable thing that the pub had was information. The reason why he even went out of the dungeon was to obtain information.

After telling Eligor that Ophelia was going to visit the dungeon soon, he headed towards the Heart of the Dungeon’s room and went straight to his bedroom. There were a few rooms that he wanted to check, but he was filled with exhaustion while he was sitting down, so he desperately wanted to rest.

Since all the urgent tasks had been taken care of, Eligor left after saying he would find Yong-Ho when it was time to eat. Catalina also left to her room after respectfully bowing to Yong-Ho.

Now that Yong-Ho was alone, he lied down on top of the familiar and comfortable straw bed.

It really felt like he came back “home.”

‘Home.’

He recalled the thoughts he had when he saw Bugrim.

The head of the House of Mammon.

The owner of the dungeon.

Even though Yong-Ho closed his eyes, he opened them a minute later. He must've been filled with motivation, because he couldn't stay down.

Yong-Ho took out the demon world's alphabet chart that Eligor made from the jacket he took off. After opening an old alphabet book on the desk, he grabbed the most important item that was in the Heart of the Dungeon.

The owner from three generations ago.

Kaiwan's journal. The Demon King of Distortion.

Yong-Ho opened to the first page. He began interpreting it.

<Kaiwan's Journal #2> End.

Chapter 61 - Kaiwan's Inheritance #1

There are many types of power.

When people mention power, many think about physical strength.

An overwhelming violence that lets one fulfill their desire, even if it's forced.

The law of the jungle was used in the demon world.

That's why violence alone was enough to go against most powers.

But it was only most.

It couldn't be applied to everything.

Physical strength and mana was included in the violence.

Powerful strength.

Supreme mana.

In that case, what other power were there?

To Embrio, having power meant being able to fulfill whatever you desired.

Imposing your will onto others. And then fulfilling it.

Beauty was another amazing power.

There's a lot of stories of men acting foolishly in order to capture the heart of beautiful women.

It's being able to instigate the other's desire and make them follow.

It's being able to accomplish your own desire through beauty.

Being intelligent and having the ability to speak well was another power.

They were like sharp fangs and they were more than enough to stab the opponent.

Embrio acknowledged it.

Those were definitely powers. But they were low-class powers.

They were bound to fall in front of overwhelming violence.

They weren't worth much when going against violence.

It could sound really ignorant and simple-minded. But that was reality. Embrio watched so many strong figures fall because of violence.

The power that was in front of them was like that too.

Embrio was standing on a destroyed free city. And he was inside a small and cozy house that was located in the center of the city.

A really old woman was sitting in front of them. They had the power of wisdom and experience. She lived a very long time and during that long time, she made the wisdom and experience she obtained her power.

She was an advisor and she was a library of knowledge that knew the world's secrets.

She didn't have a way of resisting Embrio's violence. It's because she didn't have any knowledge that could make Embrio kneel or anxious.

No, even if she did have something, Embrio wasn't the type to easily surrender.

The demon world was large and there was a limit to her knowledge. The old woman lived in the free city in the southern region and there was probably another who had just as much as knowledge as her.

The old woman knew that very woman. That's why she didn't rush in making a deal. She surrendered in front of Embrio's violence and told him everything he wanted to know.

"The Seven Deadly Sins. The seven sins. Some call it a fragment of the demon kings and others say that it's the demon kings

themselves.”

They spoke in an exaggerated tone, just like other fortune tellers, but it didn't bother him. Embrio quietly listened and the old woman continued talking.

“The one that controls the demon world has always been the one that had one of the sins. But in that case, what is sin? What kind of power did it have that the ones that had it were called a ‘king?’”

There was no need for an answer. The large wolves that were circling around Embrio started growling and the old woman quietly laughed.

“Each of the sins have a power that goes along with the name. But no one knows in detail what kind of power they are. They only make assumptions. For example, lust has the power to tempt the other person and wrath has the power to make others mad.”

Wrath, pride, greed, gluttony, lust, envy, sloth.

“But that's not all. Depending on how it's used, the skill can provide an immense amount of power, but the Seven Deadly Sins... their real power is a lot more pure and essential.”

The old woman stopped talking for a moment and looked at Embrio. Many fortune tellers used this method in order to raise the listener's expectations.

Embrio looked at the old woman with an indifferent expression. She closed her wrinkly eyes.

“The King of Violence...they're a great king that exists in the demon world and out of the dragons, they can be considered as the most powerful being. Because of that, they're able to stand next to the other kings despite not owning a sin. It's because they have the Dragon Heart, which is a large and powerful lump of mana in the demon world.”

Out of the six kings that ruled the demon world, they're the only one that didn't own a sin.

Despite just having superhuman powers, they were able to stand next to the other kings.

The old woman predicted the end. It was a future that had already been decided right when Embrio entered and destroyed the city. She couldn't go against Embrio's violence with the power that she had and as someone that lived a long life, she chose to have a neat ending.

“Embrio, you're the King of Violence. You're not a dragon. You also don't have a sin. That's why...you can't be a king. You won't be able to sit on the throne.”

The old woman placed a small pipe in her mouth. She inhaled the smoke and Embrio left the house. The wolves gave her her last moment.

He couldn't become king because he didn't have a sin.

Embrio just shook his head. He wasn't sure if it was a useless resistance, but he denied it.

There was someone that became a king even though they didn't have a sin.

The fact that they were the best dragon in the demon world wasn't important.

Embrio looked towards the south.

He gazed at the edge of the demon world.

&

“Sugar, I need sugar...”

After interpreting Kaiwan's journal all night, Yong-Ho lied down on top of the desk.

There were definitely results.

First, his reading comprehension improved a lot.

There's a saying that it's best to learn a language in bed. Learning

from the opposite sex isn't the best. It meant that in order quickly learn a language, one needed to have the will and interest to learn it.

Interpreting Kaiwan's journal was pretty fun.

Peeking into another, especially a girl's journal, wasn't the fun part. Yong-Ho wasn't that low. Never, never.

It was a strong denial, but anyways, Kaiwan's journal was pretty entertaining.

Yong-Ho thought of Kaiwan's journal as a treasure map. The more he interpreted it, the location of the treasure appeared, was the thought he had, so of course it was entertaining. On top of that, it was a journal, not some document.

It was funny how he was trying to interpret the sentence, despite not knowing much about the alphabet, but Kaiwan had pretty nice handwriting. There wasn't really a reason to write long sentences, but since she mostly wrote short sentences, it was readable. And the various comments that popped up were refreshing and witty. Unlike her outer appearance, she actually might've been a cheerful woman.

'And she cherished her little brother the most.'

It wasn't an exaggeration to say that half of her journal was about her little brother. If he didn't know before, then he would've mistaken Kaiwan as his mother, not an older sister.

After Kaiwan went missing...How would've Kaiwan reacted if she found out about her little brother's life?

She was like his mom and as someone he looked up to, he was losing her inheritance day by day.

The disease in his weak body would die with him and he didn't even get the chance to resist.

Kaiwan was younger than he imagined.

Saying that she was more like a child was fitting.

‘Same age as me...Maybe one or two years older.’

Kaiwan didn't write in her journal every day. Sometimes she wrote every day and other times, she would write a few times a week.

After reading the information on the first page, he realized that this was her fifth and last journal.

If he assumed that one journal contained two years worth of entries, then it meant that she disappeared in her early 20's.

A little girl in her teens became the owner of a falling family. And for 10 years, she managed to overcome all sorts of difficulties and helped the family rise up.

He was able to get an idea of how strong Kaiwan was. But he was sure that Kaiwan was a lot stronger than Yong-Ho's current power.

Yong-Ho looked at Kaiwan's ring, which was on his left hand, and raised his upper body. He only managed to interpret the beginning of the journal and after closing it, he placed a large piece of paper in front of him.

Yong-Ho used the map that was drawn in the journal as the base and drew Kaiwan's journal.

He stopped midway and since it was a blueprint that would contain his future plan, there was no rule that said that the sections that were currently hidden would appear on the map. On top of that, the layout of the dungeon changed because of the two previous owners and since Yong-Ho reorganized the dungeon, it was safe to say that the dungeon was totally different.

But Yong-Ho still found a way.

No matter how much he reorganized the dungeon, there are parts that he couldn't change.

The dungeon's entrance, water source and gold mine were fixed

locations.

Yong-Ho used the distance between the entrance and the gold mine as the base and drew the dungeon map so that it was the same scale as Kaiwan's map. And by overlapping the two, it filled the dungeon map's empty space.

The spirit training ground.

Library.

Magic research laboratory.

The official torture chamber and large prison that Eligor loved so much.

The arena that Yong-Ho wanted wasn't drawn on the map. But Yong-Ho remembered the information about how Kaiwan targeted more than 80% of the first floor.

There weren't a lot of empty spaces in Kaiwan's blueprint.

If the arena existed in the first floor, then that meant that the arena entrance was located somewhere in the empty area.

A general outline of the map and the directions.

He had a good idea of what he needed.

"Sorry."

When she died, no, disappeared, she was about the same age, so he spoke as if he was talking to a friend.

Yong-Ho lightly tapped the journal on the palm of his hand. Instead of reading more of Kaiwan's secrets, he stood up from his seat.

"Please call Eligor, Catalina and Rikum into the throne room."

"Yes, sir."

"And...at least wash your face before leaving. You have a handsome face."

Lucia spoke and Yong-Ho chuckled. He touched the prickly beard on his chin.

&

“So...what you’re saying is that you’re going to explore...your own dungeon?”

Rikum thought it was strange and his expression showed it.

It was understandable because it was like the house owner wanted to explore their own house.

Yong-Ho felt embarrassed, so he spoke after clearing his throat.

“Rikum, as you know, the House of Mammon’s dungeon is old. The facilities that Kaiwan created are hidden in the darkness. What I’m saying is that I need to find those.”

There were only four people that knew the truth about how the House of Mammon’s dungeon was a labyrinth.

It was Yong-Ho, Catalina and Eligor.

And Sitri as well since she’s the one that told him this truth.

There wasn’t a need to tell Rikum about the secret. And he felt bad for thinking this, but he didn’t trust Rikum as much as Catalina or Eligor.

“Oh, so that’s what you meant. Understood. Then shall I call the others?”

Kaiwan was sort of like a free pass. Rikum nodded after understanding Yong-Ho’s goal and then asked.

Yong-Ho shook his head.

“No, it’ll only be me, Catalina, Skull...and Salami and Spot. Rikum, take the others and help with the dungeon’s defense.”

Exploring a dungeon gave them the opportunity to fill the development rate. Catalina and Skull were the main guards of the dungeon, so he couldn’t leave them behind.

The salamander...Yong-Ho decided to take Salami because he wanted to quickly evolve them, so his personal greed was involved in the decision making. He decided to take Spot to use them as a messenger and scout.

“Understood, sir. As you wish.”

Rikum showed respect towards Yong-Ho.

Yong-Ho looked back at Eligor.

“The Princess Ant...Yuria will be fine without Spot, right?”

“It’ll be fine. She mostly spends her time in her room anyways. She has been learning small tasks from Jun, but...even though she’s good with her hands, she does tend to space out.”

Yuria spent her time in the breeding farm, which was located near the gold mine.

Since she was still young, she wasn’t able to create a colony of Crazy Ants, but after mining all the gold in the gold mine, he was planning on building a new colony.

‘The problem is that I don’t have a way of filling her developing rate.’

This was an issue he could resolve after a training ground has been built.

Yong-Ho talked to Eligor once more.

“After moving Bugrim to the workshop...give them something to do. We need to check to see if he has the will to work.”

“I understand. I’ll ask them to create shelves or chairs.”

It hasn’t been confirmed yet, but ever since a professional entered the dungeon, Eligor, the housekeeper of the dungeon, looked happy.

They managed to complete the urgent tasks.

After recalling Ophelia and Endelyon, Yong-Ho wanted to take

Eligor with him as well, but he managed to stop himself. For Eligor, there were far more important things than him evolving.

“Okay. Let’s prepare for the exploration and meet back here in 10 minutes.”

After Yong-Ho spoke, Catalina quickly answered and stood up. After Skull answered, they started rolling on the ground as if they had nothing to do.

Ten minutes later.

He let Spot, who was overfilled with excitement, lead the way and Yong-Ho walked out of the throne room with the spirits.

The official exploration to find.

Kaiwan’s inheritance began.

<Kaiwan’s Inheritance #1> End.

Chapter 62 - Kaiwan's Inheritance #2

Even if it was a simple exploration, it was a lot better than when they were exploring the armory and gold mine.

During that time, they didn't know where anything was and had to assume the direction, but this time, they had a map.

Even though the owner from two generations ago inherited the throne, the gold mine was taken from them by the Crazy Ants. They even had to give up their loving sister's belongings, so they were probably in an urgent situation.

And it meant that the areas after the gold mine room remained as Kaiwan's.

The map he found in Kaiwan's journal was more of a blueprint that included her future plans.

However, the areas around the gold mine were probably already built during Kaiwan's time, so he was still sure that the map was accurate.

After arriving in front of Kaiwan's office, he waved his finger and displayed the dungeon map and Kaiwan's map that he drew in the air.

Before starting the exploration, he looked back at Catalina.

"How are you with using your shadow? Have you gotten used to it?"

Catalina hesitated for a moment and answered as her ears weakly dropped.

"I haven't perfected it yet. The more I use it, I feel like there's more to it...I think I'll have to use it as an additional attack for now. Um...would you like to see it?"

He had no reason to decline, so after taking a few steps back, he nodded his head. Spot quickly caught on, so they grabbed Salami's

tail and pulled them back.

Catalina kept her distance from the others and after taking a deep breath, she unsheathed the dagger that was on her belt. And then she quickly cut through the air.

It was definitely one movement.

But after Catalina cut the air, something black appeared behind Catalina's arm and it cut the air again. The shadow cut the exact spot that Catalina's first cut did and then disappeared like smoke.

After advancing to a Shadow Runner, it's a new skill that she learned.

The skill required her to use a dark element mana, but it was more of a martial arts technique than magic.

'Will she be able to manipulate it once she gets used to it? Or will the number of additional hits increase?'

Since there wasn't any information about it, she had to figure it out by studying.

'But she really looks like a demon now.'

Describing Catalina's amazing body movement as being acrobatic wasn't enough and describing her as a demon wasn't fitting. She didn't really use mana all that much.

"Good job. I'm looking forward to your growth."

"Thank you."

After hearing Yong-Ho's compliment, Catalina became really happy and sheathed her dagger. Spot also looked excited after seeing an interesting sight.

"I'll start activating the inactive passageways."

Lucia stepped in and activated the passageways. The first area they were going to explore was the training ground.

"Nice."

The gold mine and the training ground weren't that far apart and monsters didn't appear on the newly developed passageway that was between those two areas. There was only about two Slimes.

It was expected.

The inner part of the dungeon past the gold mine was used to store the core facilities of the dungeon rather than used to block the enemy's attack.

Since the facilities were placed to make the living conditions better, the distance between the facilities was close and since they weren't far from the gold mine, other dungeon monsters weren't there.

"I'll begin the activation process for the spirit training ground."

Once mana was poured into it, light appeared and it showed a room that was as big as the throne room. A few of the Crazy Ants that were in there started crawling across the ground and walls as if they were trying to run away.

When Yong-Ho signaled with his eyes, with Spot on their back, Salami flew towards the Crazy Ants to kill them.

Since it wasn't a dangerous fight, Yong-Ho turned his attention to the inside of the training ground.

It was similar to a worn gym. The ceiling was a bit higher than the other rooms and the ground was filled with dirt.

Beside the rectangular section, which was probably a fighting arena, the puppets that you see in games were standing there.

Skull started hitting the puppets with their hammer as if to show an example. For some reason, Yong-Ho felt that Skull's development rate was increasing every time they were hitting the puppets, so he instinctively activated the Power of Evolution.

'Wow, it really is increasing.'

Skull already evolved several times, so even if they hit the

puppets a lot, they'll most likely get one point. Anyways, the important thing was that the development rate did increase.

Out of all the spirits, Eligor popped into Yong-Ho's head.

From the possible advancement routes that were displayed, Yong-Ho was interested in the Red Demon – Beast.

Since the word, beast, was next to it, Yong-Ho was excited to see what kind of skill he would obtain.

‘I'm sure they're a fighting race. A fighting race.’

Yong-Ho smiled and opened the dungeon map again by waving his finger. He was planning on discovering the other facilities like this.

And then.

Skull stopped hitting the puppets and looked around. On top of that, Salami, Spot and Catalina were all looking in the same direction.

Yong-Ho as well.

They felt the flow of strong mana beyond the wall, but it wasn't that far.

“There's an unusual amount of concentrated mana in the air.”

“This isn't a good sign.”

“The dungeon shop's basic data and the current situation... distortion!”

Lucia's calm voice changed to a high-pitched voice at the end.

Lucia spoke as if she was shooting her words out.

“The unusual amount of concentrated mana is causing a distortion.”

“There's a high chance that dungeon monsters will pass through the opening that's caused by the distortion.”

“It’s difficult to tell what kind of monsters will pass through. Please get to a safe location for now!”

It must’ve been a really urgent matter because instead of notifying only Yong-Ho, she created a message in light and notified Catalina as well.

Yong-Ho recalled Eligor’s explanation in the past.

Distortion was one of the reasons why dungeon monsters appeared!

The Crazy Ants and Salami also appeared through this method. If they appeared while Kaiwan was the owner, they would’ve been killed, but the past two owners weren’t able to do anything. In the end, the gold mine and armory were taken from them.

The same thing could happen again.

Catalina looked at Yong-Ho. Yong-Ho quickly made a decision.

“Lucia! Tell me where the distortion is being created!”

“According to Kaiwan’s map, it’s in a vacant lot that’s located right next to the training...sir?”

Yong-Ho took out Aamon. Catalina understood Yong-Ho’s thought and she immediately unsheathed her weapon and Skull nodded their head.

He wasn’t going to run.

After the distortion opens, he was planning on getting rid of the dungeon monsters.

The spirits here were currently the strongest soldiers in the House of Mammon. If the monsters couldn’t be stopped with this group, then there’s a high chance that the dungeon monsters can’t be stopped in the future.

Lucia understood Yong-Ho’s thoughts. That’s why she groaned as if she was hesitating, but it didn’t last long. Lucia immediately activated the passageway that led to the area next to the training

ground.

“Dungeon monsters will soon appear through the distortion.”

“If you’re going to do it, please hurry! And don’t get hurt!”

Yong-Ho smiled and then ran. With Catalina in the lead, the other spirits ran as well.

“Because of the excess amount of mana caused by the distortion, I’m unable to activate the area.”

“I have notified Eligor and Rikum of the current situation.”

“Rikum will be arriving with a support unit.”

Beyond the passageway, Yong-Ho saw darkness. Within the darkness, there was a whirlpool of mana.

Spot got off of Salami’s back and took out a stick-looking lighting device from the bag they carried and threw it onto the ground. And then, white lights appeared from the sticks, causing a portion of the darkness to disappear.

Catalina and Skull couldn’t read the mana’s color and element, but they were able to see the distortion. It looked like a heat wave that was spinning unusually fast. It was swaying in the air and released an unusual energy.

Distortions can appear in any dungeon. The important thing was how it’s handled after it appears.

The area itself wasn’t that big. It was only a quarter of the training ground they were just in.

Yong-Ho stood near the entrance with the spirits in case they needed to escape. He ordered Salami to aim at the distortion.

The moment dungeon monsters appeared out of the distortion, Salami was going to shoot out fire. Depending on the situation, Yong-Ho was going to add Aamon’s fire as well.

Using fire to deal with the situation was better than fighting

them.

Salami gathered the fire and glared at the distortion.

Yong-Ho looked at the mana's color and element again. Different colors made up the distortion, but it turned into one color.

Red.

The distortion stopped. The mana that was whirlpooling exploded and a strong light lit the area!

“Swoosh!”

The moment the light was in his sight, Yong-Ho yelled. Salami opened their mouth while closing their eyes and shot out the fire they gathered.

The fire that they released was a lot stronger than Yong-Ho's. The fire overpowered the light. Even though he didn't hear any screams, he smelled something burning and heard the sound of wings flapping powerfully.

Yong-Ho was able to clearly see again. Yong-Ho widened his eyes and looked straight ahead. Even though it was only for a couple of seconds, Salami's fire was still in the room.

He saw a large bug. The distortion hasn't closed yet, so bug-like monsters were coming through and were greeted by Salami's fire.

The plan was a success. Since Salami was getting tired, Yong-Ho immediately raised Aamon.

But during that moment.

Salami's fire was split into two. A strong fire was released from the distortion and it broke through Salami's fire.

Yong-Ho recalled his first battle with Salami. He overpowered Salami's power by using Aamon's fire and this was a similar situation.

“Tactic! It's a fire tactic!”

Catalina yelled. The fire that shot out of the distortion made it difficult to see the figure, but they were able to see that it was the body of a large male.

He could tell through his senses. Fire didn't work on them. They needed another method.

“Skulllll!”

Skull bravely charged and swung their hammer, but it was useless. It was impossible to hit fire with a hammer. The figure ignored Skull's attack and looked at the tired Salami, Yong-Ho and Catalina. They unified the fire that was in both of their hands and just like Salami, they created a large fire.

It was a moment of life and death.

Catalina grabbed Spot's waist, who froze in place, and kicked off the ground. Despite being tired, Salami looked at the fire and Yong-Ho stood in front of Salami to protect them and released Aamon's fire.

Both fires clashed. While holding Spot in one arm, Catalina kicked off the ceiling and wall and ended behind the figure. With her shadow, she threw the dagger.

It was useless this time too. It looked like the shadow made a small impact after the dagger was thrown, but all it did was slightly push through the fire.

But Catalina wasn't trying to take down the fiery figure. By attacking from behind, she was trying to turn their attention away from Yong-Ho.

Yong-Ho pierced through the fire. The fire that Aamon released enveloped the enemy's fire and headed straight towards the unknown figure.

The figure quickly turned their attention back to Yong-Ho after Catalina distracted them. But when they did, the distance between Yong-Ho and the fiery figure had closed.

The figure violently swung their arms. A wave of fire was shot from the sky towards Yong-Ho's head and it was a horrible sight.

But Yong-Ho didn't close his eyes. Aamon released more fire and Yong-Ho watched the stranger.

The wave of fire enveloped Yong-Ho's face. It mixed with Aamon's fire and it dispersed into the air. Despite what was currently happening, Yong-Ho took a step forward.

It was hot. The sight of the fire enveloping both figures was a diversion. He thought Aamon's fire would be enough to defend against the fire, but the way his instincts reacted to the fire was something he couldn't control.

The fire was shot down from above him. Aamon's fire and the enemy's fire clashed once again. It exploded and Aamon's fire that enveloped Yong-Ho's body disappeared.

The temperature increased. He wanted to close his eyes. The fire that was created by the unknown figure was blazing in front of Yong-Ho.

Aamon's fire wasn't all-powerful.

When he first fought Salami, he used Aamon's fire to defend and he was only able to win because Skull kept on attacking Salami's body.

Then where?

Where was he supposed to attack when they were covered in fire?

Yong-Ho looked at the man's flow. Despite the dangerous situation, he concentrated really hard.

He saw another color within the fire. The thing that was swirling was the core of the fiery figure.

Yong-Ho released another fire. He pushed his left arm into the fire instead of Aamon.

They exploded again. The fiery figure and Yong-Ho couldn't hurt each other. But Yong-Ho didn't care. He read their mana and extended his hand towards the core. Instead of Aamon's fire, he released the mana that was stored inside the bracelet!

It wasn't fire.

It was coldness. It was the mana that he obtained by absorbing the Queen Ant and Foras's spirit!

With Kaiwan's journal, he found the bracelet and it allowed him to store mana in it. During the fight with the Land Worm, he used all the mana that was stored in there and filled it with coldness mana. Yong-Ho had a hard time controlling his mana, so it took him a long time to store mana inside it, but it didn't matter. From the free city to the dungeon, the only thing he had left was time.

Yong-Ho still didn't know how to use magic. He was merely pouring out the coldness. But that was enough. The coldness drove out the fire. He made it so that the core of the fiery figure froze.

The figure screamed out in pain. Yong-Ho ignored it because it sounded like the wind. With all his might, he grabbed the frozen core!

Like a weak piece of ice, the core broke. As the figure screamed, the fire that formed the figure dispersed and nothing was left. Just the heat from the fire proved that the fiery figure existed.

"Pant, pant..."

Yong-Ho stumbled as he started breathing heavily. Catalina quickly supported him.

"There aren't any signs that show that more dungeon monsters will appear through the distortion."

"Good job. You did really well!"

"I'll notify Eligor and Rikum about the current situation."

Yong-Ho tightly closed his eyes after hearing Lucia's calm voice.

He felt mana from the remaining core, even if it was really weak. It might be too much to absorb it, but it wouldn't be a problem to give it to Lucia as a snack.

He didn't think an enemy who wasn't affected by fire would appear.

But he killed them in the end. Catalina couldn't contain her joy and smiled brightly.

“The distortion will naturally disappear.”

“But you never know what might happen, so I suggest you keep your distance from the distortion.”

It was a reasonable argument.

But instead of backing out, he fixed his stance by leaning on Catalina. Even though the swirling distortion shrunk, he closely observed the mana's flow.

Distortions appear when an unusual amount of mana is gathered.

It meant that the distortion itself was a huge lump of mana.

“Master?”

“Master?”

Catalina and Lucia both called out. Instead of answering the two, Yong-Ho extended his hand out towards the distortion.

And naturally.

The Greed inside Yong-Ho opened their mouth.

<Kaiwan's Inheritance #2> End.

Chapter 63 - Kaiwan's Inheritance #3

He wasn't consciously doing it.

Yong-Ho was mentally and physically exhausted and that's why his instincts really kicked in.

Greed.

It was one of the Seven Deadly Sins and it was guiding Yong-Ho. There was no end to their desire and they wanted the swirling lump of mana that was in front of them.

The demon world was created through mana.

The air, rock and soil. Mana was inside everything that was in this world. Of course the amount of mana was different. Like the wind, mana flew around the demon world. That neverending flow created difference.

This flow of mana was a phenomenon created by the distortion.

Like a small whirlpool that's created in a river. A different flow that's been created in an unexpected section.

The distortion was dangerous. It was something that shouldn't be dealt with carelessly.

But Greed didn't care about that. It seemed like they wanted it even more because it was dangerous.

Catalina gulped. She wasn't used to mana and because of that, she couldn't assume just how dangerous the distortion in front of her was. Since it became smaller, the only thing she could assume was that it was less dangerous than before.

But Lucia was different. Even if the dungeon shop didn't input any information, she was the Spirit of the Dungeon. She was able to really feel the flow of the mana within the dungeon.

Even if it became smaller, it was still a distortion. The mana was spinning at a fast rate and it wasn't any different from a lethal

weapon. If Yong-Ho placed his hand on it, his body might break because he's unable to endure the distortion.

But he didn't hear any voices.

It hasn't been that long since Lucia had been born, so she wasn't sure how to describe the current situation. It was rare for a Spirit of a Dungeon to be able to feel this much emotion.

Was she supposed to tell him to depend on her?

Her owner performed impossible tasks before. She was sure that her owner would surprise her this time too.

No, she shouldn't think like that. It was really dangerous to have expectations.

"Master!"

Lucia managed to speak. But Yong-Ho didn't stop. He wasn't simply being controlled by Greed. Yong-Ho also wanted the distortion that was in front of him. And he wasn't being forced to stretch his hand out.

Yong-Ho was able to see the flow of mana. And at the tip of his hand, he was able to feel Greed's energy follow the mana's flow.

Yong-Ho didn't go against the flow. Greed naturally joined the distortion's flow.

"Oh."

Catalina exclaimed unconsciously. The distortion caused the space to look like a heat shimmer and unexpected colors started pouring out of it. Catalina and Skull also saw the same thing that Yong-Ho had seen before.

The distortion accepted Greed at first and it was now following Greed. The concentrated lump of mana naturally slowed down its speed and Greed let the remaining mana flow away.

Greed wasn't Gluttony.

If they couldn't handle it, they didn't eat it.

The colorful vortex completely stopped and it was being sucked into Yong-Ho's right hand. Yong-Ho saw how Greed transferred the lump of mana and it was similar to how they absorbed spirits.

It was different from when Greed absorbed spirits.

The mana had more "variety" than the spirits and Yong-Ho was able to feel it.

For the spirit, it only contained the owner's demon power.

For the Queen Ant and Foras, the spirit provided coldness.

But the distortion was nature's mana. It was a lump of mana that's been collected from the demon world.

The mana had different qualities and the demon world's natural mana was circulating inside Yong-Ho's body.

It was refreshing.

He felt the same fullness as when he finished a delicious dish. The colorful mana pleased his eyes and the different attributes woke the senses that had been asleep inside Yong-Ho.

Seven colored stars.

A spirit has a color and attribute and this didn't only apply to humans. It applied to any being that had a spirit.

The attribute and color of the demon world's mana didn't completely fall into the seven colored stars. However, there were some that resembled them and Yong-Ho was able to feel his spirit.

The distortion didn't increase Yong-Ho's mana a lot. However, for the spirits that he absorbed before, the distortion made them completely his. It's like it cleaned up the messy lego blocks that were stacked on top of each other. For the attributes that he originally had, he felt them grow.

Yong-Ho opened his eyes.

He felt refreshed, not tired. The exhaustion that he felt a moment ago seemed like it was all in his head, because his body was now filled with energy.

“Mas...ter?”

Yong-Ho turned his head towards where the voice was coming from and saw Catalina with her ears dropped. Behind her, he saw Eligor and Rikum as well.

“You’re okay, right?”

“It’s been over 30 minutes since you absorbed the distortion’s mana.”

“And this might seem unexpected, but...your mana recovery rate has increased tremendously. Even though it’s a small amount, the mana volume increased as well.”

Yong-Ho nodded his head when he heard Lucia. It sounded like he fell into a trance.

“Master?”

Catalina didn’t hear him answer, so she carefully called out once more. Yong-Ho smiled to reassure her and petted Catalina’s head.

Catalina was relieved, which caused her to let out a sigh of relief. Eligor, who was standing behind her, felt the same way as her.

“We ran over here because we were told that a distortion appeared. Thankfully, you were able to take care of it, sir.”

Yong-Ho felt safe when he saw Eligor’s warm smile. When he looked around, Yong-Ho noticed that the Orc warriors were here as well.

When Yong-Ho’s eyes met Rikum’s, Rikum flinched and hesitated, but he ended up talking. He carefully asked.

“Um...if I may ask...did you absorb the distortion’s...mana?”

“Not all of it. Just a little.”

Yong-Ho smiled and massaged his shoulders. He then asked Eligor.

“Looks like I caused a commotion...anyways, how much of it did you hear?”

It was kind of an odd question, but Eligor immediately understood what Yong-Ho asked.

“It’s been 20 minutes since we arrived. Catalina told us about the battle. It’s a relief that it’s been taken care of before things got worse.”

Since Eligor served the past two owners, dungeon monsters were horrific disasters to him. Laigin were insect type monsters that appeared together with fire. Since the Laigins lived in volcanic regions, they were highly resistant against fire, but it seemed like they didn’t have the ability to endure the fire that was shot right into their faces.

“Distortions can appear anywhere within the dungeon. But the House of Mammon’s dungeon has a higher chance of distortions appearing than the other dungeons.”

Even though it was a bit late, it sounded like Lucia’s intention was to inform him about the distortion as much as possible.

“Usually, the Spirit of the Dungeon controls the dungeon. That’s why the flow of mana is more stable than outside of the dungeon and it lowers the chance of distortions appearing.”

“However, the House of Mammon’s dungeon is too wide for me to control.”

“And because of the Encantro Pagnium, mana flows a lot faster and more violently than other regions.”

“Sometimes, distortions cause larger distortions to appear. There’s a high chance that dangerous dungeon monsters are living in the underground area of the House of Mammon.”

It meant that Mammon's spirits weren't the only ones that were in danger.

The House of Mammon's underground area was like a pandemonium.

Since no one knew what kind of evil spirit or monster lived down there, it's obvious as to why the previous owners gave up on developing it.

'But.'

That wasn't the case for Kaiwan. And Yong-Ho was the same as well.

When Yong-Ho remained silent, Catalina looked at him worriedly. After patting Catalina's head again, he sheathed Aamon and looked around. He commanded Lucia to activate the empty lot.

"I'll begin the activation. Please wait a minute."

She really only took a minute. After a minute, mana was flowing into the empty lot and like the other rooms, the mana became light and was hanging from the ceiling.

When the darkness disappeared, Yong-Ho was able to get a better look at the room.

A room made out of stone.

But it was different from the ordinary, inactive rooms. There were complicated looking letters on the ground and wall and the remains of an unknown being was scattered all over the place.

Yong-Ho quickly opened Kaiwan's map in the air. But this room couldn't be found on the map at all.

Lucia spoke.

"Dungeon Facility: The Gate of Space. It looks like they stopped building this midway."

"The Gate of Space?"

Eligor and Catalina reacted to Yong-Ho's voice. Their expression was a bit awkward to say that they were just surprised, but Yong-Ho didn't have the energy to notice small changes like that. He unconsciously became excited and asked Lucia.

"What do you meant stopped midway? Then does that mean it's possible to finish building it?"

He didn't know why Kaiwan was trying to building The Gate of Space. He didn't know if they cancelled it for a reason or if they disappeared while it was being built. It was impossible to know.

The possibility of completing The Gate of Space was what was important to Yong-Ho right now.

In the beginning, Yong-Ho's goal was to build the dungeon to the point where he's able to build a door that allowed him to return to the human world.

Lucia hesitated after hearing Yong-Ho's excited voice and then cautiously answered.

"It's impossible."

"The current me is not able to maintain and operate The Gate of Space and on top of that, it's impossible for me to install it."

"But once I grow a bit more, it will be possible. It's not entirely impossible, so don't be too disappointed."

"I see...it's impossible right now."

Since he had expectations, his voice was filled with disappointment.

Catalina and Eligor reacted sensitively this time too. Catalina quietly released a sigh of relief and Eligor released his fist.

Yong-Ho couldn't focus on those two. After he shook his head to get rid of his disappointment, he looked at the spirits.

"Anyways, it worked out great. Thanks for running all the way here, but I think it's alright for you guys to go back."

After showing their respect to Yong-Ho, Rikum and the Orc warriors exited.

Eligor asked Yong-Ho.

“I think it would be best if you stopped here and rested as well, sir.”

Even though the group only found one facility after they started exploring, it was a pretty fierce battle. It was only natural for Eligor to suggest that Yong-Ho rest for the remainder of the day.

But Yong-Ho shook his head.

Time wasn't on Yong-Ho's side yet.

It wasn't as urgent as when there were warnings of Foras's attack, but at this moment, the owners in the empty region were moving.

“It doesn't mean that I'm going to overdo it. I'll return after securing a bit more of the passageway, so don't worry.”

“Yes, sir. I'll make sure that the food and bath are ready when you return.”

“That would be great.”

After showing his respect, Eligor left the empty lot. Yong-Ho felt kind of weird about exploring his own home.

“Anyways, shall we continue?”

Yong-Ho spoke and Catalina and Skull answered. Salami and Spot looked energetic as well.

But an unexpected interference occurred.

“Master, the Dungeon Meerkats sent a report.”

“There's someone approaching the dungeon really fast. I believe it's Ophelia, the spirit from outside you spoke of.”

“Ophelia?”

It was Ophelia. She did promise to visit the House of Mammon soon. But it's only been two days since Yong-Ho arrived at the House of Mammon's dungeon. She came faster than he had expected.

After contemplating a bit, Yong-Ho made his decision. He turned around.

“Let's stop here.”

Yong-Ho couldn't stop thinking about how fast Ophelia decided to visit. It's possible that the other owners were moving discreetly.

Spot was in the lead and Catalina and Skull protected Yong-Ho by staying beside him.

&

“Ophelia, the daughter of Endelyon, would like to have an audience with the owner of the great House of Mammon.”

<Kaiwan's Inheritance #3> End.

Chapter 64 - Kaiwan's Inheritance #4

“Ophelia, the daughter of Endelyon, would like to have an audience with the owner of the great House of Mammon.”

The throne room.

Ophelia kneeled in front of Yong-Ho, who was sitting on the throne. Catalina was standing on the left side of the throne room and Eligor, Rikum and Skull were standing at the bottom of the steps, which were created during the reorganization.

Out of all the spirits that were currently in the House of Mammon, Ophelia was the strongest. On top of that, since she was the leader of a group for a long time, there was a certain dignity in her movements.

‘No, maybe class?’

Seeing Ophelia show her respect towards him reminded him of the “demon” that he imagined when he was younger and felt like he was one step closer to becoming that demon.

But now wasn't the time for him to be happy about fulfilling his desire. Yong-Ho was curious as to why Ophelia suddenly decided to visit him, but he hid his impatient side by speaking calmly.

“Thank you for coming this far. You visited a lot sooner than I expected.”

“It's because I became the House of Mammon's spirit. I need to understand the interior of the dungeon and the situation outside of the dungeon is changing fast.”

Ophelia was wearing the same bartender outfit she was wearing at the bar and was straightforward about her visit. Yong-Ho actually preferred this method since he didn't know much about the complicated etiquettes.

Yong-Ho was also straightforward.

“What’s the situation like with the other owners?”

“It seems like they’ll start moving within a few days. Foras’s death and defeat has now become a fact. It’s been a while since they left to invade the House of Mammon and haven’t returned yet.”

This was something that Ophelia and Yong-Ho spoke about before at the pub.

In order to attack a different dungeon, an owner needed at least a few dozens of units and a unit of that size is bound to stick out no matter what.

“In the northwest region of Foras’s dungeon, the House of Abigail is located and their movements seem unusual. Not only did they visit the pub yesterday to gather information, but they even hired a mercenary group that was within the free city.”

It was obvious what they were trying to do.

A frown appeared on Yong-Ho’s face.

“How’s Foras’s dungeon?”

“The spirits have started leaving.”

It’s natural for soldiers to leave an army that was losing.

Even though spirits live inside the dungeon, they know what’s happening outside of the dungeon.

The Spirit of the Dungeon died and a new owner ascended to the throne.

The owner that protected the House of Foras for many years no longer existed.

The reason why Foras made his move was because the empty southern region was starting to become chaotic. There was no point in sitting still while the others were starting to make their move.

“Out of the free spirits, the Orcs have left the dungeon first. As you know, the Orcs were the main spirits in the House of Foras. Gokun, who controlled those Orcs, is no longer there and it’s been reported that most of the important figures were killed during the fight with the House of Mammon.”

The commander didn’t only give commands during war. Maintaining the morale of the troops was their job as well.

Yong-Ho looked back at Rikum after listening to Ophelia. Rikum was one of the commanders and with a slightly sad expression, he answered.

“Orcs respect the strong. Currently, there isn’t anyone in the House of Foras that’s strong enough to control the Orcs.”

It wasn’t really the most comforting thing to hear.

The Orcs weren’t wandering mercenaries that were hired by the House of Foras. They were spirits and to be specific, they were close to being official troops of the House of Foras.

Shame was written on Rikum’s face. It wasn’t because he was ashamed of the Orcs that were in the House of Foras. Rikum was the first one to leave the House of Foras after all.

His and the life of his men were in danger and even though they were involved in a fight they couldn’t win, it was a fact that they left the House of Foras and chose to serve the House of Mammon.

If they ended up being in the same situation again, how would they handle it?

Would they leave the House of Mammon?

Would they have enough courage to say no?

Yong-Ho sensed that Rikum was feeling troubled on the inside, so he turned his attention to Ophelia. Since Yong-Ho felt that there was something odd, he didn’t have anything else to say.

Ophelia spoke.

“The first one to leave is like the first piece in a row of dominos. As more spirits leave, the hearts of those that are left will quickly weaken. And in the end, a large amount of spirits will leave the dungeon.”

It wasn't just me.

Someone else started it. Everyone else did it. I wasn't the first one.

Like Ophelia stated, it was like a domino. Yong-Ho was reminded of the students that didn't clean and ran away when he attended school. It was a completely different situation, but the basic context was the same.

Eligor maintained a calm expression, but Catalina's face became dark. Her ears and tail looked weak.

It was something that the House of Mammon already experienced. Even though the House of Mammon fell, it only took a few days for all the spirits to leave the dungeon. Catalina and Eligor were the only ones that remained.

“The other owners already know what's happening. It's because the Orcs that left the House of Foras either entered the free city or visited the other owners and asked the owners to hire them.”

Foras died. The spirits were leaving the dungeon.

The issue with the House of Foras wasn't the only thing that was making the owners impatient.

“The chaos caused by Embrio is growing. Owners in various parts have started dungeon battles. The owners that joined forces and other owners that were defeated have decided to invade a different dungeon or defeat an owner so that they can increase their power. They are no longer forming an alliance.”

The situation was totally different from when the House of Mammon's previous owner committed suicide.

The owners were forced to make a move. In order to protect their respective dungeons, they had to fight.

Yong-Ho realized how serious the situation was. The House of Foras was like a shield and if they fall without a fight, then it wouldn't benefit Yong-Ho in any way.

Ophelia took a fist-sized crystal ball from her inner pocket. Eligor approached her and after giving him the crystal ball, she spoke.

"It's a long-distance communication device. I'll send you my reports through this device from now on."

Yong-Ho nodded his head after obtaining the crystal ball from Eligor. Just like Kaiwan's ring and bracelet, he felt mana within the crystal ball. It was Ophelia's mana.

"Thank you for coming all this way. And for the information as well. First...get some rest. And then take a look around the dungeon."

"Ophelia, the daughter of Endelyon, will obey your commands, sir."

After Ophelia showed her respect, Yong-Ho let Eligor take care of her and stood up from the throne. Yong-Ho needed time to think as well.

The meeting was over.

&

"The dungeon's condition is better than I expected."

Ophelia commented as she followed Eligor around the dungeon.

'I'm serious.'

It's been a long time since the previous owner died. The House of Mammon experienced the same issue that the House of Foras was going through right now, so she assumed that the dungeon would be in a chaotic state.

But what happened?

Ophelia thought there was only going to be a straight passageway that led to the throne room, but the House of Mammon looked like a legit dungeon.

Eligor felt proud when he heard Ophelia's compliment. A warm smile appeared on his face.

"This is all thanks to our master."

"I can tell."

She answered honestly this time too. It was the answer that he wanted to hear, but Eligor felt pain for some reason. It felt like she was saying that he didn't do anything to contribute.

Eligor and Ophelia arrived at his second shrine, which was the cafeteria. His first shrine was obviously the torture room.

While maintaining his smile, Eligor asked Ophelia again.

"Do you think the dungeon is lacking or...is there something that should be added? Please be straightforward."

Even though Eligor worked as the House of Mammon's butler for a long time, the dungeon that the previous two owners took care of was really small. As the female owner of the pub, he was sure that Ophelia would notice something that he missed.

Ophelia's expression softened a little bit after seeing Eligor's sincere attitude. She spoke with a small smile on her face.

"It's missing an entertainment facility."

"Entertainment...facility?"

"I was going to tell the master myself, but...it wasn't the right time to bring it up."

The enemy wasn't going to attack right now. There was just a high possibility that the enemy would make their move in a few days and on top of that, they were targeting the House of Foras,

not the House of Mammon. And there was a good chance that the House of Foras might do well in defending against the enemy.

Still, they couldn't help but think seriously about the current situation.

Ophelia continued talking.

"This might sound funny, but spirits also have desires as well. They get stressed as well. If their desires aren't satisfied and they can't relieve their stress, they'll lose the will to fight. They won't be very efficient when working in the dungeon."

"Um...are you saying that we need to build a pub or something within the dungeon?"

"That's a required facility. The owner from two generations ago built a pub fac...it must've been taken down before you joined."

Eligor answered with a bittersweet smile.

Ophelia shrugged her shoulders.

"Having a gambling facility would be good too. It's also a great method to collect the spirits' monthly pay. They should win the jackpot once in a while, but...you understand, right? In the end, the gambling system is set up so that the house wins."

She had an evil smile after saying that. It was natural for her to say something like that since she was the owner of the largest gambling house in the free city.

Eligor wanted to remind her that she was a spirit as well, but spoke after clearing his throat.

"I'll recommend it to the master."

"I'll do it. I'm thinking about leaving tomorrow anyways. Also..."

"Also?"

"The biggest flaw is you, Eligor."

Ophelia said it so naturally and because of that, Eligor didn't

understand what Ophelia was saying. He blinked his eyes a few minutes after she said it.

“The dungeon was close to completely fall...no, I acknowledge the fact that you were able to keep the dungeon together and prevented it from completely falling. But...how should I say this? You were more than enough for this dungeon up until now. You are definitely an amazing butler. But not for the House of Mammon’s future. You’re too weak.”

Eligor was really close to objecting and ended up flinching after hearing Ophelia’s last comment. The words that he prepared disappeared from his thoughts.

“As you know, butlers are supposed to take care of everything within the dungeon. It’s safe to say that they’re the second most important figure. And that’s why doing simple tasks isn’t enough. Butlers don’t have to be the second strongest being within the dungeon, but they do need a power that fits their position. Butlers are the last line of defense when it comes to dungeon defense. Especially during a time like this.”

Eligor couldn’t say anything this time too. What Ophelia said was true. Most of the dungeon butlers were pretty powerful.

Eligor recalled the fight with Foras in his head. Eligor couldn’t do anything during that fight.

Ophelia smiled brightly. She patted Eligor’s weak shoulders.

“But don’t worry. I’m here now.”

There was a lot of meaning behind that comment. Eligor’s eyes were moving side to side and Ophelia looked straight into his eyes.

“It probably won’t happen right now, but if the House of Mammon becomes bigger and it ends up affecting the free city, then...I’ll have to close the pub and join the House of Mammon. I’ll be the butler when that time comes, so you don’t have to overwork yourself.”

Ophelia stood up from her seat. She spoke after lightly patting Eligor's shoulder again.

“You did well so far. Please hang in a bit longer.”

After saying those nasty comments, Ophelia turned around. She walked towards the exit while wagging her red tail.

‘This should be enough, right? You're a cruel owner.’

Her first mission within the dungeon was to play the role of a villain.

Yong-Ho didn't provide details on how she should do it. He just asked her to provoke Eligor a bit.

Like Yong-Ho had assumed, Red Demons were a fighting race.

Because of that, Ophelia believed that Eligor wasn't going to stay depressed for a long time.

“Even though he's old and has a gentle personality, he can't hide the fact that he's a Red Demon.’

On top of that, Yong-Ho had the Power of Evolution. Is there someone that would easily fall into depression after witnessing several extraordinary miracles?

‘Show us the same willingness that helped you protect the dungeon that was falling apart. I have high expectations.’

Before leaving the restaurant, she slightly glanced over at Eligor and giggled like a brat.

That night.

The Basic Training Ground now belonged to the House of Mammon and a red smoke filled the room.

It filled the room until the sun came up.

<Kaiwan's Inheritance #4> End.

Chapter 65 - Dungeon Offense #1

Yong-Ho woke up earlier than usual.

It wasn't because he was worried about the things that could happen.

"Master!"

"Please hurry to the training ground!"

"Eligor is dying!"

Lucia's scream woke Yong-Ho up and he exited the room without washing up. While rushing out, Lucia continued talking to him.

"Of course he won't really die."

"But he went over his limit, so his body isn't in a normal condition."

"He really spent all night hitting the puppet in the training ground!"

When considering the current time, it meant that he's been hitting the puppet for eight hours straight.

Of course a person doesn't die from exercising for eight hours. On top of that, Eligor was a demon and he even evolved Eligor's stamina.

"Please take what I said literally!"

"I'm sure he didn't rest even for a second!"

It wasn't like Lucia watched Eligor's almost suicidal training from beginning to end. But she knew that Eligor was a Red Demon. Lucia knew about Eligor just as much as Catalina knew about him.

Yong-Ho gritted his teeth while running towards the training ground.

Yong-Ho was the one that asked Ophelia to provoke Eligor a bit. And when he heard that Eligor sneaked into the training ground

from Lucia, he was happy that his plan worked.

Yong-Ho didn't think that a stiff butler like him would abuse himself like this.

‘What the heck did Ophelia say to him?!’

Didn't she report that everything went well yesterday?

It did work out well. The problem was that it worked out too well.

When Yong-Ho arrived at the training ground, he opened the door without stopping to catch his breath. And he was so surprised by the red smoke that filled the room that he stopped breathing for a moment.

Eligor was the source of the red smoke. Even in this moment, Eligor was punching the puppet and a large amount of sweat was rolling down and smoke was rising out of his body. It reminded him of a sauna.

‘He's been training to the point that heat was rising out of his body?’

Yong-Ho stopped after shaking his head. Eligor was a demon. It's possible that it's in the nature of a Red Demon to act that way.

“His sweat isn't evaporating.”

“It's a special type of steam that Red Demons release during battle. Master! Please stop him!”

“Eligor!”

Yong-Ho shouted before Lucia finished her sentence. The voice belonged to his master, so Eligor stopped beating the puppet that he was beating all night long. He retracted the fist that was about to hit the puppet and turned around.

“Master.”

However, he looked like he was kind of out of it. Both of his fists

were in really bad condition and the puppet was covered in Eligor's blood.

"For Red Demons, Berserk is activated when they're really focused during battle and I believe he was influenced by that."

Berserk was the Red Demon's special characteristic. They weren't called a fighting race for nothing.

Yong-Ho spoke as calmly as he could.

"Eligor, are you okay? Do you recognize me? Can you move your body?"

Eligor answered all of his questions and he must've come back to his senses because his eyes lit up again. But then a painful expression appeared on his face and his body fell to the ground.

"He must've felt the physical pain that he wasn't able to feel when Berserk was activated."

"Thankfully, it's nothing serious."

"Eligor, sit down. Do you want some water?"

"Thank...you."

It sounded like he forced himself to answer. Yong-Ho quickly grabbed the water bottle that was on his waist and gave it to Eligor. When he noticed how much Eligor's arms were shaking, Yong-Ho opened the lid and poured the water into Eligor's mouth.

"I'm sorry."

"Why...no, it's fine. Just drink more water."

Eligor felt shameful.

He was embarrassed by the fact that he couldn't control himself and having his master feed him water was agonizing.

But that was his own opinion of himself.

This wasn't the first time Eligor thought he needed to get stronger.

He had been thinking about it ever since he became the House of Mammon's official spirit.

Was he suddenly using all of his energy in his training because Ophelia provoked him?

There was a way.

The Power of Evolution.

Yong-Ho's power developed a spirit based on the information that it displayed.

He need to fill the development rate, so that's why he was beating the puppet all night long.

That was an embarrassment.

The thought of deciding to rely on his master's power. During the past 10 years, he made excuses and was always lazy about putting in the effort in getting stronger. Despite witnessing Yong-Ho's power several times, before Ophelia provoked him, he didn't think he would ever act like this.

He might've focused hard on hitting the puppet because of the embarrassment he felt.

Yong-Ho couldn't read Eligor's thoughts. But as the master and spirit, they had a connection. Yong-Ho was able to get an idea of what Eligor was feeling.

Yong-Ho wanted to tell him that he was wrong.

They discovered the training ground yesterday and all this time, Eligor did well as the butler. It was safe to say that he was doing the housekeeping by himself.

Yong-Ho opened his mouth to talk, but what he said was pretty random.

"You're manly, Eligor."

Stubbornness and childishness.

Hasty.

Eligor's face turned red due to the embarrassment he felt again. Even though his skin was red, it was still noticeable.

Instead of saying anything more, Yong-Ho activated the Power of Evolution.

[Development Rate: 100/100]

His efforts didn't go to waste. He managed to fill the development rate overnight. Of course the more Eligor develops, the more difficult it'll be for him to fill the development rate in the future. This training method won't work in the future.

"Is it...possible?"

When green flames rose out of Yong-Ho's eyes, Eligor carefully asked. And then he felt embarrassed again. It's because it felt like he shamelessly asked his master to use their skill.

But Yong-Ho didn't mind it. He placed his hand on Eligor's shoulder and smiled.

"It's possible. I'll increase your rank instead of developing your strength or stamina. Close your eyes and relax."

Eligor followed his instruction. Yong-Ho poured out his mana without any hesitation. He did have to use a lot more mana than he had expected, but he didn't think it was a waste.

[Name : Eligor (M)]

[Race : Red Demon – Beast]

[Class : Spirit (Mid-Rank)]

[Elements : Fire Level 1 / Darkness Level 1]

[Individual Nature]

[Diligent / Upright / Loyal]

[Individual Stat]

[Strength / Stamina]

[Development Rate : 0/100]

[Strength Level 1| ★★☆ (2.5)]

[Stamina Level 2| ★★★ (3)]

[Talent Level 1| ★★ (2)]

[Mana Level 1| ★★ (2)]

All of his skills increased. On top of that, his skills weren't the only things that changed.

“Wow.”

He wasn't called a Beast for nothing. Eligor's body was already strong thanks to his stamina, but now, he was really like a beast. Since he was shirtless, the change was more noticeable.

His upper body was filled with muscles, causing it to look like an inverted triangle and there was hair all over his chest and arms. The wrinkles on his face decreased, which made him look younger than before.

‘Rejuvenation? No...Was Eligor old to begin with...or did his physical appearance change like the time when Salami evolved?’

Yong-Ho smiled as he thought about the random memory.

Beastly man. That was the perfect description. Eligor reminded him of Hugh Jackman when he played Wolverine. On top of that, he had a beard, so Eligor resembled Wolverine even more.

“Energy is...overflowing within my body.”

He must've felt extremely excited because Eligor's voice started shaking.

Because his rank increased, the injuries on his body were all healed.

Yong-Ho also felt himself getting stronger. Since Yong-Ho was getting stronger day by day, he didn't feel a big difference, but he

did get stronger.

‘When a spirit becomes stronger, the owner becomes stronger as well. When the owner becomes stronger, the spirits become stronger as well.’

Eligor became stronger. And he was going to get stronger from now on.

“Shall we go back? We need to surprise everyone. Especially Ophelia.”

Eligor smiled at Yong-Ho’s comment.

Instead of his usual warm smile, a confident smile appeared on Eligor’s face.

&

His neat, black butler suit couldn’t hide the change.

The spirits that were gathered in the cafeteria widened their eyes and looked at Eligor when he was walking between the kitchen and cafeteria.

Catalina, who had been with Eligor since his older days, was really surprised.

Catalina kept on opening and closing her mouth like a goldfish and then looked at Yong-Ho. Rikum and the Orc soldiers looked at Yong-Ho with sparkling eyes.

Yong-Ho had a satisfied smile on his face. Just yesterday, he was really worried because of what was happening in the empty regions, but right now, he was waiting for Ophelia to enter the cafeteria.

And then, Ophelia appeared.

“Hello, sir.”

As soon as she entered, she first showed her respect to Yong-Ho and sat in the seat she was assigned to. And then she tilted her

head when she noticed the other spirits acting oddly.

‘What’s wrong with everyone? The Orcs are acting the weirdest.’

From her past experience, it was very rare to see Orcs with sparkling eyes.

It only happens when they’re eating something really delicious, when there’s a woman in front of them or when they’re feeling envious.

“Hehe.”

Ophelia flinched when she heard someone giggle, so she turned her head. When Catalina noticed that she giggled, she quickly closed her mouth and acted like a cold, female warrior. But she couldn’t stop herself from smiling.

‘So silly.’

Ophelia lifted her head while thinking that maybe Yong-Ho should’ve replaced the personal guard first instead of the butler. She looked at the man that approached her. Like the other spirits, Ophelia’s eyes widened as well and after blinking a few times, her jaw dropped.

“Uh, uh, uh?”

“Ophelia, flies will fly into your mouth. But there aren’t any flies here since I’m responsible for this area.”

Eligor placed a plate full of food in front of Ophelia and casually turned around. Ophelia’s eyes saw Eligor’s beast-like back.

Yong-Ho tried his best to hold in his laughter.

Eligor was definitely a man. Even if he was old, he was still a child-like man.

Ophelia came back to her senses after staring at Eligor’s back. It seemed like she was going to compliment him, but she quickly shut her mouth and looked at Yong-Ho. Ophelia was requesting for an explanation.

But Yong-Ho wanted to enjoy this moment a bit longer. It was for his mental health as well as for Eligor's.

“Let's eat.”

Yong-Ho spoke while raising a fork and the spirits started eating their food.

All this time, Ophelia couldn't really tell what she was eating. She was busy glancing over at Eligor, who had a beast-like body and a warm smile.

“Your powers are amazing, sir. No, amazing isn't enough to describe your power.”

After enjoying the small break they had after eating, Yong-Ho and Ophelia walked towards the dungeon entrance room.

After thanking Yong-Ho for walking her to the entrance, she praised Yong-Ho's power.

Yong-Ho had a satisfied smile. He spoke in a slightly modest tone.

“It's nothing compared to the potential you brought out of Eligor.”

The Power of Evolution didn't have the power to create something out of nothing. It helped bring out the hidden potential that one had. The hidden potential that was marked in each of the development routes was proof.

However, it was still true that Yong-Ho's Power of Evolution was an amazing skill.

Ophelia spoke while smiling warmly.

“My father was correct. The House of Mammon will definitely rise again.”

The chaos was scary and violent, but she wasn't worried. Ophelia now truly believed that the House of Mammon was going to rise again.

“I look forward to working with you.”

“Of course, sir. I will serve you and the House of Mammon with everything that I have.”

When the owner and the spirit happily finished their conversation, Yong-Ho discreetly signaled Eligor with his eyes. Eligor, who had been standing next to Yong-Ho, said goodbye to Ophelia.

“Good bye.”

“You do know that you’re still lacking, right?”

“I will continue improving myself.”

When Ophelia jokingly made that comment, Eligor spoke seriously with a calm expression.

Ophelia smiled once again at his reply. As someone that acknowledged his willingness before, she spoke to her fellow Red Demon.

“Okay, I’ll be waiting for our next meeting. Brother Eligor.”

“Well...uh, huh?”

Eligor had the same expression as Ophelia when she was in the cafeteria and he even stuttered. Ophelia looked back at Yong-Ho with a satisfied smile. She showed respect to Yong-Ho, who had a bright smile on his face.

“Ophelia, the daughter of Endelyon, will now leave.”

“Right. See you next time.”

Catalina also had a blank expression and after saying goodbye with her eyes, Ophelia looked at Eligor one last time. Eligor was still spaced out and after winking at him, Ophelia turned around. Her red tail was gently swinging back and forth.

“She called you brother. Lucky guy.”

Yong-Ho turned around and Catalina came back to her senses and

quickly followed behind him.

Even during that time, Eligor kept on blinking his eyes. He was sure that he was the first one that attacked, but in the end, it felt like he was the one that got hit.

How would he describe this?

‘Not bad.’

A warm smile appeared on Eligor’s face. He turned around and walked back as the butler of the dungeon. He was slightly looking forward to the day when Ophelia would visit again.

And a day later.

Eligor’s expectation backfired.

<Dungeon Offense #1> End.

Chapter 66 - Dungeon Offense #2

It was safe to say that Ophelia's second visit was unexpected.

Between the House of Mammon and the free city, it took more than a day on horse, but it only took Ophelia a day to come back.

Unless she really pushed her horse, she probably changed directions before arriving at the free city and returned to the House of Mammon.

Ophelia was a mess and that was more than enough to explain how violent the ride back was.

Her light, blonde hair was covered in dust and her neat and tidy clothes were messy.

Ophelia's horse was covered in sweat and as soon as they arrived at the dungeon entrance, they collapsed to the ground. Ophelia entered the House of Mammon without taking care of her horse.

Yong-Ho was exploring the dungeon with the spirits and it didn't take him long to reach the dungeon entrance. However, 10 minutes felt like an eternity for Ophelia.

“What's wrong?”

Yong-Ho asked directly when he arrived.

He was curious as to why she returned so quickly and why she came here instead of using the communication device.

All of those thoughts were condensed into that one question and after hearing it, Ophelia collected her breath. She assumed that he would have a lot of questions, but answering each and every one wasn't important right now. Ophelia didn't even greet him properly.

“The House of Foras surrendered to the House of Abigail.”

He stopped breathing for a moment. Silence filled the room when the spirits heard what Ophelia said.

They abandoned the dungeon and surrendered.

Through that, they're able to avoid death.

It was a reasonable choice.

The House of Foras lost a reliable owner. The Orcs were the main combat group and they lost them and the anxious spirits started leaving one by one.

It might've turned out differently if the situation was calm, but things were chaotic. It wouldn't be weird if another dungeon combat happened.

Yong-Ho gritted his teeth.

There was one possibility he didn't think about. The House of Foras was the enemy's stepping stone, not a shield.

"It's safe to say that it's rare for an owner to give up a dungeon and surrender without a fight. Please don't blame yourself."

"Even the spirits didn't think that the House of Foras would surrender so easily."

"And the conditions weren't good enough to attack the dungeon. It can't be helped."

Lucia spoke gently as if to comfort him.

Yong-Ho closed his eyes and breathed in deeply. He wasn't trying to rely on Lucia and make himself feel better.

He was trying to determine what was important right now.

"What's the current situation of the surrender? Is the House of Foras under the House of Abigail's control? And how did they surrender?"

It was safe to say that the moment the House of Foras surrendered, it belonged to the House of Abigail.

What Yong-Ho wanted to know was when the House of Foras surrendered to them.

And how they surrendered was important as well.

Owners fight over dungeons in order to steal the owner's spirit.

The owner's spirit.

The mana that was built up within the Heart of the Dungeon.

Yong-Ho could've preserved the dungeon and used it as a second dungeon. It could be used as a branch office or to expand the dungeon.

Ophelia kept on gulping. She had a hard time talking because she was sweating so much. Her voice cracked as she spoke.

"Out of the spirits that left the House of Foras, some of them didn't actually leave. It was a way to hide the fact that they surrendered."

Yong-Ho recalled the report that he heard from Ophelia. About the spirits that either went to the free city or joined a different dungeon after leaving the House of Foras.

And out of those that left, the spirits that joined the House of Abigail didn't join because they wanted to. It's because they surrendered to them.

"It's been a few days since the House of Foras told them that they wanted to surrender. And worst of all, during the few days that I visited the House of Mammon, Jungceros, the owner of the House of Abigail, left the dungeon."

"Is it to accept the House of Foras?"

Eligor couldn't contain his curiosity and asked. Ophelia nodded her head.

"While returning to the free city, my subordinate quickly notified me. Jungceros should've arrived at the House of Foras's dungeon by now."

The House of Foras already fell into the House of Abigail's hand. Yong-Ho didn't even get the chance to stop them.

Yong-Ho was thinking. He asked for more information before becoming discouraged.

“Did the House of Abigail’s owner visit the House of Foras in order to register the Heart of the Dungeon?”

“I can’t say for sure. They could be visiting in order to register the successor of the House of the Foras as their own spirit. However...”

Ophelia suddenly stopped talking and bit her lips. She hesitated and then spoke again.

“Personally, I think they’re visiting in order to absorb the dungeon’s spirit. The owner of the House of Mammon, the Demon of Fire, isn’t an easy opponent. Instead of using the dungeon to advance, there’s a high chance that they’re choosing to completely get rid of all fights.”

The owners near the free city get their sources from the pub. Yong-Ho was known as the Demon of Fire thanks to Ophelia’s database and he was known to be a tough opponent.

Foras was known to be strong despite their old age, but Yong-Ho managed to defeat them and he even took down a Land Worm.

Different thoughts popped into Yong-Ho’s head. He gulped. He calmed himself down by thinking deeply.

‘If what Ophelia said was true.’

There was a low chance that another dungeon combat was going to occur soon. If Abigail leaves after breaking the House of Foras, then there wouldn’t be any other dungeons around the House of Mammon.

But he couldn’t relax. There was still the possibility of Abigail using the House of Foras as an advancement base to invade the House of Mammon.

‘I won’t be able to find an answer soon.’

The answer won't reveal itself just because he was being impatient about it.

After feeling calm, Yong-Ho tried to calm down the spirits. He also didn't forget to credit Ophelia's effort for rushing back here.

But before he could talk about them, a new issue came up.

"A group of Orcs are quickly running towards here from the House of Foras!"

"According to the Dungeon Meerkats, they're all riding horses!"

"Is the enemy planning on attacking us?!"

Eligor spoke in a surprised tone. Rikum quickly shook his head.

"A dungeon can't be invaded with a few Orcs. Master, are you able to provide detailed information regarding the Orcs that are approaching?"

Yong-Ho was just as surprised as Eligor and he managed to calm down when he heard Rikum's voice. When he lightly waved his finger, Lucia replied.

"There's a total of four Orcs."

"The Orc that's leading them is wearing a piece of white fabric on their back."

Letters of light were drawn in the air so that the spirits could see it as well.

Rikum's face started glowing.

"I'm sure they're the Orcs that remained in the House of Foras and they're coming here to surrender."

Ophelia nodded her head.

"I made sure that the news of Rikum surrendering to the House of Mammon was being spread discreetly. They could be coming here after hearing that their captain was here."

Catalina looked back at Yong-Ho with a hopeful expression.

It was good news.

The value of the Orcs that left the House of Foras was displayed. Yong-Ho had enough evidence to assume what was going on at the House of Foras and what Abigail was going to do.

“Lucia, open the dungeon door. We’ll greet them at the dungeon entrance.”

After ordering Lucia, Yong-Ho looked back at the spirits. Catalina and Skull nodded their heads and Rikum and Ophelia followed Yong-Ho.

“Catalina.”

A Dungeon Meerkat raised their voice while pointing at the Orcs that were approaching. After patting the Dungeon Meerkat’s head, Yong-Ho waited for the Orcs to arrive. Rikum spoke energetically.

“I’m sure they were my subordinates.”

It looked like the Orcs recognized Rikum. Despite the fact that they were still far from the dungeon, Catalina noticed that their faces were mixed with anxiety, relief and happiness.

“Captain Rikum!”

As soon as they arrived, one of the Orc immediately jumped off their horse and yelled. The Orcs that arrived after them did the same. Rikum spoke with a stern voice.

“You’re in front of the master. Show your respect first.”

The Orcs already knew that Rikum became the House of Mammon’s spirit, so they acted pretty quickly. Yong-Ho wasn’t sure if they did it because of the current situation or because they confirmed that Rikum actually surrendered, but they kneeled in front of Yong-Ho without any hesitation.

“It is an honor to meet you, owner of the House of Mammon.”

Yong-Ho couldn’t feel the special mana that spirits had from the Orcs. It’s probably because their contract with the House of Foras

ended.

Yong-Ho spoke as calmly as possible.

“I’m glad you’re here. Did you work under Rikum?”

“Yes, we worked under Captain Rikum.”

The Orc that had a white flag on their back answered for the rest of the group.

Rikum stepped in to get rid of Yong-Ho’s curiosity.

“What happened? Is it true that the House of Foras surrendered to the House of Abigail?”

Everyone focused on the Orc. Even Skull looked at the Orc while holding their battle hammer instead of rolling around on the ground.

The Orc was nervous due to the attention they were getting, but they spoke. The words that came out of the Orc’s mouth was something that Yong-Ho and even Ophelia wasn’t expecting.

&

“The owner of the House of Foras...the young owner was killed by Jungceros. And Jungceros is currently trapped in the House of Foras’s dungeon.”

There was a need for an explanation. There were too many unanswered questions to accept it as is.

The successor of the House of Foras died?

It was possible. The enemy could’ve pretended to accept the surrender and ended up killing the successor. This happened in both the demon world and the human world.

But it was difficult to understand the part about Jungceros being trapped inside the House of Foras’s dungeon.

Rikum urged the Orc to explain and they started providing information about the things they knew.

“The young owner...no, I believed that the owner of the House of Foras wasn’t able to protect the dungeon. The butler agreed as well. There were barely any fighting spirits and one by one, they started running away.”

It was something Yong-Ho expected. Instead of pressing them for more information, he waited patiently. The Orc glanced at Yong-Ho and then continued talking.

“There weren’t that many to choose from. As the owner, the enemy...um, since the owner of the House of Mammon was considered an enemy, they couldn’t surrender to you. So that’s why they decided to surrender to Jungceros, the owner of the House of Abigail. They asked to get revenge on the House of Mammon in exchange for the surrender.

“But Jungceros wasn’t planning on doing it. After pretending to accept the surrender, they were planning on visiting the House of Foras’s dungeon, kill the owner and destroy the Heart of the Dungeon. Because all they need to do is absorb the spirit.”

Ophelia explained and the Orc nodded their head with a surprised look on their face.

“Jungceros brought guards and elite soldiers with them. As soon as they finished registering Foras’s spirit, they showed their true face. But the butler didn’t stand by and just watch.”

Eligor flinched when he heard the word, butler. The Orc spoke while tightening their fist.

“The butler was suspicious of Jungceros from the start, so they built a trap just in case. Jungceros targeted the Heart of the Dungeon after killing the owner, but it was useless. The room that the butler made Jungceros enter contained a fake Heart of the Dungeon. The butler closed the dungeon.”

“Closed the dungeon?”

When Yong-Ho asked, Lucia quickly replied.

“When the owner dies, the Spirit of the Dungeon dies as well. But for the House of Mammon, even if the Spirit of the Dungeon dies, it doesn’t mean that the facilities within the dungeon will stop working. They’ll start using the mana that was stored and will experience a slow death.”

“The butler of the House of Foras probably chose to have a quick death rather than a slow death.”

“They probably closed the dungeon door by pouring the remaining mana into the dungeon trap. Since they used up a lot of the mana, the dungeon will die faster, but...it can trap the enemy that entered the dungeon.”

Instead of letting the dungeon die, the butler used it on the final attack.

“The other Orcs and I escaped the dungeon through a secret passageway. But Jungceros is probably still stuck in the deepest part of the dungeon. The room that the butler led them to was a fake throne room and they had traps installed all around the room.”

Yong-Ho organized the situation once more.

The successor of the House of Foras died.

Jungceros, the owner of the House of Abigail, is trapped inside Foras’s dungeon.

Jungceros doesn’t know the layout of Foras’s dungeon. And the traps that were installed were dangerous to them.

Of course the traps were dangerous to Yong-Ho as well. But Yong-Ho knew the layout of the House of Foras. The spirits that knew the layout were working under him.

“How many soldiers did Jungceroes bring with them?”

Ophelia caught a glimpse of something when Yong-Ho asked. The Orc blinked, then counted with their fingers and then answered.

“They brought around 20 guards with them. Some of the guards probably died from the traps through.”

Yong-Ho calculated in his head. Greed raised their voice.

If everything they said were true.

Dungeon fight.

It was time to attack.

<Dungeon Offense #2> End.

Chapter 67 - Dungeon Offense #3

The conversation was moving at a fast pace.

Catalina kept on licking her lips and in the end, looked at Yong-Ho while biting her lips.

Catalina was able to understand the context of the conversation. If everything that the Orc said was true, then Yong-Ho had to make a move. The information was that valuable.

But if what they said wasn't true.

If this was a well thought out trap.

Catalina didn't know the successor of the House of Foras. Were they that stupid that they would let a tiger come into their house just so they can bring their enemy down? Was Jungceros really that sneaky and evil that they would kill someone that surrendered without any hesitation?

Catalina couldn't find the answer. Despite of that, Catalina remained quiet because she trusted Yong-Ho.

Yong-Ho probably thought about the same things.

In that case, how was he going to determine whether what they said was true?

Catalina's expectations weren't wrong. Yong-Ho soon found a solution.

"Ophelia."

"Yes, sir."

Ophelia immediately answered when Yong-Ho called her. Even though Yong-Ho gives his orders, Ophelia looked like she knew what she had to do.

Ophelia waited for Yong-Ho's order. Just like Catalina, Yong-Ho didn't disappoint Ophelia.

“Can you reenact the event that happened at the bar?”

“I do need some time to prepare, but it’s possible. I’ll check to see if it’s true or not.”

The Orcs were confused by their conversation since no one explained to them about what was going on. Rikum was surprised, so he asked Ophelia.

“Are you saying that you’re going to look into their minds?”

“Because we can’t trust them. Don’t you think it’s unreasonable to trust them just because they worked under you before?”

Ophelia was straightforward and Rikum gritted his teeth because he felt that she was doubting him, but it only lasted for a moment. Rikum was the type of quickly make a decision, so he nodded his head.

“Well...you’re right. Please forgive my behavior, sir.”

After Rikum finished talking, he nodded towards Yong-Ho and took a step back. The Orc that was talking while kneeling in front of Yong-Ho looked at Rikum with a confused expression.

“Cap-captain?”

“It’s nothing. We’re just testing to see whether the information provided is true. Nothing bad will happen to you, so trust me and stay still.”

When the Orc heard Rikum’s calm voice, they gulped and then nodded their head. They looked nervous because of the sweat on their face, but it didn’t look like they were worried about getting caught lying.

Yong-Ho didn’t judge right away. Since he decided to leave it to Ophelia, he was going to wait until she had the results.

Ophelia took out a white chalk from the inner pocket of her vest and started drawing a magic circle on the ground. The circle was drawn with the Orc in the center, but a similar circle was at the bar

as well. However, Yong-Ho didn't notice.

Ophelia needed to really prepare when looking into the mind of a demon like Yong-Ho, but this time, she was looking into the mind of a naive Orc.

After spending five minutes drawing the circle, she straightened her back and stood up.

"I'll begin."

Yong-Ho lightly nodded his head and agreed. The Orcs had a worried look since they didn't know what was happening, so they kept on looking at Ophelia and the Orc. Rikum prepared himself in case something happened.

Catalina recalled what happened at the bar, so she stared at Ophelia's lips.

Ophelia lowered herself so that her eyes were on the same level as the Orc's. She looked straight into their eyes and spoke.

"Consider yourself lucky."

The Orc tried to blink because they were confused, but they couldn't. Their eyelids were fixed. The Orc looked at Ophelia with a blank expression and Ophelia looked into the Orc's eyes again. She slowly closed the distance between her and the Orc.

And right when their nose were touching.

Eligor widened his eyes due to the surprise and Catalina ended up looking back at Yong-Ho. While looking downward, Yong-Ho waited for Ophelia to talk.

The contact only lasted for a moment. After standing up, Ophelia took out a handkerchief and after wiping her lips, she looked back at Yong-Ho. The Orc still had a blank expression and was spacing out.

"It's true. That Orc...Gokan witnessed the butler of the House of Foras being killed by Jungceros."

Rikum released a sigh of relief and Yong-Ho closed his eyes.

What Yong-Ho needed to do was quickly make a decision.

‘It’s impossible to attack the House of Abigail.’

First, it was far.

On top of that, Abigail didn’t take all of their guards. Yong-Ho was afraid of attacking the House of Foras, so it didn’t make sense for him to attack the House of Abigail just because the owner was missing.

‘Should I attack the House of Foras or not?’

There were definitely geometrically benefits. If Yong-Ho considered the possibility of Jungceros’s group suffering from the traps, then he wouldn’t have an issue in terms of numbers.

But it was definitely dangerous.

The House of Foras was the enemy’s territory and it was hard to tell what Jungceros and their soldiers were capable of. If they make a mistake, they could actually lose to Jungceros and lose their lives.

‘But.’

Even though it was dangerous, they could gain a lot from it.

With one fight, Yong-Ho will be able to absorb not only Jungceros and the successor’s spirit, but also obtain the House of Foras’s Heart of the Dungeon. The remaining inheritance was just a bonus.

What he needed was information.

And when it came to obtaining information, Yong-Ho was ahead of the owners that were near the free city.

“Ophelia, how strong is Jungceros? Do you know anything about the guards and the spirits that they have?”

Ophelia, a spirit of the House of Mammon and the owner of the

bar, quickly replied as if she had already prepared for it.

“Jungceros isn’t a melee fighter like Foras. But since they’re pretty big and strong, there’s a possibility that they’ll win at hand-to-hand combat. Even though there isn’t a lot of information about them...there’s a high chance that play a non-combat role.”

Yong-Ho’s Power of Evolution was also a non-combat power.

There wasn’t a rule that said that all demons had offensive powers like Foras.

In the empty southern regions, the owners rarely started dungeon fights. Information about the owner’s powers were limited.

But information about their soldiers and spirits weren’t very limited.

“Jungceros’s guard is an Ogre and they’re just like my owner. Even though their naive, their strength and stamina are outstanding. They even fought against a group of Orcs at once and won.”

“What about when compared to you?”

“I’m stronger.”

Even though it was sort of a childish reply, Ophelia’s eyes didn’t show a hint of arrogance. Her calm eyes were filled with nothing but the truth.

Ophelia continued explaining.

“The spirits that they mainly purchase from the dungeon shop are the Living Armors. Gokan witnessed Jungceros being accompanied by a group of Living Armors. Right?”

Ophelia looked back at Gokan and Gokan was suddenly surprised, causing them to quickly nod their head.

“That’s right. I saw them with my own two eyes.”

A Living Armor was a spirit that Yong-Ho has never encountered before. He's never seen it in the dungeon shop catalogue either.

Rikum helped Yong-Ho.

"Since Living Armors aren't living things, they don't feel any pain and on top of that, they're immune to sword attacks. However, if we were to use a blunt weapon, we'll have a chance when fighting them. If their armor breaks, they'll be unable to fight even if they're a Living Armor."

Skull swung their weapon when they heard blunt weapon.

Yong-Ho started thinking again. He compared the number of soldiers he could take with him and the number of soldiers that Jungceros possessed.

Nothing was set when it came to battles.

If it did exist, then Yong-Ho wouldn't have been able to defeat Foras.

'High risk, high return.'

Greed reminded him. It guided Yong-Ho.

"Let's prepare for battle. We'll form a group and attack the House of Foras."

Yong-Ho quickly spoke. He turned to Eligor.

"Eligor, defend the dungeon with Treant. I'm going to attack the dungeon with Catalina, Skull, Salami, Ophelia, Rikum and the Orcs."

Eligor hesitated for a moment. He had many different thoughts during the short time.

But it was already decided. Eligor fixed his posture and showed his respect towards Yong-Ho.

"The butler, Eligor, will wait for you to return, sir."

Catalina and Skull were already prepared. Rikum spoke after

quickly showing respect towards Yong-Ho.

“I’ll round them up within 10 minutes.”

Yong-Ho didn’t rush into registering the Orcs as spirits. Yong-Ho waved his finger and asked Lucia to summon Salami.

After selling the war carriages to the dungeon shop, Yong-Ho had two left. It was enough to carry the soldiers.

The important thing was time.

Before the data fell into the hands of another, he had to quickly resolve this situation.

Ophelia spoke as if she read Yong-Ho’s mind.

“Jungceros is impatient and hot-headed. It’s safe to say that they probably won’t wait patiently until the mana in the dungeon runs out. I’m sure they’re moving to find the Heart of the Dungeon. And the damage they receive from the traps will only increase.”

If Jungceros left after finding the Heart of the Dungeon, then Yong-Ho would be placed in a difficult situation.

Yong-Ho calmed himself again. Greed also asked him to calm down instead of pushing him.

In order to gain something big, one needs to be patient at times.

Yong-Ho tightened his grip around Aamon. Yong-Ho looked towards the north. That’s where the House of Foras was located.

&

The carriage moved as fast as it could. It used the mana that was stored within the carriage and it didn’t care that the horses were tired.

It wasn’t a proper operation. If the carriage operated this way, then its functions will stop right when they reach their destination.

But they still had to use it that way. Yong-Ho looked out the

carriage window and saw Salami flying ahead with Catalina on their back. He focused on the conversation they were having inside the carriage.

On a large piece of paper, Rikum drew a map of the House of Foras's dungeon. Even though he was relying on his memories, he served under Foras for many years, so he barely made any mistakes.

Gokan and the other Orcs pointed out the things that changed after the dungeon got a new owner. But since the owner didn't last a long time, there weren't any big changes.

The House of Foras had a lot of secret passageways. The reason why Foras used Wall Break to attack Yong-Ho's weak point was because Foras had contemplated a lot about Wall Break.

From the outside, it looked like large passageways were connected to each other, but there were many hidden passageways. The deeper part of the dungeon had more narrow passageways.

"This is where Jungceros was at last. And...we don't really know where the real Heart of the Dungeon is located."

Gokan spoke while scratching his head. Rikum asked Gokan.

"Did all the spirits escape the dungeon? There aren't any spirits that were captured by Jungceros and is guiding them through the dungeon?"

"Um...I can't say for sure, but most of them did escape. Jungceros and the owner...the spirits couldn't get close to their rendezvous point."

Gokan didn't know where the real Heart of the Dungeon was located. But Rikum pointed to one area on the map and spoke. It was a room that was far from the room where Jungceros was trapped in.

"I can't guarantee it, but there's a high chance that the Heart of

the Dungeon is located in this area. The saying the beacon does not shine on its own base exists for a reason...when considering the butler's personality, they most likely placed it far from Jungceros."

After nodding his head, Yong-Ho looked closely at the dungeon map. Even though he had the Orcs to guide him, he couldn't completely rely on them. Memorizing the map was the best thing to do.

The carriage increased its speed.

After memorizing the dungeon map, Yong-Ho closed his eyes and thought about the infiltration.

The first thing he had to do after entering the House of Foras's dungeon.

Time flew by.

The two war carriages arrived at the House of Foras's dungeon.

<Dungeon Offense #3> End.

Chapter 68 - Dungeon Offense #4

The shape of Foras's dungeon entrance and the House of Mammon's dungeon entrance was different.

For the House of Mammon, a large door was attached at the bottom of the hill, but for the House of Mammon, a castle gate was attached.

A fortress was created by piling stones and the dungeon itself must've been located underground because from the outside, the castle gate was the only thing standing tall.

The dungeon entrance was completely sealed. Jungceros's war carriage was still next to the door, so there was a high chance that Jungceros was trapped.

Gokan, who was leading the way, spoke.

"There's a secret passageway that we used to escape. This way."

After placing the war carriages near the gate, Yong-Ho followed Gokan. There was a forest not too far from the gate and a well with a cover was hidden between the grass.

While Gokan and the Orcs were removing the cover, Rikum looked at Yong-Ho.

"Like we've mentioned before, we're able to move to different parts of the dungeon through these secret passageways. The problem is that we don't know where Jungceros is right now...is there an area you've thought of before coming here?"

Ophelia also looked curious. She had expectations, but it looked like she was also testing him. Yong-Ho looked at both of them and spoke.

"We'll go straight to the Heart of the Dungeon's room."

Jungceros's final destination was the Heart of the Dungeon's room. Yong-Ho wasn't sure where Jungceros was right now, but

he was sure that they were going to eventually find the room.

It was a reasonable decision, but Ophelia didn't understand it right away. Rikum spoke with a slightly awkward expression.

“Well...there's a high chance that the area I mentioned is where the real one is located. I don't exactly know where the room is...”

“Skulllllll!”

Skull yelled to tell him not to worry and Catalina had a small smile on her face.

Catalina and Skull knew something that Ophelia and Rikum didn't know.

It could be a superiority complex or it could be that Catalina was just excited about Yong-Ho's power, but she looked at Yong-Ho with sparkling eyes and Yong-Ho patted her head. Ophelia and Rikum tilted their head in confusion and Yong-Ho spoke to them.

“I'll find the way there, so don't worry. However...I don't think Salami will be able to fit in the narrow passageway.”

Since it was a secret passageway and Salami was larger than an ordinary horse, it was possible for them to fit.

After Yong-Ho commanded Salami to guard the passageway and the dungeon entrance, he turned back to Rikum.

“Let's go.”

“Understood. I'll take the lead.”

Rikum knew that Yong-Ho wasn't the type to make empty promises. Rikum didn't know how Yong-Ho was going to find it, but he decided to trust him for now.

Gokan and the Orcs followed Rikum and Yong-Ho and Catalina followed behind them. Skull and Ophelia entered the well after the remaining Orcs entered.

The passage that connected to the bottom of the well was filled

with darkness. Rikum and the Orcs took out the lighting rod that they prepared and lit the passage.

Rikum stopped after walking a few hundred meters. It's because there was a crossroad. Up till now, they walked towards the direction where the Heart of the Dungeon's room could be located. However, it was difficult to tell which way was the right way. They had to find the correct path.

After taking the lighting rod from Catalina, Yong-Ho stood in front of Rikum. Instead of walking, he closed his eyes and breathed in deeply.

What was the most valuable in the House of Foras's dungeon?

What was the most valuable to Yong-Ho?

Greed's eyes opened within Yong-Ho. They didn't hide their desire.

An invisible energy started seeping out. The smoke-like energy were ripped into pieces and some of those pieces enveloped Catalina. The small smokes enveloped Ophelia and Skull as well.

Yong-Ho calmed their desire. He strongly reminded Greed of the thing he wanted right now.

The pieces of smoke gathered and became one. The large, thick flow extended out to a specific location.

Yong-Ho opened his eyes. He followed Greed's guide.

Rikum and Ophelia didn't see Yong-Ho's Greed. But they did feel that something was out of place. Ophelia was able to sense mana better than Rikum and she unconsciously gulped. Even though they weren't in a dangerous situation, sweat rolled down her face.

'Greed.'

Ophelia encountered Yong-Ho's Greed once. Their personality was different from back then, but she was sure that the energy that was seeping out of Yong-Ho was Greed.

He walked confidently. Catalilna and Skull followed behind without any hesitation. Yong-Ho knew where the traps were located since he studied the map, so he didn't hesitate or stop once.

How much did they walk?

Yong-Ho stopped. He placed his hand on an empty wall and forcefully released his mana.

When a different mana collided with his, it released a sound. After a rattling sound filled the room, it revealed a secret door that was hidden within the wall.

Rikum and the Orcs looked at Yong-Ho and the door as if they've seen a ghost. Catalina was so excited that she couldn't hide the big smile that was on her face.

Even though Ophelia was an information deal, she gulped due to the anxiety she was feeling.

Everyone knew that each of the sins had their own special powers. In that case, was that Greed's special power?

'The power to guide...the possessor's desire?'

It made sense. It was definitely a powerful skill. Greed's power didn't just stop there.

A small smile appeared on Ophelia's face. Instead of looking back, Yong-Ho continued walking towards the Heart of the Dungeon's room. The room was the most important and the least harmful room.

Despite of being employed under the House of Foras, the Orcs have never seen the Heart of the Dungeon.

The Spirit of the Dungeon must've died because the Heart of the Dungeon was reacting. It just looked like marble that was shining brightly.

Yong-Ho looked at the Heart of the Dungeon that was sitting on top of an altar. The dungeon's history was shorter than the House

of Mammon's and despite of it developing more than Mammon's, it wasn't as big as Yong-Ho thought.

Greed aggressively reacted. They complained to Yong-Ho about how thirsty they were.

It was a large amount of mana. It was stronger than any of the spirits he absorbed. Yong-Ho agreed as well. He wanted to destroy the shield that was protecting the Heart of the Dungeon and absorb the spirit right now.

But now wasn't the time. Now wasn't the time to use his mana to take the heart.

The Heart of the Dungeon was safe.

Jungceros still wasn't able to escape the dungeon.

If Jungceros was far away, Yong-Ho could take the heart and make the dungeon his.

If Jungceros was close, Yong-Ho could use the map to his advantage and ambush them.

The dungeon's interior was dark. Because of that, Yong-Ho's hearing was more sensitive than when there was light.

'If Jungceros is lost within the dungeon.'

And on top of that, if they were exploring every corner of the dungeon to find the Heart of the Dungeon.

Boom!

A boom could be heard beyond the darkness. It wasn't as loud, but he heard a scream as well. It mostly meant that a trap was activated.

Even though Yong-Ho wasn't skilled in analyzing these types of situations, he was able to tell how close the sound was.

It wasn't that far. And Yong-Ho's subordinates were able to discover a lot of information.

“I think I know where it’s coming from.”

When Rikum spoke, Yong-Ho nodded his head.

It was time.

&

Jungceros, the owner of the House of Abigail, couldn’t hide their anger.

Everything that happened up to the point where he strangled the young successor to death was great. Even though they were still young and weak, they still had a strong spirit since they were the owner.

But everything that happened after that was a mess.

Despite of the fact that their father put his life on the line to protect the dungeon for many years, the young owner gave up the entire dungeon. However, the butler had a disapproving look on their face since day one.

And in the end, the butler messed things up.

Almost a day.

It was the amount of time that Jungceros was trapped i the fake Heart of the Dungeon’s room.

When Jungceros barely managed to break the magic seal, traps that were stacked on top of each other were waiting. It would take another day for them to break through the traps and search the dungeon. They didn’t want to think about the number of spirits they’ve lost so far.

Breaking that butler’s neck wasn’t enough to satisfy Jungceros.

Taking the Heart of the Dungeon wasn’t satisfying enough.

While grinding their teeth, Jungceros couldn’t contain their anger and ended up hitting a wall. Jungceros was as big and strong as a Ogre, so with one hit, it made the ceiling and walls shake.

“Useless pieces of shits!”

Two Living Armors moved in order to break through the trap room, but when a giant weight fell from the ceiling, they were completely crushed.

There were 15 Living Armors in the beginning, but there was only seven left. And out of the 10 Gnoll soldiers, only four survived. But, it was a relief that Jungceros and Kun, an Ogre warrior and Jungceros’s guard, were still alive.

The Gnoll soldiers flinched when Jungceros expressed their anger. Out of the six soldiers that died, Jungceros killed one of them, so it was natural for them to react that way.

The lighting device wasn’t enough to get rid of the dungeon’s darkness and this made Jungceros even more angry.

While breathing heavily, Jungceros compared the worth between a Living Armor and one their Gnoll soldiers.

From now on, a soldier will take the lead, not a Living Armor.

While violently waving the lighting device that was in their hand, Jungceros looked back. The soldiers were behind them and Jungceros opened their mouth to yell at them to take the lead.

But the thing that escaped their lips wasn’t what they had originally thought.

The number of Gnoll soldiers decreased.

Jungceros only saw two instead of four.

The soldiers looked at each other with a surprised look when they saw Jungceros’s shocked expression.

Four of them were here just now, but now it was just two of them. The other two that were with them disappeared.

“Those bastards ran away?!”

Jungceros approached the Gnoll soldiers while releasing an angry

scream. One of them were so scared that they took a step back and they touched something that was hidden in the dark. The soldier instinctively used the lighting device to see what was beneath them.

It was one of Jungceros's Gnoll soldiers. Blood was seeping out of their neck and their mouth was wide open.

And in that moment.

A light appeared along with the boom. The flare only lasted for a moment, but everyone that was in the room covered their eyes.

The things that happened in the dark were now happening in the light.

Catalina used her dagger and cut a soldier's throat. Because of the strong light, Catalina's shadow mana wasn't as strong as earlier, but the attack was enough to kill a Gnoll soldier.

Using the secret passageway that was in the ceiling, Ophelia jumped down and used her tail to strangle the other Gnoll soldier. On top of strangling them, Ophelia also broke their neck.

The flare disappeared. Jungceros managed to get their sight back and all they saw were the corpses of their soldiers.

Someone was here. Traps weren't the only things Jungceros had to worry about now.

“Get ready to fight! Protect the master!”

When Kun, Jungceros's guard, yelled, the remaining Living Armors turned around and approached Jungeros.

And someone was hitting those Living Armors' backs with a hammer. The blunt war hammer signaled that the fight started.

“Skulllllll!”

The hammer hit the Living Armors' backs. Rikum and the other Orcs smashed the Living Armors' backs with a blunt weapon. Even through the fight began, the Living Armors had a hard time

turning the table because they lost the advantage.

The defenders had the advantage when fighting in the dark.

Because of that, it was common sense for the attackers to prepare lighting devices.

Jungceros did prepare lighting devices. However, most of their devices were taken because Jungceros spent two days and had to deal with the traps that were installed within the dungeon.

When the Orcs suddenly invaded, Jungceros recalled the remaining powers within the House of Foras. As an owner ruled a dungeon, instead of running away, Jungceros screamed angrily while wielding their favorite sword.

“Idiots! Kun! Kill them!”

Kun responded to Jungceros’s order. Kun screamed angrily towards the Orcs while wielding a large, dangerous mace.

And Ophelia discreetly approached behind Kun. When Kun sensed a presence behind him, he quickly turned around, but it was too late. Ophelia quickly ran up Kun’s back and hit the back of his neck using her hand.

Break away.

After digging into Kun’s neck using her hand, Ophelia jumped off of Kun’s shoulder. Kun waved his arms despite of the pain and ended up collapsing on the ground. When Kun collapsed, Catalina appeared behind him. She pierced the back of his neck with a knife.

Only a few seconds passed after that, but the next attack was deadly.

Blood flooded out of Kun’s neck and he fell back while releasing a pant. His body started shaking and he was unable to get up.

“Skulllll!”

The scream that was released behind Jungceros provoked them

once again.

When Jungceros saw Kun on the ground, they started panting. They saw blood on Ophelia's hands and she was licking the blood off while wagging her tail.

“The owner of the pub?! Why are you here?!”

Instead of answering, Ophelia smiled brightly with blood all over her lips. Catalina was beside her and was wielding a dagger.

And the darkness disappeared. The light was released from one of the lighting devices and it revealed the room.

Despite of being blinded by the flare, Jungceros was able to see the room. A Skeleton and Orcs were smashing the crushed Living Armors, the Gnoll soldiers were lying on the ground and Kun was shaking on the ground.

They weren't the House of Foras's remaining soldiers?

Did the female owner of the pub want a dungeon as well?

If not that.

“The Demon King of Fire!”

Jungceros yelled when they noticed the last person to exiting out of the secret passageway.

The House of Mammon's new owner.

The Demon King of Fire that killed Foras and a Land Worm!

Instead of answering, Yong-Ho tightened his grip on Aamon. Ophelia and Catalina stood by his side and Skull stood up while wielding the war hammer.

Was the owner of the pub working with the House of Mammon?

Did the House of Foras's Orcs guide Yong-Ho?

Jungceros stopped thinking about these questions. Instead of giving up or kneeling, they kicked off the ground and yelled.

“Kun! Kill the enemy!”

It wasn't a simple order. It was a childish scream.

“Gahhhhhhhh!”

Kun, who was lying on the floor, stood up. He started running towards Yong-Ho. It reminded Yong-Ho of a dump truck.

Jungceros's mana didn't only affect Kun. Their mana dominated over the mind, so it slowed down Catalina and Ophelia.

“Skulllll!”

Skull yelled. Within that moment, Yong-Ho kicked Ophelia and pushed her. He threw his body and covered Catalina and he barely managed to dodge Kun.

Kun wasn't able to control his own body, so he ended up charging into a wall. They must've been at their limit because they weren't moving.

And Jungceros approached Yong-Ho. Yong-Ho barely managed to dodge the large sword that struck like lightning.

Jungceros didn't pick up the sword. They used their hands and put pressure on both Yong-Ho and Catalina. Jungceros looked straight at Yong-Ho and activated their power.

The Demon King of Control.

That was Jungceros's nickname. They were able to dominate their opponent's mind and control their movements!

Jungceros used their power to control the Demon King of Fire. That's how they were able to turn the tables!

Jungceros laughed out loud.

They poured all of their mana into their power in order to completely crush Yong-Ho's resistance.

But it was weird.

The Demon King of Fire wasn't resisting at all.

Yong-Ho was actually accepting Jungceros.

&

Jungceros blinked.

They saw a totally different environment.

The sky and the ground was on fire. The entire world was enveloped red flames.

Something was wrong.

From all the times they used their power, this never happened.

Jungceros started shaking. They felt fear. They felt a large presence looking down on them from a very high place.

“Ah...huh...?”

They had a hard time talking properly. The only thing they could do was watch.

You insignificant thing.

Jungceros heard a voice from the high place. Jungceros couldn't even disagree with their statement.

The fire that was burning the entire world disappeared.

And a figure that was larger than them enveloped the world.

Jungceros now knew. They realized that they were at a disadvantage. They managed to talk after gathering their energy.

“Ki-King of Greed.”

Jungceros couldn't resist. Greed devoured Jungceros's mind. Their existence was exterminated.

<Dungeon Offense #4> End.

Chapter 69 - Dungeon Offense #5

It felt like time stopped.

Inside the room where the battle was taking place, everyone remained still as if they froze. They were so still that one would probably wonder if they remembered how to breathe.

But it didn't last long.

The one that broke the silence was surprisingly the one that caused the silence.

Jungceros's large body fell to the ground. It seemed like he was just leaning over, but he must've not been able to handle his weight, because his body fell. And he didn't move anymore. He had a blank look on his face.

"Pant, pant...pa..."

Yong-Ho, who was being weighed down by Jungercos, raised himself up while panting. Catalina, who was within Yong-Ho's arms, quickly used her arms and legs to help him.

It was hard to tell how this happened. Jungceros fell on Yong-Ho and their eyes met. And a few seconds later, Jungceros became unconscious.

"Mind oppression."

Yong-Ho quietly spoke while trying to collect his breath. The sight of Greed devouring Jungceros impacted Yong-Ho. Jungceros and Yong-Ho were on the same level, so when Jungceros couldn't resist Greed, it excited Yong-Ho.

"They tried to control my mind."

That was enough. The Orcs were surprised because they didn't know what he meant, but it wasn't the same for Catalina and Ophelia. Ophelia actually felt joy and fear at the same time.

Her joy was because of Greed.

Her fear was also because of Greed.

Jungceros protected his place as the owner for many years. However, they were just an owner of a small dungeon in an empty land. In the end, they couldn't go up against one of the Seven Deadly Sins.

That was Greed's power.

It was such a strong will.

It made her happy. The fact that the man standing in front of her was her happy, made her extremely happy.

But at the same time, she felt fear.

The day she first saw him at the pub.

If Yong-Ho didn't stop, Ophelia could've ended up the same way as Jungceros. It would've destroyed her mind and caused her to blank out like him.

She didn't even want to think about it.

She recalled the time she encountered Aamon and Greed within Yong-Ho's mind. It felt like she was going to fall into that fiery world again if she closed her eyes.

Ophelia kept on gulping. Her body was covered in sweat.

On the other hand, Catalina was feeling happy.

She smiled brightly as if she was showing off the fact that Yong-Ho was her master and also the owner of the House of Mammon. The way her tail and ears moved showed how excited she was.

Rikum recalled what happened at the bar and the reason he trembled was different from Ophelia's.

Rikum didn't know about Greed or Aamon. Because of that, Rikum believed that Yong-Ho used a mind defense skill that overpowered Jungceros.

Taking control of the female pub owner was surprising enough,

but within a few seconds, Yong-Ho was able to destroy an owner's mind.

Yong-Ho's state of mind of powerful. He earned a great deal of respect.

Rikum's eyes went from Yong-Ho to Jungceros and then to Ophelia. Ophelia, who was covered in sweat, noticed Rikum looking at her and as the pub's female owner, she was able to catch Rikum's inner thoughts through his expression. Even though her hands and feet were trembling in fear because of Greed and Aamon, she forced a smile on her face and stood up from her seat. Someone needed "explain" the current situation.

"Jungceros tried to take control of the owner's mind. But it was a very stupid act. Taking control of the mind isn't one-sided. It's safe to say that it's a mind battle between two figures. Jungceros probably thought they were a wave. And they also thought the owner was some sort sand castle. But, the owner was actually a shield. A kind of shield that will break the wave. And the result of that is shown right before you."

The Orcs widened their eyes when they heard Ophelia's explanation. They nodded as if they now understood, and along with Catalina, they expressed their surprise and satisfaction at the same time.

After feeling satisfied by how the Orcs reacted, Ophelia winked at Yong-Ho.

Usually, someone would either kick the floor and others would complain jokingly, but they didn't have the energy to do that.

Their backs were still wet. They tried to hide it, but their legs were slightly shaking as well.

That's what Ophelia's wink meant. After standing up from his seat, Yong-Ho answered the spirits that were focusing on him. His short answer made them cheer.

“We won.”

A declaration of victory.

Catalina and Skull were the first spirits to cheer.

&

Even though his body was full of energy, his mind was exhausted. The length of the battle was short and was mostly one-sided.

All Yong-Ho did was kick Ophelia and roll on the floor with Catalina.

‘I’m not sly, I’m not sly.’

After defending himself, he headed towards Foras’s dungeon’s Heart of the Dungeon with the spirits.

Yong-Ho decided to absorb Jungceros’s spirit later since their mind had been destroyed. It was a simple reason. It was to prevent the news of Jungceros’s death from spreading.

If the owner dies, then the Spirit of the Dungeon dies.

When Foras died, the Spirit of the Dungeon in Foras’s dungeon died as well and Foras’s successor and the butler clearly sensed Foras’s death.

There was no reason to give unnecessary information to the House of Abigail.

If they found out that Jungceros died, then they would’ve made a move. Either the successor or the butler will take the spirits and lead them to Foras’s dungeon.

Those kind of things should happen later. A day or two later. After Yong-Ho and the House of Mammon’s spirits took the items they needed.

Even though the Orcs had a hard time carrying Jungceros’s Ogre-like body, it couldn’t be helped. Yong-Ho did his best to ignore the pants he was hearing behind him and continued moving forward.

After being accompanied by Catalina, Skull and Ophelia, Yong-Ho entered the Heart of the Dungeon and didn't waste any time. After standing in front of the Heart of the Dungeon, he raised both of his hands.

Since the Spirit of the Dungeon died, there wasn't much of a reaction. The only thing Yong-Ho felt was a strong shield.

After pouring his mana, he forcefully broke the shield. Yong-Ho absorbed the Heart of the Dungeon's mana.

When Yong-Ho poured out his mana, the Heart of the Dungeon released a red light.

The heart was resisting. The dungeon can be considered as an enormous spirit and even though they lost their will, they still had their survival instincts.

Yong-Ho gritted his teeth. He understood the mana by hitting on it. There was a reason why the small fry waited months for the House of Mammon's shield around the heart weakened. If Yong-Ho didn't grow through the Power of Evolution and spirit absorption, he would've died already.

Of course he chose to take a break after pouring his mana. Since mana hasn't been added to the Heart of the Dungeon, it was in its original condition.

But Yong-Ho wasn't going to take care of it all at once. And the reason for that was simple as well.

'It looks uncool!'

There were a lot of eyes watching. After his fight with Jungceros, the Orcs started looking at Yong-Ho with respect and praised him. Catalina looked at him the same way.

It felt like she was saying, "If it's the master, if it's our master!"

In order to protect the owner's dignity and loyalty, it had to be ended quickly.

Yong-Ho overdid it. And he got rewarded it for his hard work. The shield around the Heart of the Dungeon couldn't endure Yong-Ho's mana and broke. To Yong-Ho, it felt like a window shattered.

The Heart of the Dungeon, which was as big as two fists put together, broke. And a small marble that was a bit larger than a thumb appeared. The red light that appeared was the dungeon's spirit.

When it landed in his hand, he felt a strong mana. Also, despite of the fact that the owner died and the dungeon was shut down, the Heart of the Dungeon still had a large of mana within them.

Greed started wiggling. Even though they didn't say anything, Greed was definitely reacting to the mana that was in front of them.

Yong-Ho was patient. After grabbing the spirit tightly, he opened the leather pouch that was hanging from his waist. Yong-Ho closed his eyes shut and put the spirit inside the pouch.

The Heart of the Dungeon was the only one that could effectively absorb a Heart of the Dungeon's spirit.

This was Lucia's job. In order to build various facilities within the dungeon and increase the dungeon's defensive power, Yong-Ho had to increase Lucia's powers.

'I still have work to do.'

But, it wasn't something he could do right away. Even though he became exhausted after breaking the heart's shield, Yong-Ho gave his next order instead of resting.

"Rikum, gather all the valuable items in Foras's dungeon and move it to the dungeon's entrance room. Since the dungeon's heart is destroyed, the traps won't work."

Yong-Ho was now used to giving orders.

After Rikum showed his respect, he took the Orcs and walked

out.

Yong-Ho looked at Ophelia next.

“Ophelia, go back to the pub.”

“Yes, sir. I’ll make up a story saying that the House of Foras’s owner and Jungceros put their life on the line and killed each other. However, it’ll only act as a set up. The information isn’t something I can announce by using the pub’s name.”

Yong-Ho was satisfied by how quickly she understood his intentions when he ordered her to return to the pub.

And Ophelia was feeling satisfied as well. She was happy about serving a master that was capable and friendly.

Yong-Ho spoke while smiling.

“That’s fine. If it buys us more time, I’m satisfied with that. And I’m sure it’ll cause some chaos too.”

The story about the House of Foras’s owner and Jungceros killing each other can be easily made up.

But, who was the one that destroyed the Heart of the Dungeon?

Who absorbed Jungceros’s spirit and who took the dungeon’s treasures?

Anyone with a brain would question those things and there were only a few who could actually do those things.

They couldn’t use the pub to spread vague information like that. The relationship between the pub and the House of Mammon had to be kept a secret.

A baseless rumor.

The source will be unknown, but it was convincing story. Saying that the spirits that ran away from the House of Foras saw it was enough.

And this kind of rumor was enough to make the nearby owners

confused. The House of Abigail won't be able to easily make their next move and the other owners won't be able to easily confirm that this was all done by the House of Mammon's owner.

"Then, I'll take my leave. I hope you'll forgive me for not being able to send a separate carriage."

"That's fine and thanks for today. And I'm sorry for kicking you."

Ophelia laughed at Yong-Ho's last comment. Like always, the way she bowed reminded him of musical actors that bowed at the end of the show. After that, she left the House of Foras.

They must've used a lot of money on increasing the dungeon's defense after Foras died, because the House of Foras didn't have a lot of treasures.

However, it was still more than what the House of Mammon currently had.

In the carriages that they rode in, it was filled with various gold and valuable items. But Yong-Ho didn't stop there. He took the artifacts that both Jungceros and Kun had. He thought about taking the Living Armors and melting them, but it would be odd if there weren't any signs of there being a fight, so he only took half of them.

Since the seats were filled with items, they had no choice but to walk, but the spirits all had bright smiles on their faces. They felt good about winning, but it's because Yong-Ho promised a special bonus.

It took them about three hours to collect the items after the fight was over.

Within the deepest part of the House of Foras, Yong-Ho saw Jungceros lifeless body.

A demon king's power was like the Joker in a card game.

Yong-Ho was able to easily defeat Jungceros since their power was mind control, but when looking at just the process of the battle, there were a lot of close calls.

Kun changed the battle when Yong-Ho assumed that Kun could no longer fight. And Kun was only able to fight because of Jungceros's power.

Foras broke through Aamon's fire through coldness.

Jungceros made Kun move despite of them being unable to move.

What kind of powers did the other demon kings have?

And among the kings that had the Seven Deadly Sins, what were they like?

Yong-Ho emptied his head. Instead of contemplating, he stretched out his hand and placed it on Jungceros's forehead.

Getting stronger.

Yong-Ho's Power of Evolution and Greed's power were getting stronger.

A light appeared.

Greed devoured Jungceros's spirit.

<Dungeon Offense #5> End.

Chapter 70 - Dungeon Upgrade #1

Jungceros's spirit was delicious.

The quality wasn't as good as Foras's spirit, but when looking at just the amount of the mana, it was more than Foras's.

When comparing it to food, it lacks flavor, but it can make a person feel full.

Jungceros's element was darkness. Greed embraced Jungceros's darkness this time too and Yong-Ho felt a new element take place within his mana.

Mana made up a demon's body and spirit.

And among them, the "demon kings" had a lump of mana that was purer than ordinary demons.

A new horn didn't develop. However, his other skills increased.

Yong-Ho enjoyed his powerful body and breathed in deeply. Even though he was just breathing in, he felt mana boiling in various parts of his body.

When Yong-Ho felt the change, Catalina and Skull also realized that they changed.

Catalina's darkness became stronger. The mana that helped Skull move their dead body became sturdier.

Foras's power, coldness, became Yong-Ho's attribute.

Jungceros's Mind Control made Yong-Ho's mind stronger.

"Great."

After feeling refreshed from absorbing the spirit, Yong-Ho quickly wrapped everything up.

Jungceros was dead and this news was going to be delivered to the House of Abigail.

Yong-Ho was sure that they were going to make a move. They

might send some soldiers to the House of Foras.

When looking at Jungceros's war carriage up close, Yong-Ho noticed that it was badly damaged. The horses that pulled the carriage ran away and the stone that was stored inside disappeared. Some of the spirits that left the House of Foras must've taken it.

With Rikum in the lead, the House of Mammon's spirits marched.

Yong-Ho was in the forest that Salami was hiding in and rode on their back. The Dungeon Meerkats that belonged to the House of Foras looked at Yong-Ho desperately. It was hard to tell what the Dungeon Meerkats and Salami talked about while he was inside, but it looked like they were begging him to take them with him.

: "Skull, Skull."

After placing the two Dungeon Meerkats on each shoulder, Skull walked behind the group.

Like always, Salami powerfully flew up into the air.

'I'm tired.'

After lying on Salami's back, Yong-Ho looked off into the distance. The sun was setting in the demon world.

He wanted to sleep. But he couldn't. Yong-Ho forced himself to stay awake and looked at the ground. After spacing out a bit, he activated the Power of Evolution on the spirits.

"Huh?"

After looking at each one, he exclaimed without knowing. It wasn't because Catalina became stronger after Yong-Ho himself became stronger. Yong-Ho was focused on Skull.

[Development Rate: 100/100]

'When did it get to 100?'

After the unity evolution, Skull did participate in every battle. But the last time he checked, it was only at 50...

‘Oh.’

Yong-Ho smiled when he recalled something. On the day when Eligor was training all night, Skull was rolling around the training ground. Skull did the same thing the next day.

Since Skull evolved several of times, building the development rate in the training ground was difficult. He found because when they first discovered the training ground, Skull had to use the hammer many times in order to gain one point.

It did increase, but it meant that Skull would have to continuously use their hammer to fill the development rate.

Physical labor.

That was Skull’s and the Undead’s strength.

Skull didn’t get tired. They had a remarkable talent when it came to doing repetitive jobs.

When Eligor was spending all of his energy in the training ground, Skull was also using their hammer in the corner of the room. Even when Eligor left to do other tasks, Skull kept on hitting the puppets.

And their efforts reached to 100.

“Rock Skeleton Night.”

It was Skull’s new advancement route. Skull must’ve noticed Yong-Ho looking at them, because Skull looked up and waved their hammer. Yong-Ho couldn’t hear them clearly, but it sounded like they were saying “Skulllll.”

Yong-Ho closed his eyes after feeling extremely satisfied. It was only for a moment, but Yong-Ho slept on Salami’s back.

&

“Ohhh! You’re back!”

Just like the time when they returned from the free city, Eligor and the other spirits greeted Yong-Ho at the dungeon entrance room.

Rikum, who was leading the spirits, didn’t have to say anything for them to realize the fact that Yong-Ho won. The carriage full of items was proof of that.

Since our side won, I’m happy.

The Goblins had simple thoughts like that and Spot had even simpler thoughts.

Yong-Ho wasn’t sure if it was because of the atmosphere, but the Princess Ant had a small smile on her face.

Yong-Ho let the Dungeon Meerkats meet their new family, and after getting off of Salami’s back, he looked at Eligor. Despite of the fact that he became more built through the evolution, tears filled his eyes and Yong-Ho smiled at him.

“I’m back.”

Eligor wiped his tears with a handkerchief and nodded his head. Just like how Catalina and Skull got stronger, Eligor also became stronger thanks to Yong-Ho. When looking at just the physical strength alone, it was safe to say that the House of Mammon was the strongest.

“Oh, but...”

“Huh?”

Instead of being happy about, Eligor looked at everyone with a perplexed expression. No matter how many times he blinked, there was something he didn’t see.

“N-no way.”

If someone didn’t come back after leaving for battle, it only meant one thing.

Yong-Ho started blinking and wondered what was going on, but he realized that Eligor was worried about Ophelia.

Eligor didn't know that she returned first and after seeing his worried expression, Yong-Ho wanted to play jokes on him.

'Is it because they're the same race?'

No, it could be more than that.

Yong-Ho stopped himself from smiling and started calming himself down. He was going to announce Ophelia's death while making the saddest expression.

However, beside Yong-Ho, there was a spirit that couldn't lie at all.

"In order to fulfill the master's order, Ophelia returned to the pub first."

"Oh, I see."

Eligor let out a sigh as if he really felt relieved and Catalina wagged her tail while enjoying the sight she was seeing.

Even though Catalina ruined his fun, Yong-Ho ended up smiling. After patting Catalina's head, Yong-Ho asked Eligor if they had become close after arguing like cats and dogs. It affected him a lot.

Eligor's red face became more red and the spirits started taking out the items and organizing them after Eligor ordered them to do so. Yong-Ho immediately headed towards the Heart of the Dungeon with Catalina.

"I was waiting for you!"

"I know this is sudden, but congratulations on your victory, sir."

It was easy to tell from her voice that she had high expectations.

Lucia was connected to Yong-Ho's mind and out of the Spirit of the Dungeons, she was quite smart. Even though she couldn't see it, she assumed that Yong-Ho brought her something.

“Thump, thump.”

“Thump, thump.”

It sounded like she was begging him to give it to her, so Yong-Ho chuckled. Even though he took out the House of Foras’s dungeon spirit, he didn’t give it to her right away. He felt like playing a joke.

“Thank you for the food.”

He then closed his eyes. With a serious expression, he got ready to consume it, but in his head, he imagined Lucia being anxious and not being able to stay still.

Really? Are you really going to eat it all? You’re not going to give me any? Really?

Even though he couldn’t hear it, he knew that was what she was thinking.

It felt like he could see Lucia filled with tears in her eyes, just like Eligor.

Was being sly his natural personality? Yong-Ho laughed out loud when he imagined Lucia crying because of his joke.

He was taking it out on Lucia because his plan on making fun of Eligor failed, but he stopped. Lucia’s body emitted an odd light and he pushed in the House of Foras’s dungeon spirit into the Heart of the Dungeon.

It was the same refreshing feeling he felt when he first absorbed a spirit.

Lucia felt that as well. That feeling was so great, that even Yong-Ho was affected by it even though they were only connected through their minds.

[gkdkrgkdkr sjan aktdlTdjdy! sjan! sjan!]

She must’ve lost it because Lucia yelled with a strange voice.

And it didn’t just stop there.

If the owner becomes stronger, the dungeon becomes stronger and when the dungeon become stronger, the owner becomes stronger as well.

The Heart of the Dungeon released a light. The light was more intense than the time he consumed the Land Worm's spirit.

"I'll begin the development."

"The Heart of the Dungeon will become bigger and more beautiful and I'll have better control over the dungeon."

"Once it's completed, I can begin building new dungeon facilities. I can also improve the facilities that we already have."

"I need about a day to develop."

"Please wait one day."

She spoke coldly at first and then spoke like her usual self towards the end.

The Heart of the Dungeon started wiggling like a Slime. Instead of releasing an intense light, a faint green light was released.

Dungeon Spirit Mid-Rank Training Ground

Dungeon Bathhouse

Stronger Wall

Secret Passageway Between Rooms

Dungeon Mid-Rank Workshop

Dungeon of Space Completed

The words of light that displayed in the air reminded him of when games updated. It was faint, but he saw a video as well.

"The Dungeon Bathroom that will help relieve exhaustion. Try using it to relieve the spirits' exhaustion."

In a low voice, Catalina read one of the sentences that was displayed in the air. Just like the dorms, it's a facility that uses

mana to help the spirits relax.

The Mid-Rank Training Ground and Secret Passageway caught Yong-Ho's attention.

Eligor and Skull were able to develop faster than expected thanks to the Basic Training Ground. Once the Mid-Rank Training Ground is completed, Catalina and the other spirits will be able to grow as well.

‘And the Secret Passageway.’

After recalling the net-like passageway that was installed in the House of Foras, Yong-Ho nodded his head. Even though the passageway that was installed in the House of Foras was a bit too much, if they used it right, then it would be useful when suppressing the enemy.

‘And everyone will be able to discreetly move between the rooms.’

And the Door of the Space.

The facility that Kaiwan stopped building. The very thing that was on top of Yong-Ho's To-Do list.

Lucia fell asleep. When Yong-Ho realized it, he looked at Catalina so that they can quietly leave the room. But why? Catalina looked at the words of light with an extremely anxious expression. Her ears and tail looked really weak too.

“Catalina?”

When he called Catalina, she became flustered and looked back at him. After displaying her cold, female guard look, she took a step forward and exited the Heart of the Dungeon's room.

Yong-Ho looked at the word of light again. Which one of those made Catalina feel anxious?

He didn't think long. Yong-Ho stopped thinking and exited the Heart of the Dungeon's room. Catalina, who was waiting for him

outside of the room, greeted Yong-Ho with a bright smile.

‘Did I imagine it?’

No way. He definitely saw it. But he stopped thinking about it and since Catalina was back to her usual self, Yong-Ho turned his attention elsewhere.

He returned to the dungeon and completed the major tasks. Now, all he had to do was rest.

‘No, that’s not true.’

His work wasn’t done. He needed to complete as many things as possible before the House of Abigail and the owners started making their moves.

“Um...I hope you’re not thinking about exploring the dungeon...”

Catalina asked while inspecting Yong-Ho’s expression. But Yong-Ho shook his head. If possible, he wanted to collect all of Kaiwain’s inheritance, but since Lucia was asleep, exploring the dungeon was impossible.

There was something else.

After petting Catalina’s head, Yong-Ho looked back at the throne.

&

“I love you, valuable customer. What can I help you with?”

<Dungeon Upgrade #1> End.

Chapter 71 - Dungeon Upgrade #2

“I love you, valuable customer. What can I help you with?”

His eyes were fixed on the only figure that was standing in the white room.

As usual, the red-haired Sitri was beautiful.

While sitting on a white, antique chair, Sitri greeted Yong-Ho and motioned him to sit. Within moments, a chair appeared behind Yong-Ho.

Yong-Ho was used to it now, so he calmly sat in front of Sitri. Sitri spoke first as usual.

“You’ve become stronger.”

Unlike his horns, the change wasn’t something that can be seen with bare eyes.

Instead of going into details, Yong-Ho just smiled and Sitri responded by slightly opening her eyes. There was a reason behind Yong-Ho’s smile.

Yong-Ho became stronger.

After the fight with Foras, he consumed the distortion, a Land Worm and Jungceros’s spirit. Even though it was a short period, the change was so big that it was safe to say that he was a different person.

It couldn’t be compared to when he first met Sitri. And that big change made Sitri smile every time.

Sitri fixed her posture. Her legs were no longer crossed and even though she was wearing a long dress, Yong-Ho instinctively looked at her legs. Sitri giggles.

“It seems like you recently visited the pub...did things go well with Ophelia?”

The details involved many different things. Yong-Ho placed his elbow on the armrest. He touched his chin and looked at Sitri.

“You already knew.”

He stated the obvious and instead of denying it, she gracefully nodded her head.

“But that’s all I know. What happened afterwards...I can only imagine it.”

Sitri knew that the pub’s female owner used to be Mammon’s spirit in the past.

Yong-Ho recalled the time when Sitri told him that he needed to find a different method of obtaining information.

‘Is it safe to assume that she led me to meet Ophelia?’

Yong-Ho shook his head. It wasn’t because he didn’t like the idea that Sitri controlled him.

Deciding to visit the pub and the timing was decided by Yong-Ho.

Sitri remained calm. He wanted to erase the calm look that was on her face, but it was unnecessary. He stopped touching his chin and spoke.

“It was a great meeting. She’s very talented.”

“It’s because her father was the most talented spirits among the spirits that served under Kaiwan. Red Demons are known to be a faithful race.”

Even though she didn’t mean much by it, there was a word that caught Yong-Ho’s attention.

Instead of playing hard to get, Sitri provided him with information.

“In the demon world, the Red Demons are a popular fighting race. Even though they’re not as talented as dragons, Suras or Archdemons, they grow very quickly. The Red Demons that have

reached their limit are extremely strong. The dragons are the strongest in the demon world when it comes to hand-to-hand combat and among them. Ancient Dragons are dragons that have completely developed and the Red Demons are able to take them down. However...this only applies when they've grown. A Red Demon that hasn't grown is weaker than an Orc."

He couldn't help but think of Eligor's face when he heard the last part.

"Red Demons are very talented in hand-to-hand combat. Even if they increase their mana, they rarely use it. They prefer to use that mana to strengthen their body. It's also very efficient. It's very rare for a Red Demon, like Ophelia, to be skilled in a psychological type magic. She probably worked very hard to learn it."

She was very detailed and Yong-Ho naturally agreed with her. It's because both Eligor and Ophelia's bodies had better potential than their mana.

"The race that can even bring down an Ancient Dragon..."

Even though he didn't know much about the different races in the demon world, the word, dragon, was enough for him to imagine a strong creature in his head.

He became curious. Sitri continued talking without hesitation.

"An example of a Red Demon that reached their limits...in the dungeon shop that I'm a part of, one of the Board of Directors named Orobas is known to be the strongest. He's known as the 'Demon Prince' in the demon world and he possess an enormous amount of physical strength. When it comes to strength alone, no one in the dungeon shop or the demon world is able to take him down."

Words that excited Yong-Ho kept on flowing out.

Five Board of Directors, enormous physical strength, Demon Prince.

A place higher than the sky and lower than the ground. It felt like Yong-Ho encountered a new type of power that wasn't a part of this world.

He can become as strong as him. He could even become stronger than Orobas.

“The same applies to demon kings.”

Sitri suddenly spoke. Her long eyelashes softly went down as she blinked her eyes.

“Demon kings also grow. A weak demon king may be similar to a Goblin. But for the strongest demon king...a wave of a hand they can burn the sky and dry out the sea. They can take down not only one, but many Ancient Dragons. They can take down an entire army without any issues. They'll end up cutting off their heads the moment they look at them.”

The familiar words excited Yong-Ho. Yong-Ho could feel that Sitri was talking while thinking of someone.

“There is a limit to a demon king's power. But it's possible to grow. A new wall will be waiting when the old wall is destroyed, but all you have to do is destroy the new wall. As long as the demon king is growing and has the will to grow, there's no limit. However, if they stop or lose that will...they'll be trapped within the limit they created for themselves and won't be able to grow anymore.”

Foras was the Demon King of Coldness.

Was their power only limited to creating coldness? Was it a power that couldn't be developed further?

Jungceros's nickname was the Demon King of Control.

Through mind control, they could paralyze their opponent or force them to move a certain way. But, if that's all their power did, then the nickname was a waste. It can definitely be developed further. It can become a stronger power. But both Foras and

Jungceros couldn't grow anymore. They became still.

The Power of Evolution probably had its limits as well.

He can only use the power on spirits that's been officially registered, so in some ways, that was the power's limit.

There could also be a limit to the number of spirits he can use the power on.

But that was just the current limit.

Yong-Ho closed his eyes longer than usual. He then opened them and looked at Sitri, who was looking at Yong-Ho during the entire time.

It was definitely not an ordinary relationship.

It was different from the relationship that a customer and a merchant had.

Sitri wanted Yong-Ho to grow. Even though she didn't guide him every step of the way, every time they met, she would throw out warnings and advice and it helped him a lot.

But why?

Could it be because there was a really intimate relationship and it wasn't simply because she was the guardian of the House of Mammon?

Like Ophelia. In the past, out of the twelve spirits that ruled the demon world with Mammon, maybe she was one of Mammon's...

"No. That's not it. Like I've explained before, I'm just an important figure within the dungeon shop. So that's all you need to think about when you see me."

Sitri spoke bluntly as if she read Yong-Ho's mind and finished it off with a smile.

Yong-Ho felt an invisible wall. And that's when he understood.

From the beginning, Yong-Ho told himself that he wouldn't

completely trust Sitri.

He did want to depend on her after thinking that maybe she could be a spirit of the House of Mammon.

He didn't like it. The relationship they had now was more than enough.

"It looks like you brought a lot of items with you. I'm excited to see what kind of items you'll be purchasing this time."

Sitri spoke like a merchant and Yong-Ho stated that that was the reason why he visited the Virtual Space.

His meeting with Sitri wasn't as important.

"There's a lot of things I would like to purchase."

"I'll help you with that today."

Sitri stood up from her seat and despite of the fact that there wasn't a bookshelf, she took out several large books. It was physically impossible, but this was the Virtual Space and Sitri was a strong demon.

"Did you want to purchase another spirit? Or weapons? If not those, then items?"

The catalogues left Sitri's hand and were placed in front of Yong-Ho. Instead of looking at the catalogues, Yong-Ho looked at Sitri and answered.

"All three of them."

"I guess you'll be helping me with my performance. Even though I'm not the assigned merchant, I'm glad I put in a lot of effort."

"Are you still insisting on saying that you're not the assigned merchant?"

"Because it's true."

Yong-Ho just smiled and let it go. He opened the catalogues.

&

Impulse buying usually happens when one visits the market unexpectedly.

Because of that, Yong-Ho made a shopping plan before connecting to the Virtual Space.

First, he needed to purchase three Iron Golems and Skeleton Workers.

He wanted to use the Iron Golems during fights and for helping out around the dungeon. And for the Skeleton Workers, Yong-Ho wanted to use them during fights.

Yong-Ho planned on creating an elite Skeleton group where Skull would be the leader.

Undeads are known to never get tired and can continuously do the same job as long as mana is provided. With that kind of perseverance, they'll be able to slowly build their Development Rate in the training ground.

‘I did decide on evolving them into Death Knights.’

He wanted to create a group of knights.

The best Undead unit that included the Death Knights and Lich.

Of course he still had a long way to go until that happened, but he knew it was worth the investment.

‘With Skull, I’ll start off with six. As for the unit name, Skull Unit should be fine, right? And for the rest of the Skeletons, I think giving them call signs like, Skull Two, Skull Three should be fine.’

Three Iron Golems and five Skeleton Workers.

He decided to purchase those eight spirits and now, he had to purchase various materials and necessities for the dungeon. He also needed to purchase materials for building the basic workshop.

While listening to Sitri’s advice, he purchased the things that were on his list.

However, during the last moment, something unexpected happened. He had a strong desire to impulse buy.

“Rank Four Spirit Catalogue”

Sitri showed the cover with a smile and Yong-Ho realized again that Sitri was a merchant.

“Only look.”

“Are you serious?”

“You know what I mean.”

Would he be able to only look?

Yong-Ho extended out his hand and calculated his remaining budget. He opened to the first page as if he was being tempted by the devil.

&

“I love you, valuable customer. I really, really love you.”

The beautiful Mystical Elf had a soft waist and by recalling Catalina’s face and voluptuous body, he was able to endure it.

He was able to prevent himself from purchasing the strong-looking Troll Warrior by recalling Eligor and Ophelia.

For the Skeleton Knight, he didn’t have the desire to purchase it since he had Skull.

But, there was a spirit that tested Yong-Ho’s strong will to not purchase anything.

“Aw-awesome.’

Nightmare.

It was a horse-shaped spirit that was a higher rank than the Phantom Steed.

It was big and beautiful. Even though they were shaped like a horse, their body and appearance looked intense. Saying that they

were the best horse wasn't an exaggeration.

Their entire body was black, but their mane was white and green flames rose out of their eyes.

‘But I have Salami!’

Salami would soon evolve into an awesome Fire Dragon. That's why he was able to stop himself.

No. It was impossible.

What if Skull rode Salami after evolving into a Skeleton Knight? Or Catalina could ride them.

Battles happened outside of dungeons as well. Having transportation was important too.

‘This is how much I think about you guys.’

After making up different excuses, Yong-Ho expressed that he wanted to purchase the Nightmare and Sitri replied by displaying the most beautiful smile.

He was really done now.

After making an impulse purchase, Yong-Ho's time was almost up and instead of saying goodbye, Sitri started talking.

“If you continue becoming stronger...I recommend playing in a bigger pool.”

“Bigger pool?”

Yong-Ho asked without realizing it and Sitri nodded. She took out flyer between her breasts and handed it to Yong-Ho.

“Dungeon Shop Auction House”

Yong-Ho lifted his head. Sitri gently took a step back.

“The chaos will only become worse. If you survive the chaos and become even stronger...I'll make sure to serve you next time.”

Sitri gracefully expressed her respect towards Yong-Ho. She

finished by displaying the same smile she always had.

“I love you, valuable customer. I look forward to our next meeting.”

The white world was now filled with darkness.

Yong-Ho naturally closed his eyes.

‘Dungeon Shop Auction House...’

Why did Sitri call that place a bigger pool?

His thoughts disconnected. When Yong-Ho opened his eyes, he saw Catalina and Eligor’s face.

<Dungeon Upgrade #2> End.

Chapter 72 - Dungeon Upgrade #3

It became quite busy.

After returning to the dungeon, Yong-Ho visited the basic workshop and talked with Bugrim.

Bugrim still couldn't talk, but he must've focused all of his energy on creating items because he created a lot of things while Yong-Ho was away.

"He said with a decent brazier and anvil, he'll be able to create better items."

Eligor explained on behalf of Bugrim. Yong-Ho questioned with his looks on how they communicated and Eligor explained that they used their bodies to communicate.

Even though Bugrim couldn't speak, he could hear and thanks to the Evil Spirit of the Past, he was able to understand the other spirits.

Bugrim was full of ambition. He wasn't the same as the Bugrim that was inside the prison cell.

Yon, the Goblin, probably became hopeful after hearing about the body recovering after one evolves.

The spirits, including the Goblins, didn't know that Yon had evolved, but since the dying Yon revived, that's all that mattered.

[Development Rate 15/100]

Since Bugrim's skills had already been well-developed, his rate Development Rate wasn't increasing very much.

After Yong-Ho convinced himself that everything will pay off as long as he works hard, he headed towards the workshop.

The Princess Ant and Spot were in the training ground swinging a stick. Spot was swinging with enthusiasm, but the Princess Ant was only swinging it because Spot told her. But thanks to that, her

Development Rate was increasing.

The farm was where the Princess Ant was staying and thanks to Bugrim's hard work, it turned out really nice. And Spot's dog house was located within the farm as well.

After seeing the Golems working on the gold mine, Yong-Ho finished his dungeon visit and headed towards the spirits' dormitory.

It was because of Jun. Jun was the only girl out of the Goblin Rangers and the only one that wasn't a Hobgoblin.

By putting his focus on the ring, Yong-Ho evolved Jun into a Hobgoblin while everyone was watching.

Hobgoblins had longer arms and legs than Goblins and their faces looked like a human's.

Jun's messy appearance became a lot cleaner and their curved back became straight, making her taller.

Ordinary Goblins had the body of a child and Hobgoblins had the body of a teenager.

Among the House of Mammon's spirits, Spot was a veteran, so Yong-Ho evolved Spot into a Kobold Runner.

Spot's body didn't grow bigger like the Goblins, but overall, he did look more agile.

'Does it really influence them?'

The same question he had when a handle appeared on Salami's back popped into his head again.

Jun became more feminine and Spot's aggressive-looking appearance became cute.

It seemed like Yong-Ho's thoughts influenced the spirit's outer appearance whenever they get promoted or evolved.

'I should think about good things.'

Catalina and Eligor were standing beside him and as Yong-Ho look at them, he chuckled. Catalina and Eligor thought Yong-Ho was satisfied with the evolution and laughed with him.

The next day was pretty busy as well.

Receiving the items that the dungeon shop sent was a lot of work, but handing over the valuable items was a lot of work as well.

Eligor and the Goblins cheered when they saw the three Iron Golems. The Iron Golems looked like they belonged on the battlefield rather than helping within the dungeon. Even though their movement was slower than a Rock Golem, they were stronger and was better at defense.

Skull had various reactions when they saw the Skeletons that were going to be working them.

Skull was nervous at first and then satisfied. Yong-Ho wasn't sure what was going on inside Skull's head, but after seeing Skull swing the hammer and command the Skeletons, Yong-Ho thought he looked like a general.

Skull still had a long way to go. The Skeletons were limping and they all had the same blank expression that Skull had.

Everyone admired the Nightmare when they entered.

It seemed like the anaesthetic magic hasn't worn off yet because Nightmare started blinking with a blank expression. Despite of that, they were overflowing with elegance.

It was obvious as to what Nightmare's role was going to be, so Salami glanced over at Yong-Ho nervously.

Yong-Ho thought Salami was cute and laughed out loud. Instead of making fun of them, he petted their head and spoke loudly.

"Nightmare's owner hasn't been decided yet. But one of the spirits in the House of Mammon will be its owner."

Rikum and the Orcs' ears shot up like Catalina's. Catalina's ears

also shot up and wagged her tail. Skull stroked Nightmare's mane as if they were already the owner and looked satisfied by what they saw.

Even though the delivery courier left, they weren't done.

"Master, Lucia has returned looking more beautiful than ever."

"Ta-da."

Lucia was done with upgrading the Heart of the Dungeon and spoke excitedly. In his head, Yong-Ho imagined a blue-haired girl wearing a white dress and spinning in place.

"You're right. You've become prettier."

Yong-Ho touched the Heart of the Dungeon while agreeing with Lucia. Before, the Heart of the Dungeon was a smooth sphere, but after the upgrade, it had corners. Now, it looked more like a giant gem than a marble.

"Like I've informed you before, I'm able to add various facilities."

"And since I have stronger control of the dungeon, I'll be able to control a larger area than before."

"And the number of spirits that can be registered into the dungeon has increased as well."

Lucia displayed windows of light in front of Yong-Ho. In the windows, it displayed the facilities that can be built as well as a short description.

Among them, Yong-Ho pointed to the Door of the Space.

"Can we begin right away? Kaiwan did start building it."

"Um...we can begin the process, but since we're lacking the materials, we won't be able to complete it."

"Materials?"

"I can use my mana to charge the energy source that the Door of the Space needs, but in order to activate it, we need a magical

equipment and knowledge. I recommend purchasing magic books related to the Door of the Space either from the dungeon shop or outside.”

“Is it similar to when a computer is missing a software?”

“It’s a similar situation.”

Lucia, who shared knowledge and memories with Yong-Ho, replied right away. Her voice sounded like she had a bitter smile on her face.

Purchasing a magic book from the dungeon shop.

‘Now that I think about it, we do need a magician as well.’

He wasn’t talking about a magician that participated in battles. In Korean RPGs, the magicians used elements like fire and thunder to attack the enemy, but, Yong-Ho already had substitutes for that role. Yong-Ho and Salami could fulfill that role.

A scholar rather than a fighter.

A magician than can provide various support and tactics rather than casting strong, offensive spells.

‘It’ll even be better if they were overflowing with knowledge.’

While thinking about Catalina, he recalled the Mystical Elf that he gave up on and told himself that it was already in the past. He shook his head to get rid of the thought and focused on upgrading the dungeon.

“Then let’s work on the Door of the Space later...and work on the Training Ground for the mid-ranking spirits. Let me know the materials and the amount of workers that are needed.”

“I understand. I’ll provide Eligor with the details, like always.”

Catalina, who was standing beside Yong-Ho, begged with her eyes to build a bathhouse, but it wasn’t the most important facility. Catalina’s tail dropped to the ground and Yong-Ho felt bad, but it couldn’t be helped.

‘But.’

Yong-Ho looked at the window of light that contained the Door of the Space.

The things he needed to complete the Door of the Space.

There was a lot. A lot of items were required in order to install it.

‘It’s amazing that Catalina and Eligor were able to open a temporary one.’

Not only did they use the remaining mana within the House of Mammon, they ended up using the magic scroll they had been saving.

It’s possible that Sitri intervened.

The past two days passed by really quickly.

Yong-Ho didn’t waste any time during those two days. He evolved all the Skeletons into Skeleton Soldiers and by gathering Catalina, Skull and the dungeon’s main troops, he resumed exploring Kaiwan’s inheritance.

After exploring for two days, he discovered an official torture room and an enormous jail. The facility that Yong-Ho wanted to discover was a magical library, but since Eligor looked really happy, he couldn’t help but laugh with him.

And on the third day.

Instead of continuing the exploration, Yong-Ho sat on the throne and looked at the loyal spirit.

“Ophelia, Endelyon’s daughter, is here to greet the owner of the great House of Mammon.”

Even though they installed a long-distance communicator, she had items to give to him so she decided to visit the House of Mammon.

After she finished greeting Yong-Ho, she looked over at Eligor

and winked at him. Eligor replied with a cough. Catalina's ears started flapping as she tried to hold in her smile.

As always, Ophelia's report was straightforward.

"The butler of the House of Abigail appointed Jungceros's daughter as the new owner. She's already the general of the dungeon and on top of that, she has a feisty personality, so I don't think she'll surrender to the other owners. They're currently saving up the dungeon's main power."

Foras's dungeon was the shield and even though the dungeon was no longer there, distance was the last barrier between the House of Mammon and the House of Abigail.

It was probably okay to relax for now.

"The House of Abigail and the owners around that area currently believe that the House of Foras's new owner and Jungceros gave it their all and killed each other. However, since there are a lot of suspicious parts, this rumor probably won't last long. There's already an owner that's investigating the House of Foras's remains."

He just wanted to buy some time. This was what Yong-Ho expected.

Ophelia took a deep breath. It was as if the thing she was about to talk about was the most important. Ophelia spoke with a serious expression.

"Embrio started advancing south again. Vitaline was one of the owner that joined the union and after the union fell, they ran away. But Embrio beat them to death and then took their dungeon. It's still pretty far away from the House of Mammon, but...if they continued moving at this pace, they'll be here within three to four months at the earliest and six months at the latest."

In a game, Embrio could be considered as the empty southern region's final boss.

An enemy he was eventually going to have to face.

If Embrio continued moving south, then Yong-Ho couldn't let his guard down.

“And...this may apply later on in the future, but, it seems like the conflict between the King of Pride and the King of Envy has become more intense. There are rumors within the demon world that there may be an all-out war.”

It was a big deal when two kings out of the six kings clashed with each other. But, as Ophelia stated, they were far away and since Yong-Ho had to deal with Embrio first, that's all he focused on.

Ophelia knew that as well. Ophelia didn't mention the conflict between the two kings just to deliver the news to Yong-Ho.

“If an all-out war does occur, then there's a good chance that the other kings won't be able to focus on empty southern region.”

The empty southern region hasn't had a king for a long time and there are rumors saying that it's because the other kings intervened.

It was just a rumor. But, the credibility was extremely high.

The six kings didn't want a seventh king to appear.

Even though the empty southern region was useless, it was big and it was significant since Mammon, the King of Greed, first rose to power in that region.

Embrio wanted the empty southern region to become unified, so this was their chance. They might advance faster depending on when the two kings go to war.

There was a time limit.

Yong-Ho decided that being aware was enough. Instead of torturing himself with useless thoughts, he decided to focus on becoming stronger.

“Ophelia, did you learn martial arts from your father?”

Ophelia replied immediately.

“Yes, I learned it from my father. It’s a type of martial...sir?”

Ophelia stopped talking and called Yong-Ho. It’s because Yong-Ho had a strange expression.

“Military? It’s not the military that I’m thinking of, right?”

“Um...I’m not sure what kind you’re thinking about, but...the martial arts is from the human world. Thanks to the distortions and the connection to the human world, knowledge of the human world has spread throughout the demon world. And the martial arts that I learned was one of them. My father improved it so that the Red Demons could learn it.”

Ophelia looked proud. It seemed like she really respected her father because whenever she greeted Yong-Ho, she would always mention her father’s name.

‘Martial arts...’

Yong-Ho slightly turned his head to the side and saw Catalina and Eligor.

“Ophelia, is there a type of martial arts that you can teach Eligor?”

Eligor’s eyes widened when he heard Yong-Ho’s question and Ophelia smiled brightly.

“There is. My father worked on it as well. It’s focused on having the advantage.”

“That’s perfect. I’ll leave it to you.”

“I understand. I’ll make sure to train him well.”

While Yong-Ho and Ophelia were enjoying the conversation they were having, Eligor was feeling chaotic and couldn’t snap out of it.

Yong-Ho spoke again.

“And...is there one that I can learn?”

Yong-Ho was currently learning basic fighting skills from Catalina.

However, since Catalina's fighting skills required the user to be agile, Yong-Ho was only able to learn the basics.

He thought about learning from Rikum at first, but since Rikum specialized in using large swords and axes, it wouldn't work out for Yong-Ho since he used a lance.

Catalina's tail and ears dropped when she heard Yong-Ho's question. Ophelia saw Catalina's sad face and also saw that Yong-Ho was feeling bad, so she bit her lower lips. She contemplated for a bit and then replied with respect.

"I can use the pub and search for one that's worthy enough. If not, I'll at least be able to obtain a book. But...with all due respect, I don't really think it's necessary. The best teacher is standing right next to you."

After she answered, Ophelia focused her attention on one place and thanks to that, Yong-Ho, Catalina and Eligor were able to quickly understand who she was referring to.

The Red Lotus Demon Lance, Aamon.

Ophelia was looking at Aamon.

<Dungeon Upgrade #3> End.

Chapter 73 - Dungeon Upgrade #4

There were various types of swords.

All of which embody the name sword, because they share similar characteristics.

So even if a weapon is called a sword, depending on the type, both the shape and use can be different.

The same applied to lances.

Lances have a lot of different types as well.

Eastern and western lances were different.

There was also a big difference between a one-handed lance and a two-handed lance.

It depended on whether the user wanted to stab the enemy or twirl it around so that the enemy couldn't get close.

Was it going to be used in a battle between two groups or in a battle where the user is alone?

Some mythrill lances are paired with axes, while there are some lances with specialized poles which utilises the handle's flexibility.

There was a huge difference.

Because of that, every lance was different. The user needed to be sure of the type of lance and the type of skill they were going to learn.

The Red Lotus Demon Lance, Aamon, wasn't an ordinary lance.

And right now, it looked more like an iron stick than a lance.

Learning from a book or manual will have a negative impact on a beginner like Yong-Ho.

He needed a teacher that can fix his posture and call out his bad habits.

Someone that understands Aamon's special skills.

Someone that has been using the lance for a long time.

Someone that's able to really grasp Yong-Ho's movement.

There was someone that had all of those requirements.

Ophelia spoke in a pleasant tone.

“Sir Aamon, no, the Red Lotus Demon Lance, Aamon, isn't an ordinary lance. Out of the 12 spirits that Mammon, the King of Greed, commanded, it's known to be one of the most noble and powerful demons. Aamon is the spirit that stood by Mammon's side the longest. It experienced many wars and learned many fighting skills during combat in that time. Ophelia, Endelyon's daughter, swears on her father's name that out of all the lances, it's safe to say that Aamon is the strongest in the demon world.”

Learning how to use a lance from a lance.

Even though it's an answer that one would likely hear from the Chinese philosopher, Doga, Ophelia was very serious.

Aamon had a will. Which Ophelia thoroughly experienced at the pub.

After she finished talking, Ophelia gulped. It's because she remembered the time she encountered Aamon.

An overpowering figure that ruled over the fiery world.

Even though she just recalled that single moment, her back started to sweat. The cold sweat didn't stop.

Since Catalina and Eligor never encountered Aamon's will, they didn't react like Ophelia did. Catalina looked at Aamon with expectation and Eligor nodded as he wondered why he didn't think of that in the first place.

‘Learning how to use the lance from Aamon.’

Yong-Ho tried recalling the time he first encountered Aamon.

Red eyes.

Overwhelming was the only word he could think of.

After that, Yong-Ho felt Aamon’s presence several times.

Using its fire, controlling Ophelia and consuming Jungceros’s mind.

Yong-Ho placed Aamon on his lap. He activated the Power of Evolution.

[Name : Aamon (?)]

[Race : ???]

[Class : ??? (???)]

[Element : Fire ??? Level / ??? ??? Level]

[Development Rate : 57/100]

[??? | ★★★★★★ (6)]

[??? | ★★★★★★ (6)]

[??? | ★★★★★☆ (5.5)]

Aamon’s stats were filled with question marks.

But as always, Yong-Ho was optimistic. The development rate had increased a lot compared to last time.

‘57!’

It may be a little more than half, but when thinking optimistically, half of the rate was already filled. Yong-Ho was sure he would be able to evolve Aamon soon.

“Right, they always say to strike while the iron is hot.”

After deactivating the Power of Evolution, Yong-Ho said it to everyone, including himself.

Eligor quietly spoke with a worried expression.

“With all due respect...it may be dangerous.”

Aamon's existence was too great. It was uncomfortable for Eligor to say since Yong-Ho ruled over him, but Yong-Ho was no match to Aamon in his current condition.

What would happen if Aamon suppressed him? What if he gets harrassed?

As someone that had personally experienced Aamon, there was a hint of fear and hesitation on Ophelia's face when she heard Eligor's comment.

But Catalina didn't think that way.

When Yong-Ho first wielded Aamon, Catalina was next to him and she watched. She was also there when Yong-Ho first controlled its fire.

Aamon acknowledged Yong-Ho as its owner. If not, then Yong-Ho wouldn't have been able to control its fire.

Catalina didn't express her opinion. But as they were connected as a spirit and owner. Yong-Ho knew how Catalina felt. Both of them softly smiled at each other.

"I believe in you too!"

Lucia raised her voice.

Yong-Ho laughed out loud without realizing, so he fixed his posture. After taking a deep breath, he grabbed Aamon, who was sitting on his lap.

He closed his eyes.

No one had taught him, but he was able to figure it out.

Yong-Ho spoke to Aamon.

&

The world was on fire.

The fire kept on burning the sky and ground which eventually became one.

Someone was swinging the lance within the fire.

A large male.

Even though they just had a bulky build, they looked like a giant.

The lance drew a wheel. Not only did it split the fire, but in the end, it even played with it. It looked like a fancy flower was blooming.

Yong-Ho couldn't see the male's every movement. He wasn't moving fast, but that was just how Yong-Ho felt.

It was an overwhelming amount of information. It was even difficult to imagine what kind of move he was going to make next.

Yong-Ho just watched. And he was falling for it. Yong-Ho felt like he was one with the male's movement.

He consciously closed his eyes again. He felt the fire. And different figures appeared inside Yong-Ho's head.

It was the fire's memory. The fire burned its body and expressed everything in this world.

He saw people.

Not one, but many.

A figure holding a giant sickle was commanding the battlefield. The figure had the head of a wild goat and they had a horn. Their body was covered in black fur.

A woman that covered her face with a eyepatch walked through the fire. She had gold hair and everything on her body was red. The sword on her waist was thin and it resembled a crescent moon.

After that, many different figures passed though his head like a vision.

Fraternal twins that were looking at each other.

A barbaric warrior that was wearing a lion skin.

A Centaur that was aiming their arrow towards the sun.

A bull-like male that was roaring while being covered in his enemies' blood.

A woman with black hair that had a warm expression and was holding a water bottle.

There was even more after that. He saw a woman and a man and even saw deformed monsters sometimes.

Yong-Ho soon realized.

He had become aware.

'Mammon's spirit.'

The King of Greed's 12 spirits. The great spirits that controlled the demon world with the King of Greed.

The visions disappeared. And Yong-Ho saw a man's back.

He was walking up the stairs. The wind made the cape flutter.

The sky was blue. It wasn't the demon world's colorful sky.

The man climbed the steep stairs.

At the end of the staircase, a large throne made of stone was sitting there.

The man didn't look back. And behind him, Mammon's spirits appeared one by one. They all followed him up the stairs.

The man's name.

They disappeared.

Everything turned into flames and flew away.

A large eye looked at Yong-Ho.

My young owner.

It was different from when Yong-Ho first met them. Yong-Ho didn't tremble in fear. Yong-Ho looked at Aamon as their master. Then he started speaking naturally.

"That was you."

He was talking about the man that was walking up the stairs.

The man that was twirling the lance within the fire.

Even though they weren't big, it felt like they were a giant.

He felt Aamon smile.

Even though Aamon didn't talk a lot, Yong-Ho knew this time as well.

That was Aamon's form before they turned into a lance.

The time when Aamon was known as the Lance God. It was the memory of a demon that ruled the demon world long time ago.

Aamon taught Mammon how to wield a lance.

The fire's memories were short, but they had an impact. Yong-Ho understood the things that couldn't be expressed with words.

Young owner.

They had just learned how to walk.

Just like the King of Greed, climbing those steep stairs towards the tall throne is impossible right now.

But that only applies to now.

If you have the will to move forward, then I will be your support.

Yong-Ho replied with his mind and not with his voice.

He felt Aamon smile again. The fire grew bigger and covered everything.

Yong-Ho opened his eyes.

Everyone was looking at Yong-Ho worriedly and when he shot up, they all became shocked by his action.

"Master?"

"Are you okay?"

"Are you okay? You're not hurt anywhere, are you?"

Everyone was worried, so they all asked about his well-being.

Yong-Ho blinked. He saw Catalina who was about to cry. And then he saw the anxious Eligor and then Ophelia, who released a sigh of relief. He also had a vision of Lucia letting out a sigh of relief as well.

“It’s been more than two hours since you’ve contacted Aamon.”

“Everyone was really worried. We were worried.”

He thought it only happened for a moment, but a lot of time had passed. Yong-Ho realized that he was covered in cold sweat. He probably groaned during those two hours. He understood why Catalina’s ears looked so weak and why she was looking at him with a worried expression.

‘But.’

It was worth it. After reassuring everyone with a soft smile, he stood up while holding Aamon. After he motioned Catalina and Eligor to step back to make room, he raised Aamon.

Fire appeared. The red flames enveloped all of Aamon and then disappeared with the wind.

“Oh!”

Catalina exclaimed. Eligor and Ophelia couldn’t hide the smile that was on their faces.

Aamon’s form changed.

The one meter iron stick now increased to two meters and took on the form of a lance.

Just like before, it didn’t have any special shape and looked like a boring, red stick. But he couldn’t judge Aamon just on the outer appearance alone. Everyone that watched was able to feel Aamon’s power.

Yong-Ho wielded Aamon with both of his hands.

It was different from before.

He felt himself being unified with Aamon.

Another fire was released and Aamon changed its form to a red bracelet. The bracelet wrapped around Yong-Ho's right arm as if it was alive.

Catalina's ears and tail started moving at a fast pace. Eligor had tears in his eyes and Ophelia chanted her father's name as if it was some sort of spell.

‘Mammon's spirits.’

The King of Greed, Mammon, was the one walking up the stairs. And his 12 spirits were following behind him.

Yong-Ho saw himself walking up those stairs. And he also saw his loyal spirits following behind.

My young owner.

After it called out one last time, Aamon remained silent. But Yong-Ho wasn't surprised. It's because he had already understood how he was going to learn about the lance from Aamon in the future.

Yong-Ho petted Catalina's head.

And then he made fun of the crying Eligor with Ophelia.

&

A few days later.

Yong-Ho took Skull's unit and continued the dungeon exploration. The library was another facility that was on Kaiwan's map and he succeeded in finding it.

Even though there weren't any traces of special mana in the library, there were hundreds of books.

The library door had the crest of a wolf swallowing the moon and when Yong-Ho opened the door, he experienced Kaiwan's

memory.

Kaiwan's younger sibling, who possessed a weak body, enjoyed this place. Kaiwan, who loved her younger sibling, similarly enjoyed spending time at this library.

‘Kaiwan.’

Every time they found Kaiwan's inheritance, the House of Mammon became stronger.

Because of her, the House of Mammon managed to survive, allowing Yong-Ho to become the owner.

The armory, gold mine, his connection with Ophelia, the Ring of Distortion and the bracelet that allowed him to store mana.

Yong-Ho received a lot from Kaiwan. If it weren't for her inheritance, then they would've lost the dungeon.

The woman with gray hair had a violent expression.

Yong-Ho saw her smiling face when she was in front of her younger sibling. Because of that, Yong-Ho touched the crest with a gentle expression.

A week after they discovered the library.

Yong-Ho had now acquired all the areas that was on Kaiwan's map.

And that meant that he was now in control of 80% of the first floor.

Things were still hidden in the remaining 20%.

He didn't know how many levels the basement had and which of Mammon's spirits and inheritance existed there.

The King of Greed was walking up the stairs.

Yong-Ho remembered seeing his back.

It was slow, but steady.

<Dungeon Upgrade #4> End.

Chapter 74 - Mammon's Arena #1

The five Board of Directors had extremely powerful skills.

They were all demon kings that had their own dungeons and these important figures were known to be physically very powerful within the large demon world.

Orobas, the one with superhuman strength, was extremely powerful.

But that didn't mean he wasn't strong in other areas.

Bifron, the most intellectual demon, believed that Orobas's real strength was his unbreakable body.

Red Demon, a fighting race, had trouble learning magic.

It's safe to say that there weren't any Red Demons that were known to use magic.

But it didn't mean that they were incompetent. Physically, they were above average, so they possessed strong mana and had the ability to use that mana to strengthen their body.

This was the source for the Red Demon's amazing physical abilities.

Body strengthening.

By pouring out their mana, it makes their body both faster and firmer.

Orobas could be considered as the strongest amongst the Red Demons, so strengthening his body more was honestly useless. But, he didn't stop training. Despite becoming the great Demon Prince after developing himself for a long time, he was never lazy.

Orobas was playing Cat's Cradle with his beautiful maiden, Silvia, a Dryad he treasured. On the outside, it looked like he was flirting with her, but this was part of his exercise.

Orobas was too strong. When Orobas didn't use his mana to strengthen his body, he needed to train himself on controlling his strength. If he used his body without thinking, giving his lovely Silvia a light hug would break her body, causing her to die.

Silvia was playing Cat's Cradle extremely seriously. Orobas liked how Silvia did her best in everything she did no matter how small the task was.

Silvia also felt that way. In the demon world, Orobas was known to be the strongest physically and seeing him striving to become stronger made Silvia's heart beat faster.

While playing Cat's Cradle, Silvia asked Orobas a question.

"Master, how come you never take a break from your tasks? It's like you're chasing someone."

Orobas laughed out loud when he heard Silvia's question.

She was an odd one, but sometimes, she would hit the nail on the head.

"You're right. I am chasing someone. Maybe...no, to be honest, I've already surpassed their skill."

Silvia looked curious because this was the first time she heard it. It was Orobas's turn, but Silvia put the string down and looked at him so that he could keep talking.

Her mischievous behavior was cute. Orobas gently touched Silvia's light green cheeks and replied.

"It happened a long time ago. It happened when I was a really small and weak child."

Orobas looked into Silvia's green eyes. While looking into her eyes, he imagined his past, present and future self.

The Red Demon that completely changed his world.

Before becoming the Demon Prince, he wondered if that demon actually existed and thought that maybe it was his imagination as

that figure was extremely powerful.

“Like me, they had a horn on their head. But the shape of it looked like a bull’s horn.”

“A bull? The one with horns that moos?”

“Yeah, that’s a bull.”

Silvia was now in Orobas’s arms. Orobas gently hugged her body and continued talking about the past.

It was the story of a giant, red man.

&

“I feel like I’m going to die.

Yong-Ho was in bed and after he opened his eyes, that was the first thing he said.

He really felt like he was going to die. No, in his head, he already died several times.

Yong-Ho and Aamon’s minds were connected. In many ways, this unity was a lot stronger than the connection he had with Lucia.

There was a reason why Ophelia and Jungceros encountered Aamon first instead of Greed.

Aamon trained Yong-Ho within his mind.

Aamon shrunk in order to match Yong-Ho’s skill level, so he couldn’t have a long conversation with Yong-Ho. But, Aamon was able to show visions to Yong-Ho.

It was a silent training that happened in his mind.

Yong-Ho saw Aamon’s lance skills during his prime days. He slowly familizarized it with his body. Maintaining concentration within the fiery world wasn’t easy. To Yong-Ho, maintaining the area he prepared for his training with Aamon was difficult.

Aamon silently taught Yong-Ho and he wasn’t sure if Aamon was just quiet or if this was his teaching method, but Aamon

nevertheless carved the lance skill into Yong-Ho's body. He was learning by repetition.

After finishing his training to the point where he was losing his mind, he motioned Yong-Ho to spar with him.

Honestly, the process wasn't that painful. It always ended with a single blow.

'At least I'm not closing my eyes anymore.'

However, just because he didn't close his eyes, it didn't mean he was able to grasp Aamon's attack.

"It's extremely important to overcome your fears and watch your opponent's attack until the very end! Was what the dungeon shop's basic fighting guide said. By watching one's opponent, one can either dodge or block. One can even counterattack."

"Well, even before sparring with Aamon, you didn't really close your eyes anyways."

That's right. The battles he had experienced was proof of that.

Lucia continued talking.

"I'm not saying this because you're my master, but you're good at fighting. Even Ophelia said it."

"So have some confidence and keep fighting."

"Yeah, I will."

Lucia smiled warmly because she was satisfied by his answer. If she was next to him, he probably would've petted her head like Catalina.

'Skilled in fighting.'

He was definitely skilled. He was more talented in the fight itself than in martial arts.

If he didn't come to the demon world, Yong-Ho would've lived his whole life without knowing that he had talent in fighting.

Yong-Ho suddenly remembered his cousin that moved to England a few years ago. Even though he always looked like he was in a daze, he was physically talented and had a keen eye. It meant that he was good at grasping his opponent's movements.

‘I wonder how he's doing.’

No matter where he was, his cousin was probably living a more peaceful life than Yong-Ho.

After getting up from his bed, Yong-Ho quickly washed his face from the bowl that was prepared earlier and then lightly stretched his body.

Like always, he had a lot to do today.

&

Even though he had slept in more than usual, he was still able to meet up with Catalina since she always had a hard time waking up in the morning.

Since she slept in a bit more than usual, Catalina had a bright expression.

‘No, is she regretting it?’

Her expression told him that she wanted to sleep a bit more.

The reason why she had a difficult time waking up in the morning isn't because she was in a bad mood. Catalina was a mix between a Dark Elf and Succubus and no matter what others said, Succubus was a nocturnal race. Catalina was more active at night and that was probably because of the Succubus blood that was flowing within her.

Yong-Ho wanted to let Catalina sleep in a bit more in the morning, but both Catalina and Eligor were against it. Both of them said there wasn't a guard alive that woke up later than their owner.

An Orc was now in charge of the kitchen and after serving them a

late breakfast, Yong-Ho pinched Catalina's cheeks instead of petting her because she was dozing off. Catalina became sad because she was embarrassed and after being satisfied with her expression, Yong-Ho ate his soup.

‘Will it be better if I developed their taste buds?’

Yong-Ho was referring to the Orc in the kitchen.

During the past month, the number of spirits had increased and because of that, Yong-Ho found out more details about the Power of Evolution.

It's because he had a lot of samples.

First, he already knew about this, even if two spirits were part of the same race, their skills and development were different.

Second, all spirits didn't advance the same way even if they were part of the same race. There was also a difference in the advancement.

He was able to find out about this difference thanks to the Skeletons.

The advancement process from the Skeleton Soldier to the Warrior was different dependent on the Skeleton. For some, they have to be developed several of times in order for the Skeleton Warrior advancement route to appear and for others, like Skull, the advancement route opens up after developing just once. Whereas for some, the Skeleton Archer advancement appeared instead of the Skeleton Warrior.

Every time a spirit develops, they require a larger development rate. Because of that, the more complicated a development process is, the harder it is for a spirit to advance. And Yong-Ho assumed that there probably won't be another advancement route after the Skeleton Knight.

‘Catalina and Skull have really outstanding skills. Eligor's is pretty good too.’

Catalina had many hidden advancement routes and Skull was the same because every time they evolved, the advancement ranks would keep appearing. On top of that, every time they evolved or advanced, their potential development grew as well.

Eligor was also pretty talented. As soon as Eligor evolved, the Red Demon – Beast’s next advancement was physical strength and stamina.

And lastly.

The most important difference.

The Power of Evolution was applied differently between spirits that belong to the dungeon and ordinary spirits.

For ordinary spirits, Unification Evolution didn’t appear. Even though Yong-Ho couldn’t break down the details of the Power of Evolution, there were things Yong-Ho could assume based on his instincts.

Unification Evolution only worked on spirits that belonged to the dungeon. And even though he didn’t have a lot of samples, he assumed that the Power of Evolution affected more on these spirits than the ordinary ones.

It was obvious when thinking about the relationship between the demon king and their spirits.

After Yong-Ho finished eating, he visited the Mid-Rank Training Ground that was located next to the Basic Training Ground.

“Skull, Skull.”

Skull was training the Skeletons and when he saw Yong-Ho, he smiled brightly.

Since Skull advanced to a Skeleton Knight, they couldn’t increase their Development Rate at the Basic Training Ground. But the Mid-Rank Training Ground was different because the spirits trained using mana and that’s how they increased their Development Rate.

Unlike the puppets in the Basic Training Ground, the puppets here were able to dodge and counterattack. Since it was like being in a real battle, spirits were able to increase their Development Rate at a faster pace.

Yong-Ho displayed a satisfied look on his face as he watched the Skeletons train. The Skeletons all looked the same at first, but now, he was able to see their different personalities.

Skull's group had to be the perfect team.

That's why Yong-Ho didn't evolve the Skeletons the same way.

For the Skeletons that will be holding a shield and in charge of the defense, he strengthened their bones and developed their frame. Whereas for the ones that will use a lance or shoot arrows, he evolved them individually depending on their skills.

"Skull, Skull. Skulllllll."

Skull talked while swinging his hammer. Even though Yong-Ho didn't understand, it sounded like Skull was saying the Skeletons needed to be trained more.

Yong-Ho patted Skull on their shoulder. Training in the Mid-Rank Training Ground all night must've paid off because their Development Rate was almost full.

'Is Iron next?'

After the Rock Skeleton Warrior, it was the Iron Skeleton Knight.

Iron Golem was waiting in the corner of the Mid-Rank Training Ground and after Yong-Ho looked back and forth between the golem and Skull, he laughed and looked towards the Basic Training Ground. The Princesses Ant and Spot were using the lifeless puppets to train.

After developing her emotions, Princess Ant had a much more noticeable expression. Even though she still looked like a girl, it

felt like she had matured.

It's safe to say that thanks to the spirit training grounds, the Development Rate of the spirits had increased much faster. The Goblin Rangers and the Orcs also visited whenever they had the time to increase their Development Rate.

‘An elite group. Oh yes, an elite group.’

The beginning was difficult, but the result would make it worth it.

After feeling satisfied with the Mid-Rank Training Ground, he headed to the arena that was located on the left. Ophelia and Eligor were having fun in there.

“One round!”

After Ophelia called it out energetically, she quickly stood up. While Eligor was lying on the floor and wasn't moving.

Yong-Ho spoke after clicking his tongue.

“Go easy on the old man.”

“Oh jeez, Eligor is still young when considering his condition. Right? Older brother?”

Even though Ophelia spoke while giggling, Eligor didn't reply this time either. He was probably exhausted because he didn't even greet Yong-Ho.

“But why do you always wrestle at the end?”

“Just hitting each other isn't enough. It's also good for training your senses.”

Yong-Ho wondered if it really was effective after seeing Eligor on the ground, but when he thought about it, he repeatedly experienced the same thing from Aamon.

He understood Eligor's pain as he looked at him and Ophelia approached Yong-Ho with a smile.

“Master, would you like to spar?”

“Thanks for the offer, but I have work to do. Go another round with Eligor.”

Eligor flinched when he heard Yong-Ho’s suggestion, but no one paid any attention.

Ophelia slightly tilted her head and asked Yong-Ho.

“Are you going to look around the first floor again?”

“I wanted to look around more.”

There was a reason why Kaiwan only explored 80% of the first floor. It was easy to find the first floor and out of the entire area, the first floor made up 80% of it.

The hidden 20%.

The arena, as well as the passageway that led underground, was probably included in that 20%.

In some ways, Yong-Ho was being too hasty. Even though Lucia grew a lot, there still wasn’t enough mana because the number of facilities within the dungeon was increasing at a fast pace. For the areas that he found recently, Lucia was barely able to control them. Even if Yong-Ho found the passageway that led underground, it would be impossible for Lucia to control it.

‘But still.’

He wanted to find the remaining 20%.

Ophelia rated Yong-Ho’s ambition very highly, so she acknowledged his request. Instead of asking Yong-Ho again, she helped Eligor stand up.

Yong-Ho let Ophelia take care of Eligor and walked out of the room with Catalina, who kept on looking back.

He then headed deeper into the dungeon.

<Mammon’s Arena #1> End.

Chapter 75 - Mammon's Arena #2

Among the facilities that were located deep within the dungeon, the Library and the Magic Laboratory were probably the most important.

Kaiwan's Library was actually pretty empty. It was because there simply wasn't a large enough variety of books. Nevertheless, the books were still taken care of pretty well. He knew that Kaiwan had used them with the utmost care.

Since most of the spirits in the House of Mammon didn't really read books, no one was using the Library. The spirits however were told to register if they ever wanted to use it, but Eligor was the only one that did and the sole book that he was interested in was the cooking one.

After passing the Library, that still lingered with Kaiwan and her little brother's scent, Yong-Ho headed towards the Magic Laboratory.

The laboratory was just as big as the training ground. Half of the room was empty space which was probably used to test out magic spells.

According to Lucia, this place was used to study various types of magic, but...

'We don't have anyone to do that.'

Out of the spirits within the House of Mammon, Ophelia was the only one that was skilled in magic, but she was a Red Demon. The fact that she was able to use magic was already amazing, so it would be hard to ask her to do any more.

Yong-Ho again realized how important a magician was. He decided to look into it the next time he visited the dungeon shop's Virtual Space.

After stepping out of the lab, Yong-Ho stopped. Even though

Kaiwan had developed 80% of the first floor, it didn't mean she had filled every part of it. When Yong-Ho was thinking about installing new facilities in the first half of the dungeon, he had made a few empty rooms and Kaiwan's first floor had empty rooms as well.

'The place connected to the remaining 20%.'

He looked at the dungeon map that was floating in the air and after thinking for a bit, Yong-Ho looked back. Since it was still morning, Catalina was trying her best to stay awake.

"Catalina."

"Uh, ah, yes, sir. I wasn't falling asleep. I wasn't. Really..."

Her voice became quiet towards the end of her sentence. Yong-Ho knew that she wasn't falling asleep, so he just patted her head.

'Now that I think about it.'

How did Catalina become a spirit in the House of Mammon and as a guard?

It was a question that suddenly popped into his mind.

Yong-Ho and Catalina had a close relationship because he was the demon king and she was a spirit that belonged to the House of Mammon. However, they didn't know a lot about each other.

'I should ask. It'll wake her up and change the mood.'

After contemplating a bit, Yong-Ho made his decision. He asked in a friendly tone.

"How did you become a spirit for the House of Mammon?"

It was more direct than he originally thought. Catalina flapped her ears once and answered with a warm smile.

"I was thrown away in the Free City and the former guard took me in."

She could've felt bitter about it, but her face didn't show any signs of such thoughts. She continued speaking in an affectionate

and longing tone.

“It happened when I was really young, but I still remember the very day I became a spirit under the House of Mammon. I was an orphan and it became my very first home. I’m not very good at expressing my feelings, but...I really like the House of Mammon. I really like it. I also really like you as well, sir.”

Catalina finished talking with a bright smile, but instantly became embarrassed. Like she had mentioned, she wasn’t good at expressing herself, but she especially became embarrassed because of what she said last.

And Yong-Ho became embarrassed as well. It was because of a very simple reason.

‘I-it’s my first time.’

Yong-Ho had attended an all-boys school and majored in Engineering. This was the first time someone close to his age, or at least looked close to his age, told him that they liked him.

Yong-Ho was the first one that calmed down. He thought logically.

‘There’s a lot of meaning behind the word, like.’

Catalina also liked the House of Mammon and Eligor. Yong-Ho patted her head again.

“Shall we keep moving?”

“Yes, sir.”

Catalina’s ears looked slightly weak for some reason, but she answered confidently.

&

The remaining 20% wasn’t just made out of inactive rooms. Most of them were actual walls, and in order to create a path, the dungeon required a lot more mana and time investment than before.

Yong-Ho focused on the fact that Kaiwan kept the Arena a secret from the other spirits.

A secret path will never remain a secret forever. As someone could coincidentally find it when they pass by.

A place where there wasn't a lot of people. A place that only Kaiwan visited. A place close to the remaining 20%.

He excluded the Library. The Library was like a castle to Kaiwan's younger brother, so she probably didn't create a passageway between the Library and the Arena.

Yong-Ho walked forwards. Kaiwan's Break Room was located deep within the dungeon and in that room which was a bit larger than Yong-Ho's bedroom, he activated Greed's power.

Desire. Expectation. Craving.

He set his mind on it. Greed rose out of Yong-Ho's body like fire and after splitting into many sections, it searched all the rooms.

Yong-Ho gathered all of the sections into one. The section that was wrapped around Catalina became the base and when Greed became whole, it pointed to one direction.

Yong-Ho suddenly recalled the time he first encountered Aamon.

Yong-Ho followed Greed and when he saw the crest of a wolf swallowing a moon on the wall, he placed his hand on it. The mana awakened the power that was flowing through the House of Mammon's blood.

'A secret passageway.'

The wall next to the crest made a sound and opened like in the movies. The passage that it revealed was so narrow, that only one person would be able to walk through it.

Greed continued guiding Yong-Ho. Yong-Ho gulped and after looking back at Catalina, she quickly grabbed the lighting device and gave it to him.

“I’ll take the lead.”

That’s what he told Catalina after she gave him the device. Catalina had the ability to see in the dark, but since Yong-Ho was being guided by Greed, it was more efficient for him to lead.

Catalina hesitated for a moment because she was the guard, but in the end decided to let Yong-Ho lead.

The passageway was longer than he had imagined.

The cold darkness consumed both the light and sound and the deep silence prevented them from hearing their own footsteps. This overwhelmed both Yong-Ho and Catalina.

Yong-Ho continued walking. And then stopped moments later. It wasn’t because they were at the end of the passageway.

‘We got disconnected.’

He couldn’t feel Lucia, who was always connected with him. Even though he was inside the dungeon, it felt like he was outside instead.

Yong-Ho felt disconnected. When did he lose connection with Lucia? Or did they instead get disconnected right after entering the passageway?

‘When I obtained Aamon.’

He got disconnected with Lucia back then too. Yong-Ho had a hunch. This passageway must be outside of Lucia’s control range.

But that didn’t stop him. Yong-Ho followed Greed’s guidance. Moments later, time was also consumed by the darkness. Yong-Ho couldn’t tell how long he had been walking through this passageway.

Another step.

Greed’s guidance suddenly disappeared. Even though he was still in darkness, Yong-Ho was now able to see a large door.

A crest of a dragon that was reigning over the world.

Even though he didn't extend his hand out, the door opened. The light consumed the darkness.

“Welcome to the House of Mammon's Arena.”

The voice woke him up. The voice belonged to a female and was slightly deep and rough.

Before them was a dark hallway made out of stone. It was wider than the secret passageway. Four people could probably walk through it together.

Yong-Ho breathed in and looked around. Naturally, there should've been another door behind the door he had walked through, however instead, it revealed a long hallway.

Catalina kept her guard up while looking straight ahead. Yong-Ho also saw a woman in front of them.

It was a woman that was wearing a large, black robe. She was also wearing an empty, gray mask so he couldn't see her face. If it wasn't for the robe that was wrapped tightly around her body, he wouldn't even have known that she was a woman.

After showing her respect to Yong-Ho, she fixed her posture. Yong-Ho became nervous when he heard “the House of Mammon's Arena,” and the woman closed the distance between them. She spoke more quietly and discreetly than before.

“The one that found the Arena, what is your name? And what is your father's name?”

When the woman approached, Catalina reacted. Yong-Ho restrained Catalina with his hand and spoke while looking at the woman's mask.

“Chun Yong-Ho. I'm the House of Mammon's new owner. My father's name is Chun Do-Il.”

The woman didn't reply to Yong-Ho's answer right away. It

could've been his imagination, but he felt her feeling embarrassed and disappointed.

Before he could ask why, she came closer. She asked in a slightly more impatient tone.

“Then, your grandfather’s name...”

“That’s enough.”

A new voice interrupted her. A very large hand divided the space between Yong-Ho and the woman.

The new voice had suddenly appeared and since they weren’t able to feel its presence, Catalina became surprised, causing her to take out her weapon. Yong-Ho also backed up.

The new voice belonged to a Giant that was wearing a black suit. The Giant had red skin, two horns on his forehead and a long, red tail. Ophelia and Eligor both came to Yong-Ho’s mind.

The Giant looked at Yong-Ho while stroking his beard and then smiled.

“Please excuse my assistant’s rudeness. My name is Gusion and I’m the manager of the Arena.”

Greeting him back was the right thing to do. But Yong-Ho couldn’t do so because of the thought that suddenly popped into his mind. The woman who was standing behind Gusion, Yong-Ho noticed that she was acting impatient.

It was a ridiculous thought. There wasn’t enough proof. But he had a hunch.

“Kaiwan?”

The woman reacted. The impatient woman looked up and Gusion’s smile became twisted. Catalina watched Gusion while cold sweat was rolling down her face.

They then heard a voice.

“Are you Cayenne’s descendent? How’s Cayenne doing?!”

“I said that’s enough!”

The Giant’s power exploded. The power that suddenly exploded overwhelmed everything. The woman who was frantically asking questions sat down while releasing a painful moan and Catalina’s hand started shaking. Catalina knew she had to protect Yong-Ho, so she managed to stand in place, but that was her limit.

Gusion glared at Yong-Ho. The overpowering energy Gusion released made it seem like he was going to put down Yong-Ho at any moment.

But at that moment, there was something that tore his energy into pieces. There was something that consumed that power and protected Yong-Ho.

Fire.

It wasn’t the green fire that represented Yong-Ho’s soul. It was the Red Lotus’s fire that rose up and pushed away Gusion’s pressure.

This time, Gusion displayed various expressions. Anger, shock and joy he simply couldn’t contain!

“Aamon?! Is it really Aamon?!”

Aamon answered. The Red Lotus’s fire became bigger and was even more beautiful. His monstrous voice filled the entire hallway.

“Kneel in front of the King of Greed! Gusion, the one who possesses superhuman strength! Mammon’s spirit!”

Confronting a Giant was more than enough to destroy everything around them. Catalina just couldn’t endure it anymore, causing her to collapse, but Yong-Ho managed to hold her by her waist. Green flames rose up within the Red Lotus.

Gusion looked at Yong-Ho.

Yong-Ho also looked at Gusion.

Despite the really tense atmosphere, Gusion spoke.

“Mammon’s spirit, Gusion, acknowledges the King of Greed’s return.”

He didn’t kneel. It actually seemed like Gusion was trying to test Yong-Ho.

Yong-Ho didn’t really mind it and instead of looking back at Gusion, he looked to the side. It wasn’t because he was scared of Gusion. He instead looked at the woman that was on the ground and panting.

Her mask was off. Her eyes were filled with despair, disappointment and embarrassment instead of fierceness. Through her tightly sealed lips, she expressed the feelings that she simply couldn’t hide.

Yong-Ho was sure. He knew that face and voice.

The owner covered in ash. Kaiwan, the Demon King of Distortion.

It was her.

<Mammon’s Arena #2> End.

Chapter 76 - Mammon's Arena #3

It felt like an intense feeling was held in his hands.

When she realized that Yong-Ho wasn't the son of Cayenne, her younger brother, she was disappointed.

But she couldn't give up.

Maybe he was Cayenne's descendant. Maybe not his son, but either his grandson or great grandson.

Kaiwan even asked how her brother was doing.

However, she couldn't talk. Besides her feelings, there were other things that she wanted to say, but she still couldn't say anything.

It wasn't because she was trying to control her anxious and impatient emotions. She simply wasn't allowed to speak. Kaiwan's lips didn't open and just twitched. Yong-Ho knew why.

Gusion.

He was controlling Kaiwan. He didn't give her permission to speak.

Yong-Ho was able to imagine it in his head.

He also had an idea as to how Kaiwan was alive despite the rumors saying that she had died.

Gusion was still looking at Yong-Ho. It was cold. His eyes were filled with many different emotions, but it was obvious that Gusion didn't like him.

Yong-Ho felt Gusion resisting.

It was more like impulse. It was probably because of Kaiwan.

This was the first time he had ever saw Kaiwan up close. They had never talked before.

But Yong-Ho always felt thankful towards her. He pitied her and felt warmth after seeing how much she loved her younger brother.

Yong-Ho didn't know the details, but after knowing that Gusion was controlling her, he didn't like him.

"Cayenne is the name of the owner from two generations ago. It's been over a decade since you've disappeared."

Yong-Ho spoke.

Intense emotions filled Kaiwan's eyes. She gasped when she heard about her brother. She wanted to hear more.

Yong-Ho then realized that he had made a mistake.

Kaiwan was expecting it.

When Kaiwan disappeared, she was in her 20's. Her brother, Cayenne, was a teen, so even if it's been over 10 years, there's a very high chance that he was still alive.

Isn't it possible for her to meet her brother?

Wouldn't she be able to reunite with him?

She couldn't open her mouth. Kaiwan couldn't continue the conversation and she didn't want to hear mention of his death.

She desperately desired to see him. Tears were rolling down her white cheeks. Despite having fierce-looking eyes, her eyes were filled with different emotions and Yong-Ho felt sorry for her.

He was the owner from two generations ago.

Whether he died from an accident or at an early age, there was a high chance that he had died.

Kaiwan didn't consider that possibility. No, it's more like she was deliberately ignoring it.

Her eyes moved to Yong-Ho's finger. The ring that she gave to her brother.

The object that contained the Power of Distortion.

You're Cayenne's successor.

Are you his grandson? Is Cayenne's blood flowing through you?

Yong-Ho felt like he could hear her. She sounded so desperate that it was painful to just look at her.

Tell me. Tell me. Tell me something, anything!

It was a quiet cry. And it was completely blocked. When Gusion's hand came between them, the darkness consumed Kaiwan. The darkness covered the location where Kaiwan was standing.

Yong-Ho glared at Gusion. Gusion enjoyed the way Yong-Ho was glaring at him. He enjoyed how hostile Yong-Ho was and his expression told Yong-Ho to come at him.

"I think the gatekeeper was acting very rudely. I just wanted the minions to take her, so just stop. It looks like you're going to hit me."

"Gusion."

Aamon spoke quietly. He was slightly angry.

But Gusion chuckled as if he didn't care.

"One greeting is enough to show respect. And I only did it because of you, Aamon. Just because he has the power of Greed doesn't mean this kid is actually Master Mammon. And just because he's the owner of the House of Mammon doesn't mean he's my owner as well. I'm Mammon's spirit. Mammon is my only owner."

Gusion looked more fierce. He was almost growling towards the end.

"This is the Arena. And I am Gusion, the manager of this place. The Arena has its own rules and the only one who can break them is Mammon. So obey the rules."

The already big Gusion looked even larger. Yong-Ho felt like he was going to be crushed. Aamon released his fire and managed to protect Yong-Ho and Catalina from Gusion's pressure, but it

wasn't enough. Catalina's body was covered in sweat and she was panting and Yong-Ho had to use his remaining power to release the fire.

A faint smile appeared on Gusion's face.

"You returned to your previous form on your own, Aamon. Is it to match with the owner of an empty house, huh? This place is filled with Master Mammon's power, but that's all you can do. As your rival, it's very disappointing."

"That was my choice. Don't look down upon my young owner, Gusion. Like you had mentioned, you should be following the Arena's rules. I'm not your opponent. Face the King of Greed."

"You're still acting like a teacher's pet."

Gusion stretched and gathered his strength. The enormous amount of pressure disappeared and the blank space consumed Catalina and Yong-Ho once more. Yong-Ho tried his best to stand still while Catalina was holding onto Yong-Ho's arm that was wrapped around her waist.

"The King of Greed, Aamon's young owner. I'll introduce myself again. My name is Gusion and I'm the manager of Master Mammon's Arena. Out of Mammon's spirits, I'm definitely the greatest of them all."

Gusion extended his hand out for a handshake. Yong-Ho wasn't sure if Gusion was being considerate or if he was left-handed, but he extended his left hand out anyway. Yong-Ho looked at Gusion as he extended his left hand out.

His hand was rough and strong. It felt like he was touching a hard rock and not a person's hand.

"A guard that relies on her owner. Even if it's an empty house, the House of Mammon has definitely fallen."

Catalina flinched when she heard Gusion's comment.

When anger filled Yong-Ho's face again, Gusion released a satisfied laugh.

"Let's not talk while standing. Like Aamon mentioned, we need to follow the Arena's rules. Shall we go inside?"

The Arena was dangerous.

Gusion wasn't friendly.

But Yong-Ho didn't want to avoid his provocation.

He wanted to know about Kaiwan and the Arena's rules that Gusion had mentioned earlier.

"Young master, he will not be able to harm you directly. Don't worry. You are the King of Greed and I am here with you."

Only Yong-Ho was able to hear Aamon's voice.

Like Gusion mentioned earlier, Mammon's power was filled within the Arena. Normally, Yong-Ho wouldn't be able to talk with Aamon like this, so just how powerful was Aamon?

Greed opened its eyes within Yong-Ho. The fire within him told him to move forward.

"I'll go with you."

Catalina gritted her teeth. She didn't rely on Yong-Ho and stood on her own.

Gusion ridiculed Catalina with his eyes.

Yong-Ho felt angry again.

Aamon calmed Yong-ho down. He supported Yong-Ho and gave him strength.

Even though Catalina didn't have Aamon's protection, she still stood up straight and met Gusion's eyes.

Catalina's determination and feelings could be seen in her eyes. She didn't care if others talked badly about her. She did it for Yong-Ho, to protect her owner's honor, so she decided to endure it

with everything she had.

Because of that, Yong-Ho calmed his anger. Instead of losing it, he spoke to Gusion in an angry tone.

“Lead the way, Gusion. Explain the Arena’s rules.”

“As you wish. This way.”

Gusion turned around and took the lead. It was only for a moment, but right before he turned around, he had a pleasant and kind smile.

Every time Gusion took a step, the light on the ceiling turned on and lit up the dark hallway. Gusion started to speak.

“Master Mammon built this place to help the future generations grow and for me. Well, half of it was also probably for entertainment.”

Yong-Ho understood the part about the future generations. But, for Gusion?

“Including myself, a lot of spirits exist within the Arena. The Arena is a separate area from that empty House of Mammon. There are many levels within this place and there are spirits that are in charge of those levels. I call them Floor Masters.”

Yong-Ho read about this in Kaiwan’s journal.

Yong-Ho analyzed Gusion’s explanation. When he called the House of Mammon empty, he was probably looking down on Mammon’s descendants for not being able to control Greed’s labyrinth and remaining on the first floor.

‘Or he could’ve used that word because it was actually empty.’

It was something he had been thinking about ever since Sitri mentioned Greed’s labyrinth.

Could it be that there were two dungeons within the House of Mammon?

Greed's labyrinth and a dungeon to hide Greed's labyrinth.

Gusion continued explaining.

“The Arena's rules are simple. The challenger will go up against the Floor Masters on each floor. If the challenger wins, then they'll receive the reward that Master Mammon has prepared and if they lose, they'll be punished. The punishment is different for each level. Well, the master did build it for future generations, so the punishments aren't that bad. But there are levels that are still pretty bad.”

Yong-Ho recalled Kaiwan's face.

She made the House of Mammon stronger through the Arena, but she eventually disappeared one day. But now, Gusion, who managed the Arena, was treating Kaiwan like a slave.

Yong-Ho was sure it was her punishment.

“Anyone can become a challenger. A guard, butler or even an ordinary spirit can become a challenger. The reward is the same despite of status. However their punishment is a lot worse. Like I've mentioned many times before, this place was built for future generations. It's only fair that the reward and punishment are on the same level.”

Gusion stopped walking. Once they passed the dark hallway, an extremely large room appeared. It was as big as the Colosseum in Rome. There were thousands of seats and below them, there was a giant circular arena.

Even though it was indoors, they could feel a cool wind. Gusion turned around with his back towards it. He looked at Yong-Ho and opened up his arms.

“And the Arena's last rule. Master Mammon left this last rule for the future generations as well as for myself. The challenger that beats every level will become the owner of the Arena. They'll be able to control all the spirits that's within the Arena as well as

myself.”

Another strong wind blew through the room. Gusion had a big smile on his face.

“Aamon’s young owner. Do you want to know about Kaiwan? Do you want to free her? Do you want to make me kneel? In that case, conquer the Arena. Become the owner of this body. Only if you believe you can do it!”

Gusion laughed out loud. There was a loud roar and the door to the hallway suddenly closed.

“Another rule. Those that enter the Arena can’t just leave. They need to try at least one level. When in a group, it’s fine if only one of the members fights.”

Gusion looked down at Yong-Ho. Instead of answering, Yong-Ho raised his right arm and released green flames. Aamon, who was wrapped around Yong-Ho’s wrist, transformed into a fiery lance and Yong-Ho grabbed him.

Gusion laughed. He was laughing because he was actually having fun. He laughed out loud for a long time.

“We have a new challenger. Welcome to the Arena, King of Greed.”

Mammon’s Arena.

The fight on the first floor had begun.

<Mammon’s Arena #3> End.

Chapter 77 - The Red Lotus Demon Lance

Aamon #1

A man wearing a black robe and a beast shaped mask guided Yong-Ho.

Even though their outfit was similar to Kaiwan's, they had a large and firm body, so it was easy to tell that they were a male.

However, they didn't show any interest towards Yong-Ho. All they did was walk ahead slowly.

Could it be that he used to be an owner too?

The House of Mammon's history was long. Kaiwan probably wasn't the only one that found the Arena and became a challenger.

Once they were near the audience seats, the man opened a door to a hallway that led to the arena. After meeting Yong-Ho, he spoke for the first time.

"The challenger may enter the arena. Those that came with the challenger cannot enter. Please watch from here."

He spoke in an unsophisticated way and the way he talked was rather awkward.

Instead of replying, Yong-Ho looked down at the arena. He imagined a tower because Gusion mentioned that there were Floor Masters on each level and stairs that led to the dungeon. But, it seemed like the Floor Masters actually came to the Arena.

"Master."

Catalina called Yong-Ho. She used up a lot of her mental energy from trying to endure in front of Gusion, so she looked like she was going to pass out at any moment.

Her large eyes were filled with anxiety and concern. She didn't show it in front of Gusion, but when she first encountered Kaiwan,

Catalina was actually really agitated.

What if Yong-Ho ends up in the same position as Kaiwan?

Yong-Ho understood how she felt. He was worried as well, but he smiled nonetheless. He used his empty left hand and patted Catalina's head.

"I'll be back."

"I'll be waiting."

Catalina replied confidently. Like always, her tail and ears showed her true emotions.

Yong-Ho smiled again. After patting her head once more, he turned around. He walked towards the arena without any hesitation.

The Arena's atmosphere was cold.

Despite the fact that there were thousands of seats, only a few of them were filled up.

They were filled with a small group of spirits from the arena and since there were only about 30 of them, it was impossible to fill all the seats.

But because of that, it was easy to spot Yong-Ho. He was like a dark tree standing in a field of white snow.

Out of the spirits that belonged to the Arena, there were some that were able to move freely.

Some male, some female. There were kids, elders, young women and teenagers.

While sitting in groups of twos or threes, they were looking at both Yong-Ho and Catalina. Catalina felt them looking at her, but she didn't turn around or approach them. She just sat in her seat and solely focused on Yong-Ho.

Gusion sat in a special seat that was located in the center of the audience seats. Three chairs were located within the large space. The seat right of Gusion was empty. But on his left, a figure that was on the same level as Gusion was sitting there. Aamon, or more like his alter ego, was sitting there in the form of a Red Lotus Flower fire.

It was safe to say that Mammon's Arena was Mammon's magic barrier. Even though Aamon's body was with Yong-Ho, it was possible for him to take a part of his conscious and place it next to Gusion.

Gusion scratched his chin as he watched Yong-Ho walk towards the arena after patting Catalina's head. Gusion put on an uninterested look as if to hide his true feelings.

"Do they have a chance?"

"Are you interested?"

Gusion didn't reply right away when Aamon asked. He pouted for a moment and then snorted.

"It was a stupid question. You're only serving under that young owner because he has a chance at winning."

He was speaking to Aamon, the Red Lotus Flower Lance.

Out of all of Mammon's spirits, Aamon was special, so he probably wouldn't decide on an owner so easily.

'However.'

Or maybe he was in a hurry? Aamon wasn't in the Arena like Gusion. There's a possibility that Aamon made a hasty decision since he was the only one that knew how much time had passed.

"I know what you're thinking. But, I want to ask you too. Isn't it you that's been pressed for time?"

Gusion flinched because it seemed like Aamon read his mind.

Aamon was able to learn a lot of things just from the way Gusion

treated Yong-Ho. But he stayed silent and Gusion gritted his teeth. Gusion stopped scratching his chin and leaned back into his chair.

“As you know, we’re unable to feel the same sense of time in the Arena. A majority of the flow of time has been suppressed, but...it’s also because this space is Master Mammon’s barrier. Kaiwan...it’s understandable as to why she’s so cautious. She knows that time has passed, but doesn’t exactly know how much. Sometimes it feels like it’s only been a few days, but it’s actually been a few years.”

Gusion closed his eyes. He was able to vividly remember a few memories.

“But, I do have an idea. Because I’m used to this space. It’s not like I spend my time sleeping like Kaiwan and the other Floor Masters. A lot of time has passed. Over 1,000 years have already passed. But it feels like it only happened yesterday. The time when I followed the master and walked up those stairs.”

Skyscraper stairs.

It was like Gusion had mentioned. Aamon was able to vividly remember that moment as well.

And that wasn’t the only thing he was able to remember.

Mammon, the King of Greed.

The greatest demon king in the demon world’s history.

His last.

His last moment.

Gusion gritted his teeth. Even though he didn’t mention it, it was obvious that he was thinking about that “moment.”

“Gusion.”

“I know. I know, Aamon. It was the master’s wish and because of that, I still respect him. I just want to follow him and walk up those stairs again. Even if it’s in my dreams.”

Gusion released a heavy sigh. Instead of replying to him, Aamon gave him some time.

“It’s been a while since I’ve had an emotional conversation like this.”

Gusion smiled. He leaned forward again and made a demeaning comment.

“Don’t worry. It’s safe to say that there aren’t any punishments on the first floor. Your young master may feel disappointed from being defeated, but he won’t die or get detained.”

Only Gusion was able to make such annoying comments like that.

Aamon smiled. Even though he was just a fire, Gusion knew. And because of that, he had high expectations. He didn’t make those comments to Yong-Ho just to provoke him.

“It’s starting.”

Aamon spoke. Gusion and Aamon turned their attention to the arena and watched Yong-Ho.

[Mammon’s Arena First Floor]

[Floor Master : Steel Ox]

[Max Number of Challenges per Day : 3]

[Reward : Two Choices]

[Punishment : Mental Pain]

Yong-Ho slightly opened his eyes when he read the letters of light that were displayed in the air. He made a short comment.

‘It’s...honest.’

On the other side of the large stadium, that was about 50 meters in diameter, a large ox was standing there. It was as if they were made out of steel because Yong-Ho felt a certain heaviness.

The Steel Ox released a low growl. They were about two meters tall with a horn on its head that was both extremely long and large. Fire came out of its nose every time it breathed out..

After coming to the demon world, Yong-Ho had fought against both a Salamander and a Land Worm, but this was his first time fight against an ox.

‘But in the end, the basics are the same.’

Yong-Ho changed his pose as he wielded Aamon with this right hand. Aamon was now two meters long and Yong-Ho’s lance technique was closer to the Eastern style rather than the Western style.

“Ready.”

“Start!”

As soon as the letters of light shattered, he heard the sound of a loud drum. But Yong-Ho wasn’t able to focus on anything. The ground was shaking. The Steel Ox jumped forward and charged like a runaway locomotive.

Yong-Ho quickly threw himself to the side. He couldn’t counter it head-on. After rolling on the ground once, he stood up. The ox passed through the area that Yong-Ho was originally standing in and after moving about 20 meters, the Steel Ox quickly changed its direction. As soon as Yong-Ho stood up, he kicked off the ground.

He didn’t have time.

Yong-Ho moved as soon as he thought of it. He waved Aamon roughly in the air and created a wave of fire.

The wave of fire that was released head-on was pretty horrifying. However, the Steel Ox must’ve not cared because it didn’t slow down in the slightest. The ox instead charged even faster and broke through the wave of fire.

The fire dispersed.

As expected, the fire didn't affect the Steel Ox at all. The ox didn't even stay within the fire for that long. But, there were results nevertheless. Yong-Ho's original plan was to blind the Steel Ox so he didn't have to roll around to dodge the ox's attacks. He remained standing at the side while the Steel Ox charged in a straight line.

As soon as the Steel Ox realized that it had missed, it tried to change directions, but its speed got in the way. Right when the ox was about to turn, Yong-Ho targeted its ankle and attacked with Aamon.

Clank!

Aamon bounced off as the sound of metal filled the stadium. The unexpected counter made Yong-Ho's arms numb. Even though Yong-Ho was the one that attacked, he was affected more than the ox.

Fire came out of the Steel Ox's nose. His opponent changed direction and Yong-Ho couldn't wait any longer. He ignored the pain he felt in his arms and threw his body when the ox charged yet again.

The ox was fast and hard. Fire and ordinary attacks didn't work.

Catalina was really nervous. Most of the spirits that were watching started laughing when they saw Yong-Ho roll around on the ground.

Cold sweat started rolling down Yong-Ho's face. Even though his attacks had failed, he didn't lose concentration or feel discouraged. He released another wave of fire and blocked the view between him and the Steel Ox.

The ox's attacks were simple. They were fast, but they moved in a straight line, so Yong-Ho was able to predict its attacks. Just blocking the ox's view was more than enough to decrease its accuracy.

The ox charged again.

Yong-Ho had an idea while dodging his opponent. He was clearly aware of the arena's entire structure and his current position.

He read the mana's flow. The Power of Evolution analyzed targets for development purposes. And of course, the flow of mana was included in that analysis.

The Steel Ox wasn't Yong-Ho's spirit. It was impossible to do an analysis. But, it didn't matter. Right now, Yong-Ho wasn't expecting the Steel Ox's development information.

Red mana was flowing out of the Steel Ox. That mana created a constant flow. The ox didn't simply use their strength to charge towards Yong-Ho. The ox also used mana to charge really fast.

The flow of mana showed Yong-Ho the direction the Steel Ox was going to go.

Boom!

The ground shook. Yong-Ho dodged the ox's attack once again. The Steel Ox became angry and released a growl. Yong-Ho gulped. Reading the flow of mana during a battle was really difficult, but he had to continue doing it. He also didn't forget about the arena's structure. Whenever the Steel Ox charged, it created fire. The ox threw itself while charging in a straight line.

A different sound was released this time. It seemed like the entire stadium was shaking.

Beyond the fire that was destroyed, Yong-Ho saw the Steel Ox twist its body. The ox's horn was stuck to a wall, like Yong-Ho had expected, but he had to delay his opponent more.

Yong-Ho immediately made his next move. This time, Yong-Ho charged towards the Steel Ox.

His plan to make the Steel Ox charge in a straight line and crash into the wall was great. It wasn't exactly the most creative plan,

but since he actually executed it, Gusion gave Yong-Ho a lot of points.

But, what was he going to do now?

Yong-Ho's attack didn't affect the Steel Ox. Despite the fact that the ox crashed into the wall, its horns were perfectly fine.

Gusion leaned forward more. The spirits that were watching spoke louder. Catalina clenched her hands. Kaiwan, who wasn't allowed to speak, desperately watched Yong-Ho.

Yong-Ho jumped. Aamon transformed into a knife and released fire once again. The wave of fire was useless. Yong-Ho knew it as well. That's why, he targeted something else this time.

He focused the fire towards the tip of the blade. Instead of creating a large fire, he focused a small amount on a single area and created a fiery blade.

Aamon's tip shined brightly. An immense amount of heat was released from the white light.

The Steel Ox felt the need to be cautious. It used its strength to twist its body and before Yong-Ho could reach it, the ox destroyed the arena's wall, and turned around.

Yong-Ho wasn't surprised. He read the mana this time too. The Steel Ox's horn was drawing a curve and when Yong-Ho charged towards it, the ox barely managed to dodge him. Because of that, Aamon pierced into the Steel Ox's body.

It worked. The fiery blade pierced through the Ox's body. It screamed. But, Yong-Ho didn't stop. He poured the remaining mana through Aamon.

Fire shot out of the holes that were all over the Steel Ox's body. The ox looked down on Yong-Ho because of the wave of fire he released earlier, but now the ox was powerless against the fire that was entering it.

It couldn't even scream. The ox weakly fell to the ground. It transformed into light and disappeared.

The spirits that were watching clapped with joy. Catalina stood up from her seat and flapped her ears and wagged her tail while Kaiwan released a sigh of relief.

“First Floor Completed Successfully.”

“Please choose your reward.”

Words of light appeared in front of Yong-Ho. Instead of replying, he turned around and looked up. He looked at Gusion, who was sitting in the middle of the audience seats.

Gusion looked down back at him. He couldn't contain his excitement when Yong-Ho looked at him.

He knew how Yong-Ho fought.

He knew that Yong-Ho read the flow of mana and was able to freely control the fire by using Aamon.

“You asked if he had a chance, right?”

Aamon asked and Gusion momentarily looked at Aamon with a blank expression. A big smile appeared on his face as he nodded.

“You chose a worthy owner, Aamon. But you're making a mistake if you think he'll become my owner just from this one battle. Even Kaiwan completed the first floor.”

Instead of replying, Aamon created a bigger fire. He looked at his young owner.

Chapter 78 - The Red Lotus Demon Lance

Aamon #2

When both Aamon and Gusion were looking at Yong-Ho, Yong-Ho also looked back at them.

He then looked at Catalina and smiled, who was joyfully jumping up and down and looked like she was going to jump at him at any moment. He then further observed the rest of the audience.

Most of the spirits in the audience were spirits that he didn't know the names of. However, Kaiwan was sitting amongst them.

She was far away, so he couldn't read her expression. However, there was a certain warmth that simply couldn't be contained and he felt it.

If he yelled, she could probably hear him. But, Yong-Ho wasn't able to say anything. What would he say to her now?

That her younger brother fell sick and died? That he lost everything his loving sister achieved and was depressed until his very last breath?

He had to tell her eventually. But, now wasn't the time. Not now.

Yong-Ho turned around again. Even though the Steel Ox's corpse had turned into light and disappeared, a pile of light still remained in the same spot.

It was similar to the distortion that he had saw before.

A lump of pure mana.

Mammon's Arena wasn't created only to provide fighting experience and various artifacts to the future generations.

This lump of pure mana was probably the reward they would've received once they defeated the Floor Master.

Yong-Ho reached out with his left hand without hesitation. The

colorful mana was swirling and it sucked into Yong-Ho's hand.

It was the same as absorbing ordinary spirits. Nothing was different.

Overwhelming pleasure.

A feeling that his mana had been increased.

But moments later, Yong-Ho had a hunch.

It was different from the other spirits he had absorbed. Not only Greed, but the blood flowing within him was screaming at him that it was different.

‘Mammon's mana!’

Traces of the king was contained in Yong-Ho and Kaiwan's mana, but this was much more than that.

It was Mammon's actual mana.

When he realized it, he felt even more pleasure. The purity and intensity of it made his spirit tremble.

Ancestors' power.

It was the greatest piece of power which acted as the source of the House of Mammon's kings.

When comparing just the amount of pure mana, it was actually less than the mana he had obtained when he defeated Foras. However, it had a different effect. All of Yong-Ho's body reacted to Mammon's power and the effect of synergy between them was really surprising.

Kaiwan was definitely a genius. She was also hard-working at the same time.

Even so, she was still extremely strong for her age.

How was that possible? What made her really strong?

He had solved that riddle just now. Mammon's Arena made her strong. The power of the ancestors of the House of Mammon had

awakened her.

And Yong-Ho didn't stop there.

The moment Mammon's power made him shudder, there was a skill that made him open his eyes.

Green flames rose out of Yong-Ho's eyes. The experiences he had stacked prior to fighting Foras was screaming at him.

Evolve.

Advance.

Advance forward!

It was in front of everyone, including Gusion. But Yong-Ho couldn't hold himself back any longer. Greed was urging deep within his body. The Power of Evolution encouraged Greed.

"Mana Development."

Light enveloped Yong-Ho's body. The green fire covered his entire body and it grew larger.

All the spirits were surprised. Even Catalina couldn't calm down.

But there was someone else who was the most surprised.

Gusion stood up from his seat. He was speechless. He yelled out a question without looking back.

"Is that, is that really the Power of Evolution?!"

Aamon didn't answer. The answer to Gusion's question was already in front of him.

Yong-Ho roared.

The green fire shot up and then disappeared after breaking up into smaller pieces.

The third horn that was on Yong-Ho's forehead disappeared. New horns appeared on top of the two horns that were located right above his ears.

The fourth horn.

The number of horns represented how powerful one's mana was.

Yong-Ho didn't develop his mana. He broke it and created a new set. It was bigger and deeper than before and this time he could fill it with even stronger rmana.

Yong-Ho wasn't the only one that transformed.

Within a demon family, gaining another horn is like a turning point for the one that gains it.

Black mana was gushing out of Catalina's entire body. A shadow-like thing surrounded Catalina's body. And within that shadow, Catalina hugged herself. She released a painful cry and then it turned into a joyful scream.

Another horn appeared on top of the horn that was located above Catalina's right ear. It was her third one. Since she was directly contracted with the House of Mammon, it personally impacted her. She was now one step higher in following Yong-Ho, no, her king.

The shadows that enveloped her disappeared. Her entire body was covered in sweat and she collapsed while panting. She was so exhausted that even panting was difficult for her, but her face was filled with joy.

Yong-Ho's and Catalina's transformation happened almost at the same time and it ended almost at the same time too.

Yong-Ho took a deep breath. He closed his eyes and enjoyed his transformation.

Thanks to the fourth horn, his mana and his physical abilities had become extremely strong.

He also felt Catalina's transformation. Eligor and Skull were outside of Mammon's Arena so he couldn't feel them, but witnessing Catalina's change was more than enough.

When Yong-Ho opened his eyes after calming down, two boxes of light appeared before him.

He was sure that it was the reward that he was promised right before starting the match.

But before Yong-Ho was able to pick one, a sudden change occurred. Beside the boxes of light, another box appeared.

He was immediately going to ask Lucia, but Yong-Ho closed his mouth. His senses were really sensitive and he knew Gusion's intentions.

Gusion, who was sitting in the center of the audience, landed right in front of Yong-Ho. Gusion was physically big and since he landed a few meters away from Yong-Ho, the ground shook when he landed.

Gusion looked at Yong-Ho and stood up from the spot where he had landed. Yong-Ho didn't avert his gaze.

He was definitely strong. But, it was different from when he had first encountered Gusion.

The overpowering feeling was different. The emotions in his eyes had also changed as well.

Gusion looked at Yong-Ho without saying anything. And then, a small smile appeared on his face.

"Congratulations. You beat the first level. It's been a while since a competitor has beaten the first level."

It was definitely a friendly voice. However, Yong-Ho kept his guard up because he knew Gusion was still testing him.

That feeling was difficult to explain. Yong-Ho felt that Gusion was holding something back.

"Since you beat the first level, you need to be rewarded for it. Two boxes are usually offered, but I added another one just for you. Pick one out of the three. You won't get a losing ticket, so

don't be burdened about it.”

Basically, it meant that the quality of the rewards weren't equal.

“I would recommend thinking...”

“This one.”

Before Gusion finished his sentence, Yong-Ho picked one of the boxes.

It wasn't a hasty decision.

Greed was guiding him.

Which one would be the most valuable to Yong-Ho?

Which one will help Yong-Ho achieve his goal?

Gusion didn't see any hesitation in Yong-Ho's eyes and he turned to the Red Lotus Demon's fire. Aamon didn't reply this time either. But, Gusion understood.

“Greed.”

It was helping Yong-Ho. It relied on Yong-Ho's will and based on that, it activated a part of its power.

The young owner that Aamon had chosen.

“It's a surprising gift. Definitely a surprising gift.”

Gusion mumbled as he opened his arms. He was telling Yong-Ho to quickly open it and after Yong-Ho extended out his left hand, he released his mana.

The box of light broke down and dispersed. The item that was inside landed on Yong-Ho's left hand.

“Skeleton Mage Scroll.”

The other two boxes disappeared. Before they disappeared, Yong-Ho briefly saw the items that were inside them. One contained gold and the other contained a dagger that had magic abilities.

“The scroll allows you to summon one Skeleton Mage. Use your

mana and then rip it. The type of Skeleton that will be summoned will be based on your luck.”

Gusion gave a simple explanation and Yong-Ho nodded. He understood why this scroll was more valuable than the dagger.

He was already thinking about how he should use the Skeleton Mage.

“How about it? Want to start the second level?”

Gusion asked. Yong-Ho felt Greed stirring inside him once again. It was telling Yong-Ho that they wanted to feel Mammona’s mana once more.

But Yong-Ho restrained himself.

He used too much of his mana. Thanks to the evolution, his mana capacity increased and a small amount of mana was restored, but not completely. On top of that, the third horn that Catalina was unexpected, so she was pretty tired too.

The Arena’s Floor Masters weren’t easy opponents. Continuing like this would only have a negative effect.

‘But...’

Yong-ho looked ahead. Even though he made up his mind, he kept on hesitating because Kaiwan was stuck in his mind.

“Don’t rush, young owner.”

“You cannot rescue her with the power that you have now.”

Aamon explained to Yong-Ho quietly. Since it was happening inside his head, Gusion couldn’t hear him.

Kaiwan was looking at Yong-Ho desperately. She wasn’t asking him to rescue her. She was asking Yong-Ho to tell her about her brother. She was saying that any news would be fine.

Yong-Ho closed his eyes and ignored her. Next time was what he told himself and then he looked at Gusion.

“No, I’ll come back later.”

“Anytime. Master Mammon and I will always welcome you to the Arena.”

The man with the beast mask that led Yong-Ho into the arena stood in front of him. After showing his respect to Gusion, he guided Yong-ho once more and walked past Gusion and headed towards Catalina.

Gusion turned around and looked at Yong-Ho’s back. A frown appeared on his face as if his mind was filled with different emotions.

“Too small.’

Yong-Ho can’t be compared to Mammon.

He wasn’t good enough to be compared to the great king that led his spirits up the skyscraper-like stairs.

Despite that, Gusion couldn’t help but acknowledge him.

“They’re similar. It’s very small. Very small though.”

He just beat the first floor. He was nothing but a weak competitor right now.

Aamon smiled at Gusion’s stubbornness. He looked at Gusion with his divided conscious.

Aamon also remembered the same thing as Gusion.

The last moment of the strongest king in the demon world.

The last road he had walked on.

The image of him leading everyone.

The Red Demon Lance Aamon fired up and then walked past.

He looked at the present, not the past. He took another step forward.

Just like old times.

Following behind the king.

The wind blew.

The Red Demon's fire rose up.

Chapter 79 - Thunder #1

After following the man with the beast mask out of the arena, Yong-Ho headed straight towards Catalina. She was sitting in the front row while the spirits that were watching were sitting several rows behind. They were looking at Yong-Ho and talking amongst themselves, but it didn't seem like they were going to approach him.

Yong-Ho looked at them for a brief moment. Amongst them sat Kaiwan, where just by looking at her face and body language, it was obvious that she wanted to rush straight towards him, but was instead suppressing it. The spirits, however, weren't acting that way. They looked relaxed when looking at him, but also kind of cold.

'The Arena's spirits.'

It couldn't apply to all of them, but a part of them were most likely previous owners of the House of Mammon, just like Kaiwan.

They entered as competitors, but lost and now remained here at the Arena.

Yong-Ho turned his attention away. It was difficult to avoid Kaiwan's gaze because she was desperately trying to get him to see her.

"Are you okay?"

"I'm fine."

Catalina barely managed to answer when Yong-Ho asked. However, her body answered differently because her ears and tail weren't moving in the slightest.

But her expression was bright. Yong-Ho won and further grew in power. Catalina gained another horn, so it was obvious that she was happy about that.

Yong-Ho softly patted her head when she tried to stand on her own and then displayed a warm smile. After transforming Aamon back into a bracelet, he turned around and spoke.

“Get on.”

“I’m sorry?”

“Get on. I’ll carry you. You can hardly stand, let alone walk.”

Yong-Ho turned his back to her, kneeled and signaled her with his finger to get on.

Catalina blinked her eyes a few times and then turned around. The Arena’s spirits were having fun watching as they looked down on Yong-Ho and Catalina. Catalina had better hearing than Yong-Ho, so she was able to hear their conversations.

“Catalina?”

“Oh, uh, yes.”

When Yong-Ho called her, her ears turned red and she carefully stood up from her seat. She ignored their stares and comments and got on to Yong-Ho’s back. The only time she had ever got on someone’s back was when the previous guard had carried her when she was younger. It was really awkward, but she managed to wrap her arms around Yong-Ho’s neck.

“Good.”

After grabbing Catalina’s thighs, Yong-Ho stood up. It was a good thing that she couldn’t see his face because he had turned slightly red. This was his first time carrying a girl and the things he felt through his back seemed extremely soft.

“What the heck are they doing?”

Gusion asked as he watched them from afar. Since Catalina’s senses had been heightened, she had clearly heard him. She tightened her lips and buried her face into Yong-Ho’s back.

Yong-Ho looked straight at Gusion. He didn’t look that

intimidating since Catalina was on his back, but it didn't really matter. He spoke loudly.

"I'll be going now. I'll see you next time."

"Anytime."

A satisfied smile appeared on Gusion's face after he answered out loud. He was extremely satisfied when Yong-Ho said the words "next time."

Gusion probably wasn't as bad as many thought. He only acted that way because he was being loyal to his owner, Mammon. Even though he told Yong-Ho that he couldn't acknowledge him yet, once Yong-Ho completed the levels, Gusion would acknowledge him as his owner.

When comparing that smile to the one he had first displayed, Gusion was definitely being friendly.

'Is he like Zhang Fei from the Records of the Three Kingdoms?'

It just popped into his head, but he thought it was a decent comparison.

On top of that, he had a large frame. He was known to have superhuman strength, so his muscular strength was probably unlike the others. He was a Red Demon after all.

'I still dislike him though.'

Kaiwan's was one of the greatest owners to have existed. Gusion didn't physically abuse her, but Yong-Ho still didn't like the way he was treating her.

Yong-Ho turned around and after ignoring Gusion, he briefly looked at the spirits and Kaiwan before leaving the Arena.

Even though it was just their eyes that met, it felt like he was able to hear her voice.

Anything is fine.

Anything is fine so please tell me!

‘I’m sorry.’

He couldn’t say it. Kaiwan desperately wanted to hear some news about her brother, but the only news he could give her was of his death. He couldn’t do that to Kaiwan in her current state.

‘Someday, someday.’

Yong-Ho didn’t really have any interest in her brother. The only thing Yong-Ho knew about him was that he had died while filled with despair and remorse.

Yong-Ho turned around as if he was ignoring her and then started walking away. The man with the beast mask walked next to Yong-Ho and guided him to the passageway that led them outside of the Arena.

The man then stopped walking when they approached the passageway. He then pointed to the passageway as if he was saying that his job was done and then disappeared.

Yong-Ho pushed Catalina up and walked into the passageway. It was different from when Gusion was leading because when Yong-Ho was leaving, the lights that appeared on the ceiling started to disappear one by one until complete darkness filled the space.

How long had he been walking?

Yong-Ho stopped. Now there was only one light that was shining down upon him.

Before leaving the Arena, Yong-Ho had to ask a question.

“Aamon.”

“Speak, my young master.”

Aamon replied right away. The Red Lotus Demon’s flame appeared in front of Yong-Ho.

Catalina gulped while staying on Yong-Ho’s back. Yong-Ho then

asked while looking at the flame.

“Mammon...how the King of Greed die?”

The strongest demon king in the history of the demon world.

He was placed in the top three out of the Seven Deadly Sins and also had four superhuman skills.

He was one that called strong spirits, like Aamon and Gusion, as his own.

No one knew how he had really died.

The only available information was that Mammon had suddenly passed away and because of that, the House of Mammon had crumbled.

How did Mammon die?

He wasn't curious at first. Mammon existed over a 1,000 years ago, so Yong-Ho simply left it at that.

But not now.

He wanted to know. It felt like there was some sort of secret to this death.

Aamon didn't reply right away. Because he spent time with Mammon until his last moment, he remained quiet. It seemed like the flame that was moving with the wind was displaying Aamon's feelings.

Yong-Ho waited. Catalina was afraid that she would make a sound, so she kept her mouth shut.

“I'm afraid I cannot tell you yet, my young master.”

He said “yet.” Yong-Ho decided to leave it at that.

He asked another question. It was more of a confirmation than a question.

“You said I can't rescue Kaiwan just yet, right?”

“Yes, not yet. But someday, in the near future, I believe that it will be possible. I believe that.”

Even though he was just a flame, Yong-Ho felt like he saw Aamon smile. Catalina had the same feeling too.

Aamon must've felt satisfied with his answers, because the Red Demon's flame disappeared. Yong-Ho watched the flame disappear with the wind and then breathed in deeply. Instead of looking back, he took a step forward and exited Mammon's Arena.

He wasn't sure how many additional steps he took in the total darkness. It was so dark that Catalina, who was able to see through the darkness, couldn't make out anything that was ahead of them.

Yong-Ho calmed himself down and walked forward. Moments later, he felt his disconnected senses connecting to the dungeon again.

“Master! Where did you go?!”

Lucia's voice rang loudly in his head. This finally meant that Yong-Ho was completely out of the Arena and was now in the first floor of the House of Mammon, the area that was under Lucia's control.

Yong-Ho also felt relieved when he heard her worried and relieved voice. He felt like he had finally returned home.

“I'll tell you later. First, gather Eligor, Skull and Ophelia to the Library.”

“Got it.”

“Eligor and Skull experienced a huge...oh my! You gained another horn! And your mana has increased a lot as well!”

“Catalina's mana has become extremely strong as well. What exactly happened in there?!”

Instead of answering, he displayed a slightly awkward smile and

even though Lucia was mentally connected to him, she didn't push him anymore.

"I understand. I'll relay your message to the three spirits."

After he finished talking to Lucia, he walked out of the darkness and headed towards Kaiwan's Break Room. He felt Catalina quietly release a sigh of relief.

'I think I know why Kaiwan kept the location of the Arena a secret from the spirits.'

One was able to earn big rewards in the Arena. The rewards, which included Mammon's mana, were extremely appealing.

As someone that cleared the first level, Yong-Ho was curious about the second level's reward. His opponent on the first floor was tough, so the Floor Master of the second level was probably stronger, but Yong-Ho was far more interested in the reward compared to the Floor Master or the fear of losing.

Once one jumps in, they can't stop.

If Ophelia's father participated, he probably would've kept on going until his last breath.

According to Gusion, the punishment was a lot weaker for the owners.

And Kaiwan experienced the punishment that was already set in the Arena. In that case, what kind of punishments did the spirits experience? Losing one's life probably wasn't the worst punishment.

"Catalina, never participate in the Arena without my permission. Got it?"

Catalina gulped when she heard Yong-Ho's request. From the way she reacted, she must've had a slight interest.

"I understand. I'll follow your orders, sir."

That was like Catalina. Yong-Ho felt relieved when she answered

honestly. After fixing Catalina's posture, he headed towards Kaiwan's Break Room.

"You went to the Arena?!"

The Library was supposed to be a quiet place, but it was filled with shock.

The voice belonged to Ophelia. Yong-Ho felt a bit flustered by Ophelia's unexpected reaction, but he quickly nodded his head.

"I did. I cleared the first floor. And thanks to that, me, Catalina...and Eligor and Skull, all changed."

Yong-Ho looked at Eligor and Skull while replying. Eligor and Skull had become stronger, just like Catalina. Eligor still had the same number of horns, but his mana became stronger, so his body now released a beast-like energy. Skull, who had become the Iron Skeleton Knight, had no way of releasing his mana, so Yong-Ho instead felt an immense amount of mana within Skull's body.

Ophelia couldn't control her excitement. It was refreshing to see this side of her because she was usually always calm and cold.

'Did she hear something from her father?'

That wasn't the only thing. Catalina, who had obtained a third horn, was sitting in front of Ophelia.

Based on the amount of mana and the purity, Ophelia was still stronger however. Excluding Aamon, Ophelia was the strongest out of all the living spirits in the House of Mammon.

But if this continued, then someone else would likely end up taking that spot.

Yong-Ho was expecting such a thing to happen and would be overjoyed if it did.. Since it would mean that the House of Mammon's spirits had become that much stronger.

But, it didn't mean that he wanted Ophelia to fall behind. She

might not be as strong as her father, but she still wanted to become stronger. She was extremely competitive, however it was better than not being competitive at all.

“Please, please make me your personal spirit, sir!”

Her request was straightforward.

Yong-Ho smiled awkwardly.

Of course Yong-Ho wanted to make her his personal spirit. But the reason why he didn't bring it up was because she would be “bound” to him.

Spirits that belonged to the dungeon also belonged to the owner. If the dungeon died, then they would die as well.

They were different from ordinary spirits since ordinary spirits were able to terminate their contract at any time. Bound spirits would end up sharing the same fate as their owner.

They devote their entire body and soul to their owner.

That was the difference. That's why he couldn't make such an offer so easily.

On the other hand, there was a reason why Ophelia didn't make the request before.

It wasn't because of the constraints that Yong-Ho had thought of and it wasn't about having anxiety about having to give her life to him.

The places were limited.

The owners in the empty regions tended to have a minimum of three and a maximum of five personal spirits. Even the six strong kings that were controlling the demon world probably only had about 10.

When thinking about the Power of Evolution and the House of Mammon's dungeon characteristics, the spirits were bound to grow at a fast rate. During these two months, Catalina and Eligor

had become so much stronger.

For Skull, Yong-Ho purchased him from the dungeon shop and he was nothing more than an ordinary Skeleton Worker, but Skull had grown a lot since then.

That's why she didn't say it. But, now she couldn't wait any longer. The moment she was suppressed by Greed and Aamon, she had figured out that Yong-Ho was the new King of Greed and that was when she had made her decision.

That she would be the King of Greed's spirit.

"Ophelia, please calm down. You're in front of the Master, so please be respectful."

When Eligor spoke calmly, Ophelia realized that she had been acting too excitedly. But instead she moaned and couldn't sit back down in her seat.

Eligor looked back at Yong-Ho for her. He spoke while showing his respect.

"Master, I would like to make the same request. Ophelia will definitely be a great help to the House of Mammon."

Ophelia was touched by Eligor's unexpected support, she looked at him with a grateful expression. It felt like someone was cheering her on.

Before answering, Yong-Ho looked back at Skull and Catalina. Skull had a satisfied smile and Catalina lightly nodded and agreed with Eligor's comment.

Which meant that everyone had agreed.

"Okay, if it's okay with you Ophelia, I'll make you my personal spirit. But, there's something else I need to tell you."

Ophelia, who had lost her cool, quickly sat down and listened to Yong-Ho. Eligor also paid attention to him.

Yong-Ho took a deep breath and organized his thoughts. The first

topic was obvious.

“The owner from three generations ago. Kaiwan, the Queen of Distortion, is alive.”

As soon as he finished talking, both Eligor and Ophelia stood up from their seats.

Chapter 80 - Thunder #2

“She’s...alive?”

“Did you see her at the Arena?!”

They both stood up at the same time, but the emotions in their voices were different.

Ophelia sounded shocked, but affectionate. It was quite different from Eligor’s shocked reaction. Ophelia couldn’t control her feelings. This type of excitement that she felt was different from the other ones she had expressed before. She sat down and mumbled to herself.

“Oh my. Oh my gosh. She’s...”

Ophelia has never met Kaiwan before.

But she was the daughter of Endelyeon, the one that admired Kaiwan. She heard a lot of stories from her father and naturally, she started admiring Kaiwan as well.

Ophelia recalled her father’s face. He left because Cayenne, Kaiwan’s brother, was weak, but he couldn’t forget about the House of Mammon. She remembered him saying that the House of Mammon was going to rise up again after watching it fall.

What would she say if she met Kaiwan?

That her father abandoned her brother? That he left the House of Mammon because it wasn’t up to his standard?

She wasn’t scared of Kaiwan’s anger. She was scared of facing her sadness.

Kaiwan would probably understand. If she was the Kaiwan that Ophelia knew, she would say that she knew he was going to leave.

Kaiwan wrote a letter in case she disappeared and in that letter, she mentioned that if Endelyeon left, she would respect his decision.

But, but still!

Ophelia was extremely worried.

She came up with an excuse.

Endelyeon was extremely heartbroken when Kaiwan disappeared, so he wondered around in the empty wilderness for a long time. When he returned with the young Ophelia, the House of Mammon had already fallen.

And if he didn't leave?

Then the dungeon monsters wouldn't have taken the armory and the gold mine.

Even though Cayenne was a weak owner, the House of Mammon still wouldn't have fallen that much.

The excuse no longer sounded like an excuse.

Yong-Ho couldn't read all of Ophelia's feelings. But, he had a feeling. Whenever she greeted him, she mentioned her father's name. She respected and loved him that much, so it was only natural that she would be shaken up after hearing that Kaiwan was alive.

"The Arena rewards the competitor when they clear the floor, but there's a punishment if they lose. The punishment can get worse depending on the floor, but...I think Kaiwan became part of the Arena as punishment for losing."

Ophelia used Yong-Ho's voice as a guide and after managing to calm down, she bit her lips.

Yong-Ho continued talking.

"It's not just Kaiwan. I can't confirm it, but I think there's more. I think out of all the House of Mammon's owners, most of the ones that disappeared may be in the Arena."

Eligor kept on gulping. He recalled the House of Mammon's family tree. Kaiwan wasn't the only owner that had suddenly

disappeared.

If what Yong-Ho said about the owners was true, then.

And if there were spirits at the Arena that were strong enough to take down those owners, then.

“Gusion, the manager of the Arena, said this. If I clear every floor of the Arena, then I’ll be able to control all the spirits that are serving in the Arena.”

Yong-Ho spoke. Eligor and Ophelia, who were still shocked by the news, had huge reactions.

“Gusion, the one with superhuman strength.”

Ophelia said his name as if she was sighing. Eligor yelled as he clenched his fist.

“One of Mammon’s 12 spirits. The strongest one. Out of all the Red Demons, he’s known to be the strongest one in history!”

That was Gusion.

He was so strong, that he was known as the strongest Red Demon in history.

“I apologize for my immature behavior. But...but it’s hard to not react to that news. If you were able to complete the Arena...and if you’re able to control all the spirits that are in the Arena...”

“He’ll even be able to go against the six kings that are controlling the demon world.”

Ophelia finished Eligor’s sentence.

It wasn’t an exaggeration.

Having Gusion under his control would be a huge success. And if the previous owners and the spirits that defeated them were under his control, then!

Just imagining it made him excited. It made him shudder.

However, Catalina didn’t seem excited at all during the

conversation. Her ears actually looked weak. It was easy to tell that she was worried.

That sight calmed Eligor down.

He had forgotten about the dangers it could cause because he was so focused on the big prize.

Kaiwan and the other owners were in the Arena because they had failed.

The same thing could happen to Yong-Ho as well.

The excitement that Eligor felt disappeared.

He sat back down and when he slightly moved his mouth, Yong-Ho waited for him to speak.

Moments later, Eligor managed to talk.

“Are you planning on going back to the Arena? Like Kaiwan?”

“That’s right.”

Yong-Ho answered calmly. Yong-Ho had already thought about all the things that both Ophelia and Eligor were thinking about.

Of course, he wasn’t going to go without a plan.

But that didn’t mean he was going to back out.

He wanted to get stronger through the Arena.

He wanted to rescue Kaiwan.

“I understand. Eligor the butler will follow you, sir.”

Eligor spoke seriously and Yong-Ho displayed a warm smile. The spirits were really worried about him, so Yong-Ho brought up another topic.

“Those are the two announcements that I had for you guys. Next is something a bit different.”

Yong-Ho stopped talking for a moment and turned his head. Everyone else followed Yong-Ho and looked in the same direction.

“Skulllll?”

Skull tilted its head. Yong-Ho took out a scroll.

As he created the Skull Army, Yong-Ho naturally inspected different types of Skeletons.

Of course each Skeleton had different personalities. The potential evolution and the advancement routes were proof of that.

But as a race, they shared the same characteristics.

Skeletons were undead monsters that were made out of bones. Skeleton Workers were the lowest rank and Death Knight and Elder Lich were the highest rank, but they all belonged to the Skeleton race. Bone Dragons were technically part of this race too.

Lower rank Skeletons rarely had consciousness.

Skull was a rare case because it had an ego despite starting out as a mere Skeleton Worker. Skeleton Soldier was right above the Skeleton Warrior and their ego was about the same as a Golem.

Among the Skeletons that were in the Skull Army, there was one that barely had an ego despite being a Skeleton Warrior.

Yong-Ho was standing in the corner of the library and he ripped the Skeleton Mage scroll that he earned from the Arena.

Even though he didn't use his mana, the scroll still activated the magic.

White and blue lights appeared. The two colors started spinning in the air like a distortion and as it spun faster, it released another strong light.

A Skeleton stood where the light was. Like the other Skeletons, it looked like a human.

“Skeleton Mage?”

Despite being a Red Demon, Ophelia was known to be the

strongest mage in the House of Mammon and she noticed how special the Skeleton Mage was.

Yong-Ho nodded his head. The scroll used the remaining mana and displayed letters of light in the air. It wasn't like the message that Lucia displayed. They were letters used in the demon world.

[Skeleton Mage]

[Thunder]

[Magic Ability: Enchant Magic (Thunder) / Lightning Arrow]

Just like the other Skeletons, the mage probably didn't have an ego because it just stood there.

Ophelia spoke.

"A Skeleton Mage is a spirit that's only created through a special order. It's impossible for them to learn new magic, but they're very skilled in the magic they already know. Since they don't really have an ego, they're required detailed instructions, but with Enchant Magic and Lightning Arrow...I believe it'll increase our fighting power."

Enchant Magic enveloped a weapon with thunder and Lightning Arrow was a arrow that released magic shaped like lightning.

But Yong-Ho wasn't going to be satisfied with just that. If he were to only use the mage for its magical powers, then Greed wouldn't have reacted to that scroll.

Yong-Ho activated the Power of Evolution. He looked at Skull and noticed that after it became an Iron Skeleton Knight, the Mid-Rank Training Ground didn't really help in increasing his development rate.

A light appeared. The light connected Skull to the Skeleton Mage. The words that Yong-Ho was expecting were showing up in the box of light.

[Skeleton Magic Knight]

A unison between the Skeletons.

On top of that, the Skeleton Mage had a low ego. Skull had a strong ego even when it was a Skeleton Worker, so there's no way that the Skeleton Mage would consume Skull.

He did think about evolving the Skeleton Mage, but decided that this was the best route.

For warrior spirits, increasing their physical strength was enough, but for magic spirits, it was important that they learned new spells. There was no guarantee that the mage would learn a new spell if Yong-Ho evolved it. And if the Skeleton Mage's ego became stronger after the evolution, then things could turn out differently than what Yong-Ho had imagined.

This unison was an investment for the future and also a test.

And since he didn't have plans to create a High-Rank Training Ground anytime soon, he had saved the development rate for just this moment. And it was time.

“Ready?”

Yong-Ho asked Skull. Since this was Skull's third time, Skull answered without any hesitation.

“Skulllll!”

This was the first time Ophelia was seeing a unison, so she didn't know what Yong-Ho was going to do. Catalina and Eligor smiled and took a few steps back.

“Master? Eligor?”

Eligor grabbed the confused Ophelia and pulled her back. He made sure that she stepped back far enough so that Yong-Ho had enough space.

Yong-Ho raised his hands. He placed his hands on Skull and the Skeleton Mage's shoulders and drew out the dungeon's mana through Lucia. He poured a large amount of mana into both

spirits.

Unity Evolution.

A large, green light appeared. And when that light disappeared, a Skeleton Knight enveloped in blue light was standing before them.

Ophelia's eyes widened when she felt the Skeleton Mage's mana from Skull. She didn't say anything and just looked at Yong-Ho, Eligor and Skull.

Excluding the mana that was needed to manage the dungeon, Yong-Ho used nearly all of it. He took his hands off of Skull and carefully called his name.

“Skull?”

“Skulllllll!”

Skull answered energetically, then grabbed the hammer and raised it up high and casted a spell.

Enchant Magic!

A blue thunder enveloped the hammer.

The Skeleton Mage's mana was added on top of the mana that Skull already had. And Skull understood how to control the new power.

Skull swung his hammer that was enveloped in thunder and then pointed it towards an empty part of the library.

Thunder was released from the hammer. It was the Lightning Arrow.

“Oh! Ohhhhh!”

When Yong-Ho exclaimed, Skull swung the hammer in the air again. Skull was going to show this during the Skull Army's training.

Every time Skull swung the hammer, the sound of thunder filled the air. Because there was a spark, it sounded like a small

thunderbolt.

Yong-Ho was extremely satisfied. He whispered to Catalina, who was standing next to him.

“I’ll give the Nightmare to Skull. You’re okay with that, right?”

Catalina, who was competing against Skull over ownership of the horse-shaped spirit, nodded. Skull was the leader of the Skeleton Army and on top of that, Skull was now a mage that had the ability to cast spells, so giving the Nightmare to Skull seemed like the best choice.

When Catalina happily approved, Yong-Ho looked at Skull happily. The final goal he had in mind for Skull’s changes.

Death Knight?

No.

A being that mixed the Death Knight’s power and the Lich’s mana. The first Undead Magic Knight!

Just imagining it made him proud.

That night, Ophelia left the House of Mammon like she had planned and returned to the Free City. She would be returning a few days later. They decided to register her the next time she returned.

After Yong-Ho finished eating with the spirits, he returned to his bedroom and took out Kaiwan’s journal. He wanted to check the information about the Arena.

But after turning a few pages.

Yong-Ho’s hand stopped. Instead of looking through the journal, he took out a different book.

Cayenne’s record.

Cayenne’s journal.

He recalled the face Kaiwan made when she asked about her brother. Yong-Ho opened Cayenne's journal.

He slowly read the information written there.

Chapter 81 - Free City War #1

Yong-Ho saw light beyond the darkness.

It shined like the stars on a night sky and as it displayed different colors, it created an image.

Yong-Ho was dreaming and as he saw that light. He was suddenly aware that he was dreaming and realized that this wasn't the first time he had experienced this.

It was similar to when he had peeked into Kaiwan's memories.

He looked into the light. The images that the light created became a vivid reality.

"Elune looked at me!"

"No! Elune looked at me!"

It was an aerial garden that was built in the demon world. Among the red and blue colored sky, purple was also mixed in, making it seem like the sky was painted.

Gusion was standing in the aerial garden and was looking down. He chuckled when he heard the voices from the ground. They probably thought no one could hear them, but they were wrong.

The aerial garden was created by attaching large, thick chains to a enormous floating stone. This aerial garden was one of the places that Mammon enjoyed resting in. The ones that were talking underneath the floating stone were Wood Elves and they took care of managing the aerial garden.

"Right, so which one did you look at?"

Gusion asked while chuckling and a frown appeared on the face of the woman that he asked. She just pointed to her eyes instead of answering.

A red, leather string was covering her eyes.

The woman had long, gold hair that went past her butt and was wearing a bright pink outfit. Overall, it was short and revealing, but its purpose wasn't to make her look more feminine. She liked it because it was comfortable and felt cool.

She was a mix between a dragon and an Elf, but she looked like an Elf. The scale that was located somewhere on her body was the only dragon-like feature she had.

This applied to most of Mammon's spirits, but she was pretty popular among the spirits that were in the House of Mammon. It wasn't an exaggeration to say that she was the most popular.

The red string covered her eyes because she was blind. However, she had the ability to look at the world through a different method.

"Elune is contemplating whether to get rid of this good-for-nothing spirit that jokes around all day. No, really."

He heard a cheerful voice.

It belonged to a male and this was the first time he had ever heard it. But the moment the sound touched Yong-Ho's ears, he felt his soul tremble.

It was the voice of Mammon, the King of Greed.

He wanted to turn around. He wanted to turn his head and look at Mammon's face.

But he couldn't. Just like the time when he looked into Kaiwan's memories, his eyes were fixed and the only thing he could look at was Gusion, who was busy laughing, and Elune, who was pouting.

He heard laughter. Many different laughs that were mixed in with Mammon's. It was probably Mammon's spirits.

It was a peaceful atmosphere. It was like looking at a harmonious family.

Elune, who was still frowning, looked like she was going to stay something, but in the end turned her head. Instead of using her

eyes, she had a different way of looking at the world, and she noticed something approaching the garden. She expressed her discomfort when she heard Gusion's joke.

"She's coming. She's by herself this time too."

She tried to suppress her emotions, but a part of her was still on edge.

Gusion and everyone else looked in the same direction as Elune.

Yong-Ho and Gusion both looked at the same thing.

A woman was on top of the aerial garden.

The wind was blowing around her red hair.

"Red."

Yong-Ho opened his eyes as soon as he had said it and instead of looking at the garden, he saw the ceiling of his bedroom. After he had obtained four horns, he was able to see in the dark better and could make out the different patterns on the ceiling.

Along with Kaiwan's, he saw Mammon's memory.

Was it a memory that remained in the mana that he had absorbed in the Arena?

'But still...'

Then, how come he wasn't able to see Foras or Jungceros's memory? Of course, he would only feel uncomfortable if he did.

'Maybe Mammon's blood is the key for seeing these memories.'

He didn't plan on going to sleep, however the exhaustion had forced him to do so. Instead of sleeping more, Yong-Ho decided to get up from the bed. After briefly washing his face, he headed to the library.

Kaiwan created the library for her younger brother.

Even though Kaiwan enjoyed books, she had major responsibilities, so she wasn't able to really take her time in reading the books that were in the library.

She expressed her love towards her brother by placing high-quality furniture in the library. The library also had preservation magic, so the books looked brand new.

Yong-Ho stood in front of the bookshelf that contained books related to Mammon's spirits.

Mammon's spirits were historical figures and since they were the spirits of the most powerful demon king in history, they were quite popular.

The winners of that period were usually lenient towards the dead.

When the House of Mammon suddenly fell, the demon kings that lived in the same era as Mammon didn't get rid of or suppress his spirits.

In the demon world, there were many stories and songs about Mammon's spirits and there were several books about them as well.

Cayenne liked these stories a lot. His journal contained many stories about Mammon's spirits.

‘This one?’

Elune, the one that cuts down the night.

She was one of Mammon's spirit and at the same time, was one of the guards that protected Mammon's side.

Even though she was blind, she was one the greatest ever warriors and the citizens of the demon world adored her by calling her the Witch of the Sword.

There were a lot of stories about Elune among Mammon's spirits.

Elune had great beauty and even though she was blind, she was

so strong that she was given the name, Witch of the Sword. And since she was also in a romantic relationship with Mammon, it was obvious that there would be a lot of stories about her.

‘And death.’

After Mammon died, Mammon’s spirits weren’t sealed away. Some lost their lives and out of those spirits, Elune was the first spirit to have died.

Even though Yong-Ho saw him once in his dream, he thought it was really unfortunate. It may of been because he had talked to Gusion only a few days ago.

If he asked Gusion, assuming that Gusion would tell him the truth about her, he would be able to find out, however Yong-Ho already knew that Elune was Mammon’s lover anyway.

The one that he wanted to ask about, was the woman with red hair that had expressed her discomfort.

He couldn’t see her face. All he saw was her red hair dancing in the wind.

But he was still able to tell.

‘Sitri.’

He was certain it was her. He couldn’t think of anyone else other than her.

Like Sitri mentioned before, she wasn’t one of Mammon’s spirits. Then, what was her relationship with him? Was she another lover of his?

‘Was that the reason why she was keeping a close eye on the House of Mammon?’

Because it belonged to the man she loved?

‘Let’s stop here.’

The more he thought about it, the wilder his imagination would

become.

Yong-Ho grabbed the books that contained information about Elune as well as Gusion.

And then, Lucia spoke.

“Master.”

“Bugrim finished the items that he’s been working on.”

She must’ve waited until he finished grabbing all the books. After Yong-Ho gave her several tasks, he exited the library, and headed towards the workshop.

Even though he was standing still as a rock, Yong-Ho saw desperation in Bugrim’s eyes, Skull and Salami and Nightmare were having a staring contest.

“Skulllll!”

Skull raised its hammer to show respect towards Yong-Ho. After being unified with the Skeleton Mage, Skull must’ve understood the idea of showing respect because he didn’t roll about on the ground as much as before.

Salami also bowed and to show that it wasn’t going to lose to Salami, Nightmare copied and bowed its head as well.

Yong-Ho lightly nodded his head in response and approached Bugrim. Bugrim, who wasn’t able to speak, bowed his head and handed one of the items that was on his worktable.

It was a well-made saddle.

The saddle was created from the Land Worm’s skin, that Ophelia had provided, and the various magic, bones and leather that were in the House of Foras’s warehouse. Even though Yong-Ho was ignorant about these things, he was still able to tell that this saddle was very well-made.

‘He’s really talented.’

After checking the pouch and stirrup that were attached, Yong-Ho gave the saddle to Skull. Bugrim then handed Yong-Ho a large saddle that was made for Salami.

Even though Salami was just as big as Nightmare, its body was different, so an ordinary saddle wouldn’t fit. Yong-Ho happily took the saddle and approached Salami. Salami looked over at Nightmare once and then kneeled on the ground after putting its wings down.

When Nightmare saw Salami, it approached Skull. They must’ve become rivals while Yong-Ho was away.

The saddle changed the riding experience. There was a handle on Salami’s back, so no matter how fast Salami flew, the rider probably wouldn’t fall.

‘The issue is what happens after the evolution.’

Salami would become physically bigger after it evolved. Bugrim may have to create a new saddle every time Salami did so.

Skull also rode on Nightmare after putting the saddle on. He was pretty heavy since his body was made out of steel, but Nightmare didn’t seem to be bothered by it.

‘Or is Nightmare just enduring it because Salami was here?’

Yong-Ho was going to have to search for Skull’s next unison for Nightmare. The first thing he thought of was titanium, but he wasn’t sure if there was such a thing as a Titanium Golem. It would probably be faster to find mithril or orichalcum.

After getting off of Salami, Yong-Ho looked at Bugrim. Even though he couldn’t speak, Bugrim was able to communicate with his eyes, just like Kaiwan.

Lucia spoke as if she felt bad for him.

“When he doesn’t have any work, he’ll train really hard at the

training ground.”

He must’ve heard that he needed to fill his development rate in order to get “healed.”

But Yong-Ho was the only one that was able to see his stats. The only thing Bugrim could do was work hard and train hard.

Thanks to his efforts, his development rate was completely filled. Yong-Ho activated the Power of Evolution without any hesitation and placed his hand on Bugrim’s bulky shoulder.

[Mana Evolution 1/2]

Even though there was a green light, there wasn’t a big difference. Yong-Ho looked uneasy when he looked at Bugrim and Bugrim looked at himself excitedly, but was soon disappointed. But it only lasted for a moment. Even though Bugrim’s mana hadn’t been fully recovered, his body was still in a better condition.

Yong-Ho immediately spoke to Bugrim.

“I’m sure there will be good results after you get cured one more time. But, don’t overdo yourself.”

Bugrim excitedly nodded his head. He looked like he wasn’t going to hold himself back.

‘I’m looking forward to it.’

Bugrim was able to make high-quality saddles without mana. He would be able to make amazing magical items once his mana recovers. Yong-Ho had high expectations on defensive items far more than weapons. Like magical armor.

After Yong-Ho told Bugrim not to overdo it again, he exited the room with Skull.

Yong-Ho stopped in the dungeon passageway. Usually, he would rest up, because he was planning on completing the Arena’s second floor tomorrow morning.

But he wanted to connect to the dungeon shop’s Virtual Space

first. He wanted to ask Sitri about Gusion, Mammon's spirits and the Arena. He also wanted to know if Sitri knew about Kaiwan being trapped in the Arena.

Since he could do this in the throne room, Yong-Ho started walking. But, right when he passed the bathhouse there was an emergency.

“Master, I received report from the Dungeon Meerkats.”

“Ophelia is currently approaching the dungeon at a fast pace. She's riding a monster that's able to fly instead of a horse.”

“I think there's something wrong.”

Ophelia's visit to the House of Mammon was always kept a secret. But it was different this time. If she didn't obtain it while coming here, it meant that she had rode that monster all the way from the Free City, which was an act that was quite noticeable.

According to the conversation he had with Ophelia yesterday, she was planning on visiting two days later. What happened? Did she want to become a spirit that badly?

There's no way. He was sure that something serious had happened.

“Lucia, call Eligor, Catalina...and Rikum to the dungeon entrance room. We're going out to meet Ophelia.”

“Yes, sir.”

Yong-Ho rode on Salami while Skull rode on Nightmare. The two raced towards the entrance as if they were racing each other.

“Ophelia, the daughter of Endelyon, would like to have an audience with the owner of the great House of Mammon. We have a big problem.”

Chapter 82 - Free City War #2

“Ophelia, the daughter of Endelyon, would like to have an audience with the owner of the great House of Mammon. We have a big problem.”

As soon as she landed, she ran into the dungeon and quickly kneeled before Yong-Ho. She stated the reason as to why she was here after quickly greeting him.

“Calm down and drink some water.”

When Yong-Ho handed her a cup of water, Ophelia became flustered, but managed to take the cup. She spoke more calmly.

“I apologize for showing that side of myself.”

“I’m sure you had your reasons for acting that way.”

Ophelia’s eyes widened and then she displayed a bright smile for a moment when she heard him say that he trusted her. She spoke after activating the magic stone that she had already taken out.

“I will explain the situation first.”

The small, purple magic stone released a light and displayed a map in the air. It was the map of the empty land.

“A large number of owners in the west have unified in order to go against Embrio. While, Embrio has also unified with troops in the west to go against them. A big war will happen very soon. There’s a chance that Embrio’s power will crumble through this war.”

Information was displayed on the map.

There were about 11 houses that had unified to go against Embrio. It wasn’t an exaggeration to say that almost all the houses in the west were participating.

A fight between the north and west. As a spectator, it didn’t matter who won. It wasn’t going to be an easy fight and the winner would definitely suffer some injuries.

‘Or, is this type of war different?’

That would often happen in fights between humans. But in the demon world, and between demon kings that ruled dungeons, the fights were a bit different. They may lose their spirits, but there’s also a chance that the winner would become stronger after consuming the spirit of the defeated owner.

This aspect of the battle was very important. If the group that fought against Embrio wins, it would put Yong-Ho at an advantage.

The war between the northern and western region was so important that it would decide the future of the entire empty region. But Ophelia wouldn’t have rushed over here just because of that.

As expected, when Ophelia manipulated the map, instead of focusing on the northern and western region, she instead zoomed into the southern region.

“While the northern and western region are fighting amongst themselves, the owners in the eastern region are fighting amongst themselves instead of attacking Embrio. And one of the owners from that group is targeting the southern region.”

She zoomed in again. It was safe to say that she was only showing the southern region now.

“Thanks to you, Jungceros and Foras disappeared at the same time, so it’s safe to say that there’s a gap in power. The House of Laura, the neighbor of the House of Foras, is keeping quiet and the daughter of Junceros is having a hard time controlling her house.”

Out of the three houses that were around the Free city, one of them had disappeared while the other two were having a difficult time controlling their dungeons.

The fact that Yong-Ho brought down both Jungceros and Foras hadn’t been known yet, so it was obvious that there would be a gap

in power. Some of the owners would want to take this opportunity to take advantage of the southern region.

“Agares, an owner in the eastern region, is targeting the southern region. He is so strong that several owners have already surrendered their dungeons to him.”

The three dungeons that were located in the eastern region glowed at the same time. Those were the dungeons that Agares was controlling.

“Is Agares targeting the House of Mammon?”

Ophelia bit her lips when Yong-Ho asked. She replied a few minutes later.

“In the end, yes, but...Agares is currently targeting the Free City.”

It was an unexpected answer, so Yong-Ho tilted his head without knowing. Ophelia then explained further.

“Powerful owners with large dungeons tend to claim the areas around their dungeon as their territory. The Free City can be considered a place that doesn’t have a demon king or a dungeon.”

“It’s definitely an appealing place.”

“Yes, and there’s a lot of spirits that are living in the Free City. And the Free City can also be used as a base when attacking the dungeons near it.”

The second explanation was probably the reason.

The Free City was the perfect base since it allowed the attackers to attack the many dungeons that were near it.

“How are the rulers of the Free City reacting?”

“As you already know, three powers exist within the Free City. The bar that I’m controlling, the group of outlaws, and the guild for workers. The leaders of the outlaws and the guild are saying that we should fight. As a spirit of the House of Mammon, I was

planning on following your orders, but...I've already told the two leaders that I agreed with their decision."

He had an idea as to why Ophelia had rushed here.

When Yong-Ho didn't say anything, Eligor spoke carefully.

"I'm surprised the two leaders said that."

Yong-Ho wasn't able to understand. After Eligor looked at Ophelia, he spoke to Yong-Ho.

"It's obvious that they want to protect their position, but their life is on the line. I'm not trying to look down on Ophelia, but the rulers of the Free City believe that their life is more important than honor."

They weren't owners or spirits that were tied to a certain location. If the opponent was too strong, surrendering was the best plan.

Ophelia, who was one of the rulers, agreed.

"Eligor is right. Usually, they would think about surrendering rather than fighting for their lives. Because Agares really is that strong. But despite that, there's a reason as to why they've decided to fight."

Ophelia paused. After gulping, she started to talk again.

"Agares is a cannibal demon. He's more of an evil spirit than a demon in human form. If the rulers surrendered to him, not only would he consume their spirits, but he would eat them as well. While those working under them would also share the same fate. All the owners that have already surrendered to Agares have ended up that way."

Surrendering was no longer an option if their life couldn't be saved.

Yong-Ho asked again.

"What about running away?"

“They’re rulers that have followers. And the Free City has been their homes for a long time...running away without trying to fight is unreasonable.”

Ophelia was a spirit that belonged to the House of Mammon and was also the owner of the pub. Because of that, she felt the same way as the other rulers.

“Agares can be considered as the smaller version of Embrio. The owners in the southern region consider both as their enemies. Because of that, the two rulers are thinking about asking the owners nearby for their help.”

It meant that they were going to work together to fight against Agares.

Yong-Ho looked at the map again. He didn’t say it out loud, but he only saw one owner that was willing to help the rulers of the Free City.

Ophelia knew what Yong-Ho was thinking about. Even if Ophelia wasn’t a spirit that belonged to the House of Mammon, she probably would’ve been standing in this same spot.

“Like I’ve mentioned before, the daughter of Jungceros is unable to control her house, which is unexpected. And there’s a high chance that Laura will remain quiet. Most importantly...it’s important to question whether the owner of the House of Laura even has the power to go against Agares.”

The powerful Foras and Jungceros didn’t exist anymore.

But a new powerful figure had emerged.

“The other two rules are expecting a lot from the Demon King of Fire. And as we already know each other, I came here on behalf of the rulers of the Free City.”

According to Ophelia’s information, Agares was a figure Yong-Ho was going to have to go up against eventually.

If the groups in the Free City became his ally, then this could be his chance.

But Agares was targeting the Free City, not the House of Mammon. It wasn't a dungeon where traps were going to be installed in different areas. There was a high chance that this was going to be something like the Korean War.

This was going to be totally different from the previous battles he had experienced.

It was a big war between large groups.

"Ophelia, how much do we have left until Agares attacks the Free City?"

"I can't say exactly, but earliest will be 10 days and the latest will be 15 days."

She was thinking about the amount of time Agares needed to move his troops. Yong-Ho then asked a different question.

"And what about the strength of the two groups? Are they similar to the pub's?"

"They're pretty similar. Having a large amount of outlaws is an advantage and even though the workers lack fighting experience, but along with the Gigantes, they have several tools that can be used in the fight."

"Gigantes?"

"It's a war weapon that can be driven with mana. Um...you can think of it as a large Living Armor or...Golem."

Yong-Ho's eyes started sparkling when he heard the explanation, causing Ophelia to stop talking.

Yong-Ho coughed to stop daydreaming and then started counting. Before making a decision, he asked his last question.

"Ophelia, what do you think?"

Ophelia fixed her posture. She looked at Yong-Ho with a serious expression.

“Agares is an enemy you’re eventually going to have to face. I’m saying this as the spirit of the House of Mammon, not as the owner of the pub, but I recommend that you use the Free City and fight Agares. If you win this battle, you’ll not only have taken Agares down, but the Free City will be in your hands.”

The other two rulers would’ve stood up if they heard this. Ophelia was thinking about what would happen after the fight with Agares.

The other two rulers were thinking about the same outcome. However, unlike them, Ophelia showed her loyalty to Yong-Ho as the spirit of the House of Mammon, not as the owner of the pub.

Yong-Ho looked at the others.

Starting with Rikum, they gave their opinions.

“This is your chance to use the Free City’s power. I agree with Ophelia.”

“I’m worried because you have to go outside of the dungeon to fight, but...I also agree.”

Rikum and Eligor agreed. Instead of giving her opinion, Catalina bowed to Yong-Ho and spoke in a deep voice.

“I’ll protect you with my life, sir.”

She was going to follow him no matter what kind of decision Yong-Ho made. Yong-Ho looked at Skull last and Skull placed the war hammer on his chest and roared.

“Skulllll, Skullll!”

Yong-Ho didn’t know what he said, but he knew what Skull meant.

“Great, I’ll meet with the rulers of the Free City. Ophelia, please prepare the meeting.”

Yong-Ho gave his orders. The spirits that were in that room all bowed to Yong-Ho. They replied loudly.

“Master, we will obey your commands.”

After hearing that Yong-Ho was going to leave in two days, Ophelia immediately left the House of Mammon.

Her job was to bring the two rulers to the meeting as well as creating a defence.

After seeing Ophelia leave, Yong-Ho decided to rest. The situation was moving along fast, so Yong-Ho had to move quickly as well. He would still have time to meet Sitri after everything had been taken care of.

Like Ophelia mentioned, Agares was going to attack in 10 days.

10 days was a bit tight since he had to negotiate with the rulers as well as help with setting up the defence.

Despite that, Yong-Ho decided to leave two days later instead of leaving with Ophelia.

It wasn't because the House of Mammon needed time to prepare for the battle.

One day after Ophelia's visit.

Yong-Ho and Catalina headed to Kaiwan's break room. He opened the secret passageway that led to Mammon's Arena.

He had one day.

He wanted to get as strong as possible before encountering the powerful Agares and the other rulers of the Free City.

The man wearing a beast-shaped mask guided Yong-Ho. Once he arrived, Gusion, who was wearing a white suit, greeted him.

“You came earlier than I thought. Kaiwan needed a week to start the next floor.”

Gusion was slowly starting to annoy him.

He was sure that Gusion liked him. Gusion actually had high expectations, unlike before. The reason why he mentioned Kaiwan was to provoke him a little and help him use more of his power. Although it was a relief that he didn't bring Kaiwan with him.

But he still didn't like Gusion.

'Someday.'

He'll save Kaiwan and make Gusion one of his subordinates.

Yong-Ho glared at Gusion. He then revealed the reason for his visit.

"I would like to try the Arena's second floor."

"Sure."

Gusion pointed at the stadium while laughing. The second Floor Master was waiting.

Chapter 83 - Declare War #1

The history of Mammon's Arena was over 1,000 years old.

During that time, many owners had challenged the Arena and Gusion had watched all of them.

"Yeah, they didn't seem to have that much trouble completing that floor..."

Gusion mumbled. He placed his hand on his chin and rolled his tongue in his mouth.

Truthfully, there weren't a lot of owners like Kaiwan that struggled on the first floor and then somehow managed to complete the first floor.

It took a really long time for the House of Mammon to fall.

During the King of Greed's reign, the House of Mammon was strong, so "fall" was the best way to describe it. The house had failed when the previous two owners were ruling the House of Mamon.

Objectively speaking, the owners of the House of Mammon were pretty powerful figures.

In the demon world, when a house has power, it meant that they had a powerful dungeon and owner.

That's why, excluding Kaiwan who challenged recklessly, owners usually started feeling frustrated on the fifth or seventh floor.

'But even if I take that into consideration.'

Gusion was looking at Yong-Ho, who was standing in the center of the stadium by himself. He was consuming Mammon's mana with his eyes closed.

Yong-Ho beat the second floor Floor Master with one blow. He must've had experience fighting it before because the fight ended a lot cleaner than when Yong-Ho was fighting the Steel Ox.

‘Of course being able to control Aamon is cheating...’

There were a lot of owners that succeeded thanks to their equipment. In that sense, Yong-Ho wasn’t anything special since Aamon was helping him based on his skill level.

‘He’s good. He’s courageous too.’

His fighting senses were good. He used both fire and coldness really well and when his opponent charged, he didn’t close his eyes or flinch.

A warm smile appeared on Gusion’s face. Yong-Ho was the first one after Mammon to have the ability to naturally control the Power of Greed and this made Gusion quite happy.

While Gusion was judging Yong-Ho, Yong-Ho was slowly catching his breath. While he was consuming the mana, he had a similar, but different thought from Gusion.

‘I was lucky.’

The Floor Master of the second floor was the fiery figure.

He fought against the fiery figure when the distortion appeared, so Yong-Ho had used the same method and was thus able to beat the Floor Master with ease.

The Floor Master was definitely stronger than the figure that jumped out of the distortion. But Yong-Ho has grown a lot stronger since then.

‘Is her strategy useless?’

Kaiwan was extremely detailed. In her journal, she wrote all the Floor Masters that she encountered along with their information and attack strategies. It wasn’t for her. She made it for her younger brother, who will someday become a competitor after completely recovering from the sickness.

Unfortunately, things didn’t work out like she had written in the journal. He made that assumption when the Floor Master of the

first floor was different, but the Floor Master of the second floor was different as well. It seemed like spirits with similar levels were randomly placed as the opponent .

Anyways, it was an easy win. Yong-Ho gladly consumed Mammon's mana and looked at Gusion. Yong-Ho was urging him and after Gusion smirked, he stood up and immediately approached Yong-Ho. He waved his finger while grumbling and three boxes of light appeared in front of Yong-Ho.

“Okay, choo...”

“This one.”

Just like before, Yong-Ho picked a box before Gusion finished his sentence.

Gusion grumbled again.

“Hey, owner. Why do you think there are several boxes?”

“I don't know. I'm not interested.”

According to Kaiwan's journal, the quality of the rewards inside the boxes weren't equal. When she was lucky, she would continuously get good gear, but when she was unlucky, she would either get a small amount of gold or useless items.

But that didn't apply to Yong-Ho. Greed helped him choose the best one.

“You have a talent for picking.”

When Gusion grumbled again, Yong-Ho immediately felt quite satisfied.

He tapped the box of light with a satisfied smile and grabbed the item that was inside it.

“Glove?”

“It's a magical glove. It can also grow. It's only the second floor and you managed to pick the best one. If you picked it just based on

your instincts, then...”

“Is it like an armor?”

Yong-Ho naturally interrupted Gusion. Gusion explained with a frown on his face.

“Wear it. It can be used as an armor and as a weapon. I happen to have a similar item, so I’ll show you a demonstration.”

Gusion took off the white suit jacket and gave it to the male wearing the beast mask. The silver glove couldn’t exactly be called a gauntlet, but Yong-Ho wore it on his left hand.

“When you pour your mana into it, it’ll react. The final form of a magical glove is different for each one, but...this is what it generally looks like.”

Gusion released his mana. It wasn’t the same as the time when he tried to oppress Yong-Ho. The mana remained on both of Gusion’s fists.

The red metal covered both of Gusion’s arms and shoulders. Even though it was made out of metal, it was different from ordinary armour. His muscles looked like they were made out of metal. His hands were almost two times bigger and he spoke while clenching and unclenching his fists.

“A growing magical glove. Horus, the Divine Punisher, was one of Mammon’s spirits and he made it. The magical glove grows when the owner grows, just like when the spirits grow when the owner grows.”

Yong-Ho understood what he meant when he said it could be used as an armor and a weapon. Yong-Ho poured his mana into the glove.

The glove looked like it was made out of thin chains and on top of it, there were silver plates. The glove covered his wrist and since the metal covered his fingers and the back of his hand, it felt firm and gave a combative-like feeling.

‘It’s light.’

He could barely feel the weight. The sharp feeling that he got made it seem like the glove was part of his skin.

Yong-Ho looked at the glove with a serious expression and Gusion spoke while looking at Yong-Ho with a satisfied expression.

“You completed the second floor without any issues. How about it? Want to try the third floor? The punishment is...looking at your most disgraceful memory. I think it’s safe to say that this isn’t really a punishment.”

Yong-Ho imagined Mammon having a good time while watching his descendant’s most disgraceful moment. He didn’t know why they even made a punishment like that, but his life wasn’t on the line. Like Gusion had stated, this couldn’t really be considered a punishment.

Yong-Ho looked at Catalina, who was standing within the crowd. Since she was an Elf, she had good hearing, so she must’ve heard what they were talking about because her expression was telling him something.

‘Sorry.’

He was greedy. Since it was different from when he completed the first floor, Yong-Ho nodded his head.

“Sure. But, can I take a break?”

“Of course. Should I get you a waiting room?”

Gusion gladly agreed. Yong-Ho nodded since it would be best to get as much rest as possible. He waved his hand and signaled Catalina to come.

And within that short moment.

Yong-Ho looked at the group that was sitting on one section of the seats and then looked back at Gusion. He hesitated for a moment and then asked.

“Can I ask a question?”

“I’m only going to accept one question, like you have stated.”

Gusion looked as if he wanted to get revenge on Yong-Ho for being so blunt. Because they were constantly quarreling like this, the oppression and fear Yong-Ho felt disappeared.

Yong-Ho looked at the audience again. Gusion looked at Yong-Ho and recalled the information about Kaiwan.

How many level did Kaiwan complete?

Are those people in the audience former owners of the House of Mammon?

Those were some of the questions he was expecting.

Which one was Yong-Ho going to ask?

Yong-Ho turned around again. Gusion, who was quick-tempered, prepared the answers and waited for Yong-Ho.

Yong-Ho opened his mouth. The answers in Gusion’s head got erased immediately.

“Gusion, do you know a woman named Sitri?”

Gusion couldn’t answer right away. It was totally different from what he had experienced before and after putting on a fierce smile, Gusion spoke.

He answered Yong-Ho’s question.

The Free City can be divided into three big powers.

Ophelia was the owner of the pub and also the head of courtesans, gamblers and wanderers.

Run away spirits and mercenary soldiers were part of the outlaw group.

While the workers’ guild was made up of people that produced

and worked in the manufacturing industry in the Free City.

The three groups wasn't hostile towards each other and instead of creating unnecessary fights, the leaders would often come together and negotiate.

Of course it wasn't like that in the beginning.

This was possible because the three groups had an equal amount of power in the Free city. And this balance didn't just happen. This was the result after many struggles and protests.

The three leaders were gathered at the top of the gate.

It's been about 10 years since the three leaders gathered together in an open area.

Mad Oros, the leader of the workers' guild, had hands that were bigger than an Ogre's and had a big cigarette in his mouth while displaying a frown. He had blue skin and was wearing a white gown that had energy marks all over it.

He was a doctor as well as a pharmacist and was the best alchemist in the city.

But that didn't erase the fact that he was a Troll. He cut more flesh with his scimitar, placed on his waist, than with his scalpel.

Next to Oros was Dargon, the leader of the outlaws. He was wearing a black, magical armor and was considered a very rare type of Ogre since he was an Ogre Mage.

Since he was a magician, he was a lot smarter than ordinary Ogres, but just like Oros, he didn't forget about his race. Instead of using spells to blow up the enemy, Dargon enjoyed beating the enemies with his mace.

The two males looked like they would reek of blood and between them, a slender, beautiful woman was standing crookedly.

It was Ophelia, the female owner of the pub.

"He's making us wait."

Dargon growled while looking below the gate. Ophelia frowned when she felt the hot wind blow through her hair and then she swung her tail violently as if to express her discomfort.

“He’s the only one that answered our call. And it’s not that he’s making us wait...it’s just that we’re impatient.”

Agares would soon attack.

Mad Oros and Dargon had a fixed fighting style, but they weren’t used to attacks that came from outside of the city.

Lack of experience was usually paired up with fear. On top of that, Agares had already shown many times just how strong and brutal he was.

Oros and Dargon were nervous. They were scared and they couldn’t hide their impatient personality.

It’s because they had gathered on top of the gate way earlier than they had originally planned.

Instead of expressing his nervousness like Dargon, Oros kept on smoking.

He didn’t like this situation.

The owner of the House of Mammon was unknown.

According to Ophelia’s report, he did kill Foras and Jungceros.

They knew that the owner was a lot stronger than them.

But they didn’t know how much stronger.

Foras and Jungceros? Oros and Dargon were strong enough to fight against them.

If the city’s leaders increased from three to four, it would be a very significant thing.

But that wasn’t enough. Agares was literally eating the owners in the eastern region and in order to stop him, they needed more.

Oros thought a lot more than Dargon. The owner of the House of

Mammon had to be strong, but if he was too strong, then that would be a problem. It was like calling for a tiger to chase away a wolf.

He was done with his third cigarette. Oros took out his fourth one and Dargon had a bigger frown. Ophelia, who standing between them, was slowly swinging her tail while having her arms crossed. While she was trying to hide her nervousness, she spoke.

“He’s coming.”

Ophelia pointed far away. Oros and Dargon quickly looked at the place that Ophelia’s finger was pointing at.

Six large horses were running towards the Free City. In front of the horses, there was a black vehicle that was covered in green smoke.

“Undead?”

While Oros tilted his head without knowing, the horses were still running and getting closer and closer to the city.

A group of Skeletons were sitting on top of the vehicle.

But their outer appearance were different from ordinary Skeletons. They were wearing black armor and released an usual energy. They couldn’t be compared to the few Skeletons that were in the Free City.

Everyone had their eyes fixed on Nightmare as it was now taking the lead.

The five horses that were following behind Nightmare could be considered evil spirits, but one could question whether Nightmare could be called a horse.

Nightmare’s black hair absorbed the light and the green smoke that was around its body suppressed the areas near it.

And the one that was riding on top of Nightmare.

The figure was the same, yet different from the five that were

behind them. A red cloak was attached on the back of the black armor and was blowing in the wind. The figure was holding a war hammer and it released a blue lightning bolt.

“Skulllllll!”

The Skeleton taking the lead roared. No one would believe that the roar belonged to a Skeleton because the roar was so loud that it even shook the ground.

The Skeleton didn't stop there. The Skeleton swung his war hammer and raised it towards the sky. The concentrated lightning bolt was released into the sky, causing sounds of thunder to fill the sky.

They naturally looked up. The three rulers as well as the people that were on top of the gate looked up as the sky was filled with light and the sound of lightning. And something a lot more intense than lightning was in the sky.

A fiery sky tore the the original sky apart. The demon world's sky was filled with different colors and this helped confirm the owner's existence.

“Fire Dragon?!”

No. It was too small. But the fire that split the sky was strong enough to remind people of a Fire Dragon.

“Get down!”

Someone yelled. Within seconds, the red flames were right above the gate and it turned into green waves of fire. That blocked everyone's views. Oros and Dargon took a step back and quickly protected their heads.

The fire disappeared. The wave of fire didn't hurt anyone that was on top of the gate. Salami flew through the waves of fire using its fiery wings and landed. On top of Salami was a man holding a red lance and a female Dark Elf with white hair.

“My name is Chun Yong-Ho and I’m the owner of the House of Mammon.”

Yong-Ho got everyone’s attention and Oros and Dargon felt suppressed after what they saw, causing them to gulp without noticing.

Ophelia looked at Yong-Ho and she scrunched up her face to hold in her laughter.

“First, I’ll say that you...displayed a successful show.”

Ophelia’s bar was located at the top floor of the pub.

Ophelia was behind the bar, just like the first time they met, and she spoke with a slightly mischievous face. Yong-Ho sat between Catalina and Skull and shrugged his shoulders.

“You think so too, right?”

Making a good first impression was important.

The reason why Oros and Dargon extended their hands out to him was simple. They wanted to “use” Yong-Ho.

There was no reason to act unsophisticated in front of them. There was a need to leave a strong impression though.

It wasn’t easy. They probably won’t fall that easily.

Ophelia knew Yong-Ho’s intentions. That’s why she answered seriously.

“Oros and Dargon aren’t naive. They may have been surprised during that moment, but they’re just trying to test the waters.”

Agares wasn’t going to retreat after seeing some fire show in the sky.

In order to kill the opponent, they needed to use an actual sharp knife and not a wedding knife that was used for decorations.

It wasn’t completely ineffective. The fact that Yong-Ho left a

strong impression on the two rulers as well as those that were part of the groups was important.

Yong-Ho and Ophelia knew even if no one mentioned it, so after exchanging a few glances with each other, they intentionally kept quiet about it.

Yong-Ho grabbed the glass cup that Ophelia handed and asked.

“Anyways...was it because of that that the meeting was pushed back?”

Yong-Ho assumed he would be in a chaotic meeting with the rulers, but that wasn't the case. After Oros and Dargon briefly introduced themselves, they returned to their house and pushed the meeting back.

Ophelia, who was officially in charge of taking care of Yong-Ho, shrugged.

“That's not really the reason...they need to have an idea who you are as well. It's my job to help the new owner slightly open up through banquets.”

“Ban...quets?”

Yong-Ho looked around as he said it. There was nothing here that was related to that.

Well, of course Ophelia was beautiful, but if this was considered a banquet, then it was quite a bland one and Ophelia probably wasn't referring to this as the banquet.

“Oh my, so you really want me to prepare one for you? Shall I call the girls?”

Ophelia asked with a smile on her face and Yong-Ho just waved his hand.

“Well, it's good that it's just us. We can continue with the work that we've been pushing back.”

Ophelia's eyes widened when she heard Yong-Ho's answer.

Work that's been pushed back?

Skull laughed as usual and Catalina stepped back while pouting.

Ophelia blinked her eyes again and came to a realization after tilting her head several times. She jumped over the bar happily and stood in front of Yong-Ho.

“Let's start the registration.”

Yong-Ho spoke. Ophelia happily showed her respect.

Chapter 84 - Declare War #2

There were several reason why Yong-Ho pushed Ophelia's registration back, but the main reason was simple.

Yong-Ho didn't have any reserved power.

Registered spirits were very special beings.

Ordinary spirits worked through contracts. Based on the type of spirit, the magical binding power may be different, but other than that, it wasn't any different from the contracts that humans used in the human world.

Registered spirits had a relationship with the user. Since the soul of both sides were being connected, they were closer than those that were related by blood.

When the owner became stronger, the spirit became stronger and vice versa.

That meant that the owner could become stronger just by increasing the number of registered spirits.

However, there was a limit to the number of registered spirits that an owner could have. It wasn't because there was a limit to the expected growth rate of the owner as the number of spirits increased.

It was because there was a limit to how many spirits the owner was able to control.

The total amount of mana, control and the size of the spirit were all important factors.

There were a lot of factors, but in the end, it was more about the owner's reserved power.

The stronger the owner's mana and spirit was, the more spirits they were able to register.

The reason why ordinary owners limited the number of spirits to

three, sometimes up to five, was because they had no choice.

It was as if Yong-Ho's reserved power was divided into 10 boxes.

Among them, Eligor took two and Catalina and Skull took three. He had already used up eight boxes because of those three spirits.

He had two boxes left, but Ophelia demanded four, so to Yong-Ho she was a spirit that demanded a lot more than he was able to offer.

The same reason applied to Aamon.

Even though Aamon suppressed most of his powers for Yong-Ho, he was a supreme being. Even if Yong-Ho gave up Eligor, Catalina and Skull's registration, he still wouldn't have enough to register Aamon as a spirit.

Mammon, the King of Greed, was an extremely strong being, because he was able to register 12 spirits and those spirits were on the same level as Aamon.

Yong-Ho had continuously grown stronger ever since he had become the owner. And thanks to Yong-Ho, Catalina and the other spirits were able to grow just as much.

Thanks to the four horns that he had obtained, his total amount of mana had increased a lot, but his ability to control hadn't grow as much as his mana. Yong-Ho still needed time to train so that he could have complete control over his mana.

For a few days, Yong-Ho continuously competed in the Arena and just like the time he had consumed the distortion, his maximum mana amount increased. He now had enough reserved power.

"This isn't the official registration. You'll have to visit the dungeon soon and register with Lucia."

Registered spirits belonged to the owner as well as the dungeon. It seemed like she already knew that information because she continued to urge Yong-Ho with her eyes.

Ophelia wanted to get stronger.

It wasn't because she grew up watching her father long for power.

While working as the pub owner, Ophelia had seen many spirits.

The law of the jungle was the governing principle of the demon world.

The strength of one's mana even decided their lifespan and age in this world.

Everyone desired growth.

Everyone desired greater and stronger mana.

But there were limitations.

There were those that overcame those limits through constant training, but it was rare. The process was long and tough. There were a lot more that gave up because they weren't able to overcome their limitations despite working really hard.

Ophelia was the same. Even though she was carrying out her father's teachings and improving her skills, her mana level had remained the same for a while.

That was why she was so desperate.

Ophelia suppressed her anxiety and closed her eyes. She kneeled in front of Yong-Ho.

Yong-Ho did the same and placed his hands on Ophelia's shoulders. He leaned in slowly and placed his forehead on her's. The mark of the spirit, that was already engraved on her forehead, started to shine.

"It's done."

Yong-Ho spoke a minute or two after he had placed his forehead on Ophelia's.

Yong-Ho released a deep sigh and stood up. Ophelia had a blank

expression and just blinked.

That's it?

Was that really it?

Her expression displayed her true feelings and Yong-Ho displayed a slightly embarrassed smile. He did as Lucia instructed him, but did it fail?

However they were both being too hasty. Both Yong-Ho and Ophelia's spirit felt a shock. Catalina and Skull, who were watching, however didn't really feel anything.

Yong-Ho roared. All four of his horns were completely exposed and the mana that was hidden was suddenly released.

Ophelia trembled and she let out a cry that sounded like a scream. Her small horns were exposed as well. In between the two horns that were on her forehead, a third horn came out.

Ophelia originally had three horns. But there was a stronger power that prevented her horn from growing out. Now that she was Yong-Ho's spirit, she felt pleasure in her growth. It was a feeling that she had forgotten and had been desperately wanting to experience again for a long time.

Now that Ophelia was his, Yong-Ho became stronger and both Catalina and Skull were affected by it too. It wasn't as much as Yong-Ho and Ophelia, but they both felt a growth within themselves.

A strong mana shook the bar. The mana belonged to the owner and his spirits and even though the colors and the elements were different, the mana looked beautiful.

Yong-Ho looked down at Ophelia as he breathed heavily. Ophelia, who was also crying out, while having her arms wrapped around herself, looked up at Yong-Ho.

They felt a bond that was different from before. Just like how

Yong-Ho was able to communicate with Catalina with just his eyes, Yong-Ho and Ophelia were able to feel each other's thoughts and feelings.

‘This place is soundproof, right?’

Ophelia smiled brightly despite being exhausted. Yong-Ho extended his hand towards her. They communicated using their voices.

“Congratulations on being the House of Mammon's spirit. You're under a slave contract now and won't be able to get out of it. Make sure you're prepared for it.”

“Will it be any different from before?”

Ophelia replied as she grabbed Yong-Ho's hand, with both the owner and spirit exchanging satisfied smiles.

Half a day had passed since Yong-Ho arrived and night had now fallen.

The three rulers were gathered in a secret room that was located under the central plaza. Just like their ordinary meetings, they sat around the round table with no one behind them. The rule of this meeting was that only the rulers could stay in the room.

“So, did it have any effect?”

Dargon's question sounded urgent, but Ophelia just shrugged her shoulders.

“It had no effect. He must have banquets every day. I even called in a few girls, but he didn't budge. You saw the guard that follows him around, right? I haven't checked all of them, but I'm sure his registered spirits are all beautiful women.”

The smile she displayed after finishing her sentence was odd, but they didn't notice.

Oros mumbled to himself.

“Is he a lady-killer?”

It wasn't bad. Right now, the Free City's rulers needed a warrior to fight along with them, not a master they were going to start serving.

Being a lady-killer was just a personality trait, not a flaw.

Even if he was used to women like Ophelia had mentioned, it meant that he liked women and they would be able to use that to their advantage.

“The most important thing is how powerful the owner of the House of Mammon is. If he's the same as Foras, then things will become complicated for us.”

When Oros spoke, Dargon nodded his head. Ophelia placed her right hand on her chin and replied.

“But the House of Mammon was the only one that answered to our call, right? Having another ally means a lot for us, don't you think? Even if we exclude the House of Mammon's spirits.”

“Our enemy is Agares. It won't be easy. All three of us will have to fight. We'll have to use all of our powers. Since we're going to fight against a strong opponent, it's important for us to know how powerful the House of Mammon's owner is.”

Oros made a reasonable argument. Before Ophelia could reply, Dargon spoke.

“Should I try fighting him?”

It sounded like he didn't want to figure things out. Oros frowned.

“And if you lose?”

“Huh?”

“If it ends in a draw or you lose...fighting against Agares is a different issue, so the real issue is when you lose to the owner of the House of Mammon. Are you going to give up your power after the fight?”

The reason why these three became the leaders of the Free City was simple.

It was because they were the most powerful figures within their groups.

A ruler couldn't act on their own. If they were to lose to the House of Mammon's owner in front of everyone, the consequences would be severe. And Dargon was known to have the best military force.

The days of washing blood away with blood was gone. The three rulers had balanced their power and through that, they were able to maintain peace for about 10 years, so now, they had an odd brotherly love for each other.

Dargon was able to figure out fighting strategies and since Oros had a good relationship with him, it wouldn't do him any good if Dargon was overthrown.

"Hm...should I send my right-hand man, Jacoby? Or ask to spar in secret."

"If he was an idiot, I'm sure he'll agree without any hesitation."

Oros let out a sigh because Dargon was being pathetic and then he looked over at Ophelia.

Ophelia waved her hands.

"I've met him several times and even drank with him, so I can tell you that he's not an idiot. If you want to test out his power...then I'm sure he'll ask the same thing from us. Let's not be hasty."

The House of Mammon's owner may lose as well.

On top of that, he came to the Free City to help. It was best to avoid unnecessary conflict.

"But, there is a need to test him though. I agree with Dargon on that."

Oros spoke again and Dargon nodded his head.

Ophelia shrugged her shoulders again.

“Well, we still have time. Let’s think carefully.”

The official meeting was tomorrow and they didn’t have anything else to talk about. Like always, Ophelia was the first one to leave even though they hadn’t officially ended the meeting.

Ophelia lightly waved her hand and Dargon asked a question while looking at her back.

“Ophelia.”

“What?”

When she answered without looking back, Dargon didn’t say anything. He spoke as if he was suspicious of her.

“Something has changed. Is it your aura?”

Dargon easily controlled the outlaws that were in the Free City. Even though he was simple-minded, he wasn’t dumb. When it came to his fighting senses, he was a lot stronger than Oros.

Ophelia calmly replied.

“Oh, it’s that day.”

Dargon closed his mouth and Oros frowned. Ophelia calmed her surprised heart and continued walking. She exited while swinging her tail.

The official meeting took place during lunch time.

Yong-Ho arrived at the secret room with Catalina and Skull and saw Dargon, who was prepared to fight him.

The round table was located behind Dargon and both Oros and Ophelia were sitting in front of it.

Oros had a frown on his face and Ophelia looked at Yong-Ho

indicating that she didn't have a choice.

The meeting room was made out of stone and since the building was also used as an arena, it was quite big.

Dargon spoke while holding up his mace.

"I'm pretty simple-minded. It can't be helped because I'm curious about your skills. Let's spar."

Dargon wasn't dumb. He wasn't going to put his life on the line. That's why he even displayed a friendly smile.

Skull glared at Dargon and tightened his grip on his hammer and Catalina released her black mana. They both glared angrily at Ophelia and Oros.

Yong-Ho sighed. Based on the conversation he had with Ophelia, he expected this to happen, but he didn't think it would happen like this.

'Anyways.'

One of their assumptions was correct. Instead of being surprised, Yong-Ho spoke to both Dargon and Oros.

"I'll start."

There was really no reason to fight.

Yong-Ho took a step forward. The mana that he had hidden while within the Free City was released.

As it showed how strong he really was.

Table of Contents

[Synopsis](#)

[Acknowledgement](#)

[Chapter 0 - Prologue](#)

[Chapter 1 - Ascend to the Throne \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 2 - Ascend to the Throne \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 3 - The Demon World's Labor Market \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 4 - The Demon World's Labor Market \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 5 - The Demon World's Labor Market \(3\)](#)

[Chapter 6 - The Demon World's Labor Market \(4\)](#)

[Chapter 7 - The Power of Evolution \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 8 - The Power of Evolution \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 9 - The Power of Evolution \(3\)](#)

[Chapter 10 - The Power of Evolution \(4\)](#)

[Chapter 11 - The Power of Evolution \(5\)](#)

[Chapter 12 - The Heart of the Dungeon \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 13 - The Heart of the Dungeon \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 14 - The Heart of the Dungeon \(3\)](#)

[Chapter 15 - The Heart of the Dungeon \(4\)](#)

[Chapter 16 - Dungeon Defense \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 17 - Dungeon Defense \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 18 - Demon House's Armory \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 19 - Demon House's Armory \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 20 - Demon House's Armory \(3\)](#)

[Chapter 21 - Armed \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 22 - Armed \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 23 - Armed \(3\)](#)

[Chapter 24 - Armed \(4\)](#)

[Chapter 25 - Elite \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 26 - Elite \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 27 - Elite \(3\)](#)

[Chapter 28 - Kaiwan \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 29 - Kaiwan \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 30 - Kaiwan \(3\)](#)

[Chapter 31 - Kaiwan \(4\)](#)

[Chapter 32 - Recapturing the Gold Mine \(1\)](#)

[Chapter 33 - Recapturing the Gold Mine \(2\)](#)

[Chapter 34 - Recapturing the Gold Mine #3](#)

[Chapter 35 - Reorganization #1](#)

[Chapter 36 - Reorganization #2](#)

[Chapter 37 - Reorganization #3](#)

[Chapter 38 - Reorganization #4](#)

[Chapter 39 - Dungeon Fight #1](#)

[Chapter 40 - Dungeon Fight #2](#)

[Chapter 41 - Dungeon Fight #3](#)

[Chapter 42 - Fierce Battle #1](#)

[Chapter 43 - Fierce Battle #2](#)

[Chapter 44 - Unity Evolution #1](#)

[Chapter 45 - Unity Evolution #2](#)

[Chapter 46 - Unity Evolution #3](#)

[Chapter 47 - Unity Evolution #4](#)

[Chapter 48 - Dungeon Reorganization #1](#)

[Chapter 49 - Dungeon Reorganization #2](#)

[Chapter 50 - Dungeon Reorganization #3](#)

[Chapter 51 - The Owner's Office](#)

[Chapter 52 - Free City #1](#)

[Chapter 53 - Free City #2](#)

[Chapter 53-2 - Free City #3](#)

[Chapter 54 - The Demon King of Fire #1](#)

[Chapter 55 - The Demon King of Fire #2](#)

[Chapter 56 - The Demon King of Fire #3](#)

[Chapter 57 - Private #1](#)

[Chapter 58 - Private #2](#)

[Chapter 59 - Kaiwan's Journal #1](#)

[Chapter 60 - Kaiwan's Journal #2](#)

[Chapter 61 - Kaiwan's Inheritance #1](#)

[Chapter 62 - Kaiwan's Inheritance #2](#)

[Chapter 63 - Kaiwan's Inheritance #3](#)

[Chapter 64 - Kaiwan's Inheritance #4](#)

[Chapter 65 - Dungeon Offense #1](#)

[Chapter 66 - Dungeon Offense #2](#)

[Chapter 67 - Dungeon Offense #3](#)

[Chapter 68 - Dungeon Offense #4](#)

[Chapter 69 - Dungeon Offense #5](#)

[Chapter 70 - Dungeon Upgrade #1](#)

[Chapter 71 - Dungeon Upgrade #2](#)

[Chapter 72 - Dungeon Upgrade #3](#)

[Chapter 73 - Dungeon Upgrade #4](#)

[Chapter 74 - Mammon's Arena #1](#)

[Chapter 75 - Mammon's Arena #2](#)

[Chapter 76 - Mammon's Arena #3](#)

[Chapter 77 - The Red Lotus Demon Lance Aamon #1](#)

[Chapter 78 - The Red Lotus Demon Lance Aamon #2](#)

[Chapter 79 - Thunder #1](#)

[Chapter 80 - Thunder #2](#)

[Chapter 81 - Free City War #1](#)

[Chapter 82 - Free City War #2](#)

[Chapter 83 - Declare War #1](#)

[Chapter 84 - Declare War #2](#)